

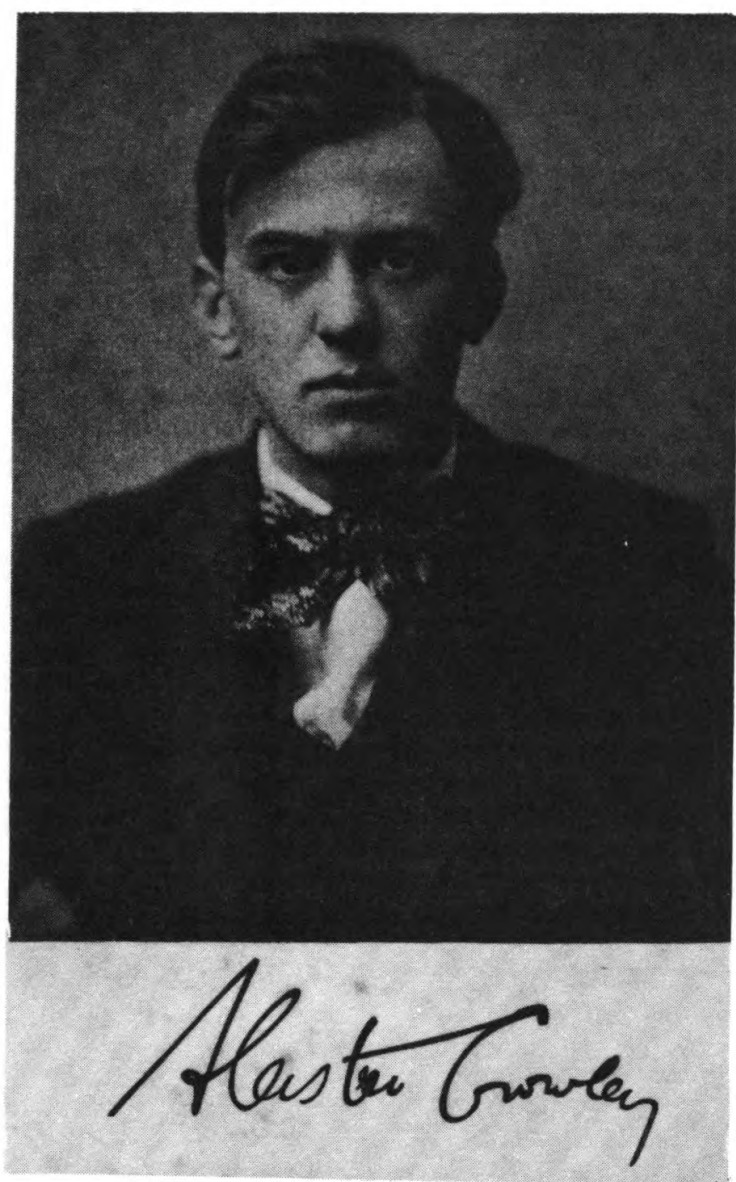
**THE WORKS**  
**OF**  
**ALEISTER CROWLEY**

***WITH PORTRAITS***

**VOLUME I**



**FOYERS**  
**SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION OF**  
**RELIGIOUS TRUTH**  
**1905**



ISBN 0-911662-51-0

Reprinted by  
**YOGI PUBLICATION SOCIETY**  
Des Plaines, Illinois

## P R E F A C E

It is not without some misgiving that I have undertaken to edit the collected writings of Aleister Crowley. The task has been no easy one. His numerous references to the obscurer bypaths of classical mythology, and his not less frequent allusions to the works of Qabalistic writers, have demanded much elucidation. In making the explanatory notes, I have endeavoured to strike a golden mean between the attitude of Browning, when he published "Sordello," and that of Huxley, who took it for granted that his readers were entirely ignorant: and only such passages or phrases have been annotated as were thought likely to present any difficulty to the student of ordinary intelligence.

It is no part of the duty of an editor to assume the rôle of critic. But I must explain that I am conscious of Crowley's weaknesses. They are in the main the outcome of his astonishing perversity; nowhere more strikingly demonstrated than in "The Poem," throughout which there is a struggle for the supremacy between his sense of the ridiculous and his sense of the sublime.

I am also aware that his views on religious matters will be found unpalatable in some quarters. But it should be remembered that these writings represent the ideas of a man of an unconventional mind brought up in conventional surroundings. When he came to man's estate he not unnaturally revolted: and the result has been, as in many such cases, that his search for the truth has led him to investigate the religious beliefs of many nations; nor have those investigations tended to lessen the gulf which separates him from the orthodox point of view.

The edition is authorised, and, as such, complete: therein are contained all the important works of Aleister Crowley.

I. B.

LONDON, *March* 1905.





# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

## ACELDAMA—

	PAGE
DEDICATION . . . . .	1
ACELDAMA . . . . .	2

## THE TALE OF ARCHAIS—

THE AUTHOR'S BALLADE OF HIS TALE . . . . .	7
THE TALE OF ARCHAIS—	
PART I. . . . .	7
„ II. . . . .	10
„ III. . . . .	16
„ IV. . . . .	21
EPILOGUE . . . . .	27

## SONGS OF THE SPIRIT—

DEDICATION . . . . .	29
THE GOAD . . . . .	30
IN MEMORIAM A. J. B. . . . .	31
THE QUEST . . . . .	31
THE ALCHEMIST . . . . .	32
SONNETS TO NIGHT . . . . .	34
THE PHILOSOPHER'S PROGRESS . . . . .	34
SONNET . . . . .	36
AN ILL DREAM . . . . .	36
THE PRIEST SPEAKS . . . . .	37
THE VIOLET'S LOVE-STORY . . . . .	38
THE FAREWELL OF PARACELSUS TO APRILE . . . . .	39
A SPRING SNOWSTORM IN WAST- DALE . . . . .	43
IN NEVILLE'S COURT, TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE . . . . .	44
SUCCUBUS . . . . .	45
A RONDEL . . . . .	45
NIGHTFALL . . . . .	46
THE INITIATION . . . . .	46

VOL. I.

## SONGS OF THE SPIRIT—*Continued*

	PAGE
ISAIAH . . . . .	47
THE STORM . . . . .	48
WHEAT AND WINE . . . . .	49
A RONDEL . . . . .	49
THE VISIONS OF THE ORDEAL . . . . .	50
POWER . . . . .	51
VESPERS . . . . .	52
BY THE CAM . . . . .	53
ASTROLOGY . . . . .	53
DÆDALUS . . . . .	54
EPILOGUE . . . . .	55

## THE POEM—

SCENE I. . . . .	57
„ II. . . . .	58
„ III. . . . .	60
„ IV. . . . .	62

## JEPHTHAH—

PRELIMINARY INVOCATION . . . . .	64
JEPHTHAH . . . . .	66

## MYSTERIES—

### THE FIVE KISSES—

I. AFTER CONFESSION . . . . .	90
II. THE FLIGHT . . . . .	90
III. THE SPRING AFTER . . . . .	93
IV. THE VOYAGE SOUTHWARD . . . . .	95
V. THE ULTIMATE VOYAGE . . . . .	96

### THE HONOURABLE ADULTERERS—

I. . . . .	98
II. . . . .	100
THE LEGEND OF BEN LEDI . . . . .	101
A DESCENT OF THE MOENCH . . . . .	102
IN A CORNFIELD . . . . .	103

	PAGE		PAGE
<b>MYSTERIES—Continued</b>		<b>THE FATAL FORCE . . .</b>	<b>141</b>
DREAMS . . . . .	103	<b>THE MOTHER'S TRAGEDY. . .</b>	<b>154</b>
THE TRIUMPH OF MAN . . . . .	105	<b>THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY</b>	
THE DREAMING DEATH . . . . .	108	<b>GHOST—</b>	
A SONNET IN SPRING . . . . .	109	<b>I. THE COURT OF THE PROFANE—</b>	
DE PROFUNDIS . . . . .	109	PROLOGUE.—OBSESSION . . . . .	166
TWO SONNETS—		FAME. . . . .	167
I. "My soul is aching," &c. . . . .	113	THE MOTHER AT THE SABBATH . . . . .	167
II. "The constant ripple," &c. . . . .	113	THE BRIDEGROOM . . . . .	168
A VALENTINE . . . . .	113	THE ALTAR OF ARTEMIS . . . . .	169
ODE TO POESY . . . . .	114	THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE . . . . .	171
TWO SONNETS—		ASMODEL . . . . .	171
I. "Self-damned, the leprous		MADONNA OF THE GOLDEN EYES . . . . .	173
moisture," &c. . . . .	115	LOVE AT PEACE . . . . .	174
II. "Lust, impotence," &c. . . . .	116	MORS JANUA AMORIS . . . . .	175
BESIDE THE RIVER . . . . .	116	THE MAY QUEEN . . . . .	177
MAN'S HOPE . . . . .	116	SIDONIA THE SORCERESS . . . . .	178
SONNET. . . . .	117	THE GROWTH OF GOD . . . . .	178
A WOODLAND IDYLL . . . . .	117	TO RICHARD WAGNER . . . . .	179
PERDURABO . . . . .	118	THE TWO EMOTIONS . . . . .	179
ON GARRET HOSTEL BRIDGE . . . . .	118	THE SONNET. I. . . . .	180
ASTRAY IN HER PATHS . . . . .	119	"    II. . . . .	180
SONNET TO CLYTIE . . . . .	120	WEDLOCK. A SONNET . . . . .	180
A VALENTINE, '98 . . . . .	120	SONNET FOR GERALD KELLY'S	
PENELOPE . . . . .	121	DRAWING OF JEZEBEL . . . . .	180
A SONNET OF BLASPHEMY . . . . .	122	MANY WATERS CANNOT	
THE RAPE OF DEATH . . . . .	122	QUENCH LOVE . . . . .	181
IN THE WOODS WITH SHELLEY . . . . .	124	COENUM FATALE . . . . .	181
A VISION UPON USHBA . . . . .	125	THE SUMMIT OF THE AMOR-	
ELEGY . . . . .	127	OUS MOUNTAIN . . . . .	181
EPILOGUE . . . . .	127	CONVENTIONAL WICKEDNESS . . . . .	181
<b>JEZEBEL, AND OTHER TRAGIC</b>		LOVE'S WISDOM . . . . .	182
<b>POEMS—</b>		THE PESSIMIST'S PROGRESS . . . . .	182
DÉDICACE . . . . .	129	NEPHTHYS . . . . .	182
PERDITA . . . . .	129	AGAINST THE TIDE . . . . .	182
JEZEBEL. PART I. . . . .	129	STYX . . . . .	183
"    " II. . . . .	131	LOVE, MELANCHOLY, DESPAIR . . . . .	183
CONCERNING CERTAIN SINS . . . . .	132	<b>II. THE GATE OF THE SANCTU-</b>	
A SAINT'S DAMNATION . . . . .	132	<b>ARY—</b>	
LOT . . . . .	133	TO LAURA . . . . .	184
EPILOGUE . . . . .	135	THE LESBIAN HELL . . . . .	185
<b>AN APPEAL TO THE AMERICAN</b>			
<b>REPUBLIC. . . . .</b>	<b>136</b>		

# CONTENTS

ix

	PAGE		PAGE
THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY		THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY	
GHOST— <i>Continued</i>		GHOST— <i>Continued</i>	
THE NAMELESS QUEST . . . . .	186	THE ROSICRUCIAN . . . . .	207
THE REAPER . . . . .	193	THE ATHANOR . . . . .	208
THE TWO MINDS . . . . .	193	THE CHANT TO BE SAID OR	
THE TWO WISDOMS . . . . .	194	SUNG UNTO OUR LADY ISIS .	211
THE TWO LOVES . . . . .	194	A LITANY . . . . .	211
A RELIGIOUS BRINGING-UP .	194		
THE LAW OF CHANGE . . . . .	194	CARMEN SAECULARE—	
SYNTHESIS . . . . .	195	PROLOGUE—THE EXILE . . . . .	214
III. THE HOLY PLACE—		"CARMEN SAECULARE" . . . . .	215
THE NEOPHYTE . . . . .	196	IN THE HOUR BEFORE REVOLT .	218
SIN: AN ODE . . . . .	197	EPILOGUE . . . . .	220
THE NAME . . . . .	199		
THE EVOCATION . . . . .	200	TANNHÄUSER—	
THE ROSE AND THE CROSS . . . .	202	DEDICATION . . . . .	222
HAPPINESS . . . . .	202	PREFACE . . . . .	223
THE LORD'S DAY . . . . .	202	TANNHÄUSER . . . . .	226
CERBERUS . . . . .	202	ACT I. . . . .	226
IV. THE HOLY OF HOLIES—		" II. . . . .	230
THE PALACE OF THE WORLD . . . .	204	" III. . . . .	239
THE MOUNTAIN CHRIST . . . . .	205	" IV. . . . .	247
TO ALLAN MACGREGOR . . . . .	207	" V. . . . .	259
EPILOGUE . . . . .			263
APPENDIX . . . . .			265
TABLE OF CORRESPONDENCES . . . . .			<i>End of volume</i>



## ACELDAMA,

### A PLACE TO BURY STRANGERS IN.

#### A PHILOSOPHICAL POEM.

1898.

[The poems collected in Volume I. comprise the whole of the first period of Crowley's life; namely, that of spiritual and mystic enthusiasm. The poet himself would be inclined to class them as *Juvenilia*. A few other early poems appear in "Oracles," Vol. II., chosen as illustrative of the progress of his art. The great bulk of the early MSS. from 1887 to 1897 have been sedulously sought out and destroyed. They were very voluminous.]

#### ACELDAMA.

"I contemplate myself in that dim sphere  
Whose hollow centre I am standing at  
With burning eyes intent to penetrate  
The black circumference, and find out God."

"Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground  
and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it  
bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth  
his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his  
life in this world shall keep it unto life  
eternal."—ST. JOHN xii. 24, 25.

It was a windy night, that memorable seventh  
night of December, when this philosophy was  
born in me. How the grave old Professor<sup>1</sup>  
wondered at my ravings! I had called at his  
house, for he was a valued friend of mine,  
and I felt strange thoughts and emotions shake  
within me. Ah! how I raved! I called to  
him to trample me, he would not. We passed  
together into the stormy night. I was on  
horseback, how I galloped round him in my  
phrenzy, till he became the prey of a real  
physical fear! How I shrieked out I know  
not what strange words! And the poor good  
old man tried all he could to calm me; he  
thought I was mad! The fool! I was in the  
death struggle with self: God and Satan  
fought for my soul those three long hours.  
God conquered—now I have only one doubt  
left—which of the twain was God? Howbeit,  
I aspire!

"And falling headlong, he burst asunder in  
the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. . . .  
Insomuch as that field is called in their proper  
tongue, *Aceldama*, that is to say—the field of  
blood."—ACTS i. 18, 19.

<sup>1</sup> C. G. Lamb, Demonstrator of Engineering  
at Cambridge.

VOL. I.

#### DEDICATION.

DIVINE PHILOSOPHER!<sup>1</sup> Dear Friend!<sup>2</sup>  
Lover and Lord!<sup>3</sup> accept the verse  
That marches like a sombre hearse,  
Bearing Truth's coffin, to the end.

Let man's distorted worships blend  
In this, the worthier and the worse,  
And penetrate the primal curse.  
Alas! They will not comprehend.

Accept this gospel of disease  
In wanton words proclaimed, receive  
The blood-wrought chaplet that I weave.

Take me, and with thine infamies  
Mingle my shame, and on my breast  
Let thy desire achieve the rest.

#### ACELDAMA.

"Six months and I sit still and hold  
In two cold palms her cold two feet;  
Her hair, half grey half ruined gold,  
Thrills me and burns me in kissing it.

Love bites and stings me through to see  
Her keen face made of sunken bones.  
Her worn-out eyelids madden me,  
That were shot through with purple once."  
SWINBURNE, "The Leper,"  
*Poems and Ballads*, 1866.

<sup>1</sup> Von Eckartshausen.

<sup>2</sup> An adept who was in correspondence with  
the author.

<sup>3</sup> Christ.

A

## ACELDAMA.

DARK night, red night. This lupanar<sup>1</sup>  
 Has rosy flames that dip, that shake,  
 Faint phantoms that disturb the lake  
 Of magic mirror-land. A star  
 Like to a beryl, with a flake  
 Of olive light  
 Struck through its dull profound, is steadfast  
 in the night.

## I.

I AM quite sane, quite quiet. Sober thought  
 Is as a woof to my mad dreams. My brain  
 Beats to the double stroke; the double  
 strain  
 Warps its gray fibres; all the dream is  
 wrought  
 A spider-tapestry; the old blood-stain  
 Spreads through the air  
 Some hot contagious growth to slay men  
 unaware.

## II.

I have discovered God! His ghastly way  
 Of burning ploughshares for my naked  
 feet  
 Lies open to me—shall I find it sweet  
 To give up sunlight for that mystic day  
 That beams its torture, whose red banners  
 beat  
 Their radiant fire  
 Into my shrivelled head, to wither Love's  
 desire?

## III.

I was a child long years ago, it seems,  
 Or months it may be—I am still a child!  
 They pictured me the stars as wheeling  
 wild  
 In a huge bowl of water; but my dreams  
 Built it of Titan oak, its sides were piled  
 Of fearful wood  
 Hewn from God's forests, paid with sweat  
 and tears and blood.

<sup>1</sup> Brothel.

## IV.

I crept, a stealthy, hungry soul, to grasp  
 Its vast edge, to look out to the beyond;  
 To know. My eyes strained out, there  
 was no bond,  
 No continuity, no bridge to clasp,  
 No pillars for the universe. Immond,<sup>1</sup>  
 Shapeless, unstayed,  
 Nothing, Nothing, Nothing, Nothing! I  
 was afraid.

## V.

That was my sanity. Brought face to face  
 Suddenly with the infinite, I feared.  
 My brain snapped, broke; white oarage-  
 wings<sup>2</sup> appeared  
 On stronger shoulders set, a carapace,  
 A chariot. I did essay that weird  
 Unmeasured dome;  
 Found in its balance, peace; found in its  
 silence, home.

## VI.

That was my madness. On bright plumage  
 poised  
 I soared, I hovered in the infinite;  
 Nothing was everything; the day was  
 night,  
 Dark and deep light together, that rejoiced  
 In their strange wedlock. Marvellously  
 white  
 All rainbows kissed  
 Into one sphere that stood, a circumambient  
 mist.

## VII.

I climbed still inwards. At the moveless point  
 Where all power, light, life, motion con-  
 centrate,  
 I found God dwelling. Strong, immaculate,  
 He knew me and he loved! His lips anoin:  
 My lips with love; with thirst insatiate  
 He drank my breath,  
 Absorbed my life in His, dispersed me, gave  
 me death.

<sup>1</sup> Unclean—from the French *immonde*.<sup>2</sup> Cf. Virgil, *Aeneid*, vi. 20.

## VIII.

This is release, is freedom, is desire ;  
 This is the one hope that a man may gain ;  
 This is the lasting ecstasy of pain  
 That fools reject, the dread, the searching  
     fire  
 That quivers in the marrow, that in vain  
     Burns secretly  
 The unconsuméd bush where God lurks  
     privily.

## IX.

This was a dream—and how may I attain ?  
 How make myself a worthy acolyte ?  
 How from my body shall my soul take  
     flight,  
 Being constrained in this devouring chain  
 Of selfishness ? How purge the spirit quite  
     Of gross desires  
 That eat into the heart with their corrupting  
     fires ?

## X.

Old Buddha gave command ; Jehovah spake ;  
 Strange distant gods that are not dead to-  
     day  
 Added their voices ; Heaven's desert way  
 Man wins not but by sorrow—let him break  
 The golden image with the feet of clay !<sup>1</sup>  
     Let him despise  
 That earthen vessel which the potter marred<sup>2</sup>  
     —and rise !

## XI.

As life burns strong, the spirit's flame grows  
     dull ;  
 The ruddy-cheeked sea-breezes shame its  
     spark ;  
 Wan rainy winds of autumn on the dark  
 Leafless and purple moors, that rage and lull  
 With a damned soul's despair, these leave  
     their mark,  
     Their brand of fire  
 That burns the dross, that wings the heart to  
     its desire.

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Daniel ii.<sup>2</sup> Oriental symbol for the body.

## XII.

No prostitution may be shunned by him  
 Who would achieve this Heaven. No  
     satyr-song,  
 No maniac dance shall ply so fast the thong  
 Of lust's imagining perversely dim  
 That no man's spirit may keep pace, so  
     strong  
     Its pang must pierce ;  
 Nor all the pains of hell may be one tithe as  
     fierce.

## XIII.

All degradation, all sheer infamy,  
 Thou shalt endure. Thy head beneath the  
     mire  
 And dung of worthless women shall desire  
 As in some hateful dream, at last to lie ;  
 Woman must trample thee till thou respire  
     That deadliest fume ;<sup>1</sup>  
 The vilest worms must crawl, the loathliest  
     vampires gloom.<sup>2</sup>

## XIV.

Thou must breathe in all poisons ; for thy  
     meat,  
 Poison ; for drink, still poison ; for thy  
     kiss,  
 A serpent's lips ! An agony is this  
 That sweats out venom ; thy clenched hands,  
     thy feet  
 Ooze blood, thine eyes weep blood ; thine  
     anguish is  
     More keen than death.  
 At last—there is no deeper vault of hell  
     beneath !

## XV.

Then thine abasement bringeth back the  
     sheaves  
 Of golden corn of exaltation,  
 Ripened and sweetened by the very sun

<sup>1</sup> The concrete expression of the horror of the individual.<sup>2</sup> Morbid imaginations, which ever torment the traveller upon the path of asceticism.



Whose far-off fragrance steals between the  
leaves  
Of the cool forest, filling every one  
That reaps yon gold  
With strange intoxications mad and manifold.

## XVI.

Only beware gross pleasure—the delight  
Of fools : the ecstasy, the trance of love—  
Life's atom-bonds must strain—aye, and  
must move,  
And all the body be forgotten quite,  
And the pure soul flame forth, a deathless  
dove,  
Where all worlds end !  
If thou art worthy God shall greet thee for a  
friend.

## XVII.

I am unworthy. In the House of Pain  
There are ten thousand shrines. Each one  
enfolds  
A lesser, inner, more divine, that holds  
A sin less palpable and less profane.  
The inmost is the home of God. He  
moulds  
Infinity,  
The great within the small, one stainless  
unity !

## XVIII.

I dare not to the greater sins aspire ;  
I might—so gross am I—take pleasure in  
These filthy holocausts, that burn to sin  
A damned incense in the hellish fire  
Of human lust—earth's joys no heaven may  
win ;  
Pain holds the prize  
In blood-stained hands ; Love laughs, with  
anguish in His eyes.

## XIX.

These little common sins may lead my lust  
To more deceitful vices, to the deeds  
At whose sweet name the side of Jesus  
bleeds

In sympathy new-nurtured by the trust  
Of man's forgiveness that his passion  
breeds—

These petty crimes !

God grant they grow intense in newer,  
worthier times !

## XX.

Yet—shall I make me subject to a pang  
So horrible ? O God, abase me still !  
Break with Thy rod my unrepentant will,  
Lest Hell entrap me with an iron fang !  
Grind me, most high Jehovah, in the mill  
That grinds so small !  
Grind down to dust and powder Pride of  
Life—and all !

## XXI.

In every ecstasy exalt my heart ;  
Let every trance make loose and light the  
wings  
My soul must shake, ere her pure fabric  
springs  
Clothed in the secret dream-delights of Art  
Transcendant into air, the tomb of Things ;  
Let every kiss  
Melt on my lips to flame, fling back the gates  
of Dis !<sup>1</sup>

## XXII.

Give me a master ! not some learned priest  
Who by long toil and anguish has devised  
A train of mysteries, but some despised  
Young king of men, whose spirit is released  
From all the weariness, whose lips are  
prized  
By men not much—  
Ah ! let them only once grow warm, my lips  
to touch.

## XXIII.

Ah ! under his protection, in his love,  
With my abasements emulating his,  
We surely should attain to That which Is,

<sup>1</sup> A name contracted from Dives, sometimes  
given to Pluto and hence also to the lower  
world. But *vide* Dante, *Inferno*, Canto xxxiv.

And lose ourselves, together, far above  
The highest heaven, in one sweet lover's  
kiss,

So sweet, so strong,  
That with it all my soul should unto him  
belong.

XXIV.

An ecstasy to which no life responds,  
Is the enormous secret I have learned :  
When self-denial's furnace-flame has  
burned  
Through love, and all the agonising bonds  
That hold the soul within its shell are  
turned

To water weak ;  
Then may desires obtain the cypress crown  
they seek.

XXV.

Browning attained, I think, when Evelyn  
Hope  
Gave no response to his requickening kiss ;  
In the brief moment when exceeding bliss  
Joined to her sweet passed soul his soul, its  
scope  
Grew infinite for ever. So in this  
Profane desire  
I too may join my song unto his quenchless  
quire.

XXVI.

When Hallam died, did Tennyson attain  
When his warm kisses drew no answering  
sigh  
From that poor corpse corrupted utterly,  
When four diverse sweet dewes exude to stain  
With chaste foul fervour the cold canopy ?  
Proud Reason's sheath  
He cast away ; the sword of Madness flames  
beneath !

XXVII.

Read his mad rhymes ; their sickening savour  
taste ;  
Bathe in their carnal and depraving stream :  
Rise, glittering with the dew-drops of his  
dream,

And glow with exaltation ; to thy waist  
Gird his gold belt ; the diamond settings  
gleam

With fire drawn far  
Through the blue shuddering vault from some  
amazing star.

XXVIII.

Aubrey<sup>1</sup> attained in sleep when he dreamt  
this  
Wonderful dream of women, tender child  
And harlot, naked all, in thousands piled  
On one hot writhing heap, his shameful  
kiss  
To shudder through them, with lithe limbs  
defiled

To wade, to dip  
Down through the mass, caressed by every  
purple lip.

XXIX.

Choked with their reek and fume and bitter  
sweat  
His body perishes ; his life is drained ;  
The last sweet drop of nectar has not  
stained  
Another life ; his lips and limbs are wet  
With death-dews ! Ha ! The painter has  
attained

As high a meed  
As his who first begot sweet music on a reed.

XXX.

And O ! my music is so poor and thin !  
I am poor Marsyas<sup>2</sup> ; where shall I find  
A wise Olympas and a lover kind  
To teach my mouth to sing some secret sin,  
Faint, fierce, and horrible ; to tune my  
mind,

And on a reed  
Better beloved to bid me discourse at his  
need ?

<sup>1</sup> Aubrey Beardsley. The dream is authentic.

<sup>2</sup> Marsyas, a Satyr, inventor of the pastoral flute ; Olympas, his favourite pupil. It will be seen that the names are carelessly transposed.

## XXXI.

Master!<sup>1</sup> I think that I have found thee  
now :

Deceive me not, I trust thee, I am sure  
Thy love will stand while ocean winds  
endure.

Our quest shall be our quest till either brow  
Radiate light, till death himself allure  
Our love to him

When life's desires are filled beyond the  
silver brim.

## XXXII.

Here I abandon all myself to thee,  
Slip into thy caresses as of right,  
Live in thy kisses as in living light,  
Clothed in thy love, enthronéd lazily  
In thine embrace, as naked as the night,  
As love and lover  
More pure, more keen, more strong than all  
my dreams discover.

<sup>1</sup> Christ.

## EPILOGUE.

My heavy hair upon my olive skin  
(*Baise la lourde crinière !*)  
Frames with its ebony a face like sin.  
My heavy hair !

You touched my lips and told me I was fair ;  
It was your wickedness my love to win.

(*Baise la lourde crinière !*)  
Your passion has destroyed my soul—what  
care

If you desire me, and I hold you in  
My arms a little, and you love for lair  
My heavy hair !

It is a fatal web your fingers spin.

(*Baise la lourde crinière !*)  
Let our love end as other loves begin,  
Or, slay me in a moment, unaware !  
Nay? Kiss in double death-pang, if you  
dare !

Or one day I will strangle you within  
My heavy hair !

# THE TALE OF ARCHAIS.

A ROMANCE IN VERSE.

1898.

TO

THE WHITE MAIDENS OF ENGLAND

THIS TALE OF GREECE IS DEDICATED.

## THE AUTHOR'S BALLADE OF HIS TALE.

Go to the woodlands, English maid,  
Or where the downs to seaward bend,  
When autumn is in gold arrayed,  
Or spring is green, or winters send  
A frosty sun, or summers blend  
Their flowers in every dainty dye,  
And take, as you would take a friend,  
This pleasant tale of Thessaly.

Lie on the greensward, while the shade  
Shortens as morning doth ascend  
The gates of Heaven, and bud and blade  
Laugh at the dawn, while breezes lend  
Their music, till you comprehend  
The meaning of the world, and sigh—  
Yet love makes happy in the end  
This pleasant tale of Thessaly.

Turn from my book, the poet prayed,  
And look to Heaven, an hour to spend  
Before His throne who spake and bade  
The fountains of the deep descend,  
And bade the earth uproot and rend  
To pitch like tents the mountains high,  
And gave him language who hath penned  
This pleasant tale of Thessaly.

## ENVOI.

Fair maiden, who hast rightly weighed  
The message of the morning sky,  
Think kindly of the man who made  
This pleasant tale of Thessaly.

## THE TALE OF ARCHAIS.

### PART I.

SHE lay within the water, and the sun  
Made golden with his pleasure every one  
Of small cool ripples that surround her  
throat,  
Mix with her curls, and catch the hands that  
float  
Like water-lilies on the wave ; she lay  
And watched the silver fishes leap and play,  
And almost slept upon the sighing breast  
That murmured gentle melodies of rest,  
And touched her tiny ear, and made her  
dream  
Of sunny woods above the sacred stream  
Where she abode (her home was cool and  
dark  
That no small glow-worm with his tender  
spark  
Might lighten till the moon was down, a nook  
Far from the cool enticements of the brook,  
And hidden in the boskage close and green.)  
So dreamed she, smiling like a faëry queen ;  
So the bright feet and forehead of the breeze  
Lured her to sleep, and shook the morning  
trees  
Clear of the dewfall, and disturbed the grass,  
So that no rustle, should a serpent pass,  
Might rouse her reverie. So then, behold,  
Chance leant from Heaven with feet and face  
of gold,  
And hid the iron of her body bare  
With such warm cloudlets as the morning air

Makes to conceal the fading of the stars :  
 Chance bowed herself across the sunny bars,  
 And watched where through the silence of  
     the lawn  
 Came Charicles, the darling of the dawn,  
 Slowly, and to his steps took little heed ;  
 He came towards the pool, his god-wrought  
     reed  
 Shrilling dim visions of things glorious,  
 And saw the maiden, that disported thus,  
 And worshipped. Then in doubt he stood,  
     grown white  
 And wonderful, with passion's perfect might  
 Firing his veins and tingling in his brain,  
 He stood and whitened, and waxed red  
     again.  
 His oat<sup>1</sup> unheeded glanced beneath the  
     wave,  
 His eyes grew bright and burning, his lips  
     clave—  
 A sudden cry broke from him : from the  
     height  
 His swift young body, like a ray of light,  
 Divides the air, a moment, and the pool  
 Flings up the spray like dew, divinely cool :  
 A moment, and he flashed towards her side  
 And caught her trembling, as a tender bride  
 At the first kiss ; he caught her, and compelled  
 Her answer, in his arms securely held.  
 And she no word might say ; her red lips  
     quailed,  
 Her perfect eyelids drooped, her warm cheek  
     paled,  
 A tear stole over it. His lips repent  
 With vain weak words—O iron firmament !  
 How vain, how cold are words !—his lips  
     repeat  
 Their faint sweet savour, but her rosy feet  
 Held in his hands and touched with reverent  
     lips  
 Revived her soul more perfectly. Soon slips  
 Her gentle answer ; now her timid eyes  
 So tender with the lifted lashes rise  
 To meet his gaze.

He spoke : " Have pity on me  
 Who wronged thee for my perfect love of thee,

<sup>1</sup> Panpipe.

My perfect love, O love ! for strange and  
     dread  
 Delights consume me ; I am as one dead  
 Beating at Heaven's gate with nerveless  
     wing,  
 Wailing because the song the immortals sing  
 Is so fast barred behind the iron sky.  
 Speak but thine anger quickly ; let me  
     die !"  
 " But I forgive thee, thou art good and  
     kind."  
 " O love ! O love ! O mistress of my  
     mind,  
 You love me ! " " Nay, I was awhile afraid,  
 Being so white and tender ; for a maid  
 I lived alone with flower and brook, nor  
     guessed  
 Another dwelt within the quiet nest  
 That these woods build me ; hold my tremb-  
     ling hand,  
 Teach me to love ; I do not understand."  
 He clasped her to him, but no word might  
     say,  
 And led her from the pool a little way,  
 And there he laid her on the flowery mead,  
 And watched her weeping. His forgotten  
     reed  
 Floated away, a ship for fairy folk,  
 Along the limpid rivulet. Then broke  
 From smitten heart and ravished lips the  
     tongue  
 Of fire that clad its essence with the robe of  
     song.

#### SONG OF CHARICLES.

MAN'S days are dim, his deeds are dust,  
 His span is but a little space,  
 He lusts to live, he lives to lust,  
 His soul is barren of love or trust,  
 His heart is hopeless, seeing he must  
     Perish, and leave no trace ;  
 With impious rage he mocks the bounds  
     Of earth, albeit so wholly base ;  
 His ears are dead to subtle sounds,  
 His eyes are blind, for Zeus confounds  
 His vain irreverence, and astounds  
     High Heaven with wrathful face.

But I am born of gods, and turn  
 My eyes to thee, thyself divine.  
 My vigorous heart and spirit yearn  
 With love, my cheeks with passion burn—  
 As thy clear eyes may well discern  
 By gazing into mine.  
 Thy heart is cool, thy cheeks are pale,  
 Nor blush with shame like winter wine  
 To understand my amorous tale,  
 For words and looks of Love must fail  
 To touch thee, since a snowy veil  
 Is 'twixt my mind and thine.

Dear goddess, at whose early breast  
 I drank in all desires and woes;  
 Most reverend god, who oft caressed  
 Her pale chaste widowhood, and who pressed  
 Upon my forehead kisses blest;  
 Bid blossom out this rose,  
 This fair white bud whose heart is pure,  
 Whose bosom fears not, neither knows  
 The long vague mysteries that endure  
 Of life uncertain, of love sure.  
 Teach her the mystic overture  
 To Love's transcendent throes.

He ceased: but out of Heaven no sound of  
 might,  
 No tongue of flame gave answer. Still as  
 night,  
 Silence and sunlight, stream and mead, pos-  
 sessed  
 The whole wide world. The maid's re-  
 luctant breast  
 Heaved with soft passion nowise under-  
 stood,  
 And her pulse quickened. Through the  
 quiet wood  
 Her answer rang: "My voice with thine  
 shall break  
 The woodland stillness, for the fountain's  
 sake.  
 I'll sing thee—Lamia! mother, I obey!"  
 In vain the desperate boy pursued the way  
 With awful eyes; no bruised flower betrayed  
 The tender footsteps of a goddess maid;  
 No butterfly flew frightened; on the pool  
 No ripple spoke of her; the streamlet cool

Had no small wreath of amber mist to mark  
 Her flight; she was not there, the silver  
 spark  
 Had flashed and faded; all the field was bare,  
 No wave of wing bestirred the sultry air,  
 Save only where the noontide lark rose high  
 To chant his liberty. The vaulted sky  
 Was one blue cupola of rare turquoise  
 That shimmered with the heat.

His pulses pause  
 For his despair ineffable. Her name  
 He called; she was not, and the piercing  
 flame  
 Of love struck through him, till his tortured  
 mind  
 Drove his young limbs, the wolf that hunts  
 the hind,  
 Far through the forest. Lastly sleep, like  
 death,  
 With strong compulsion of his labouring  
 breath  
 Came on him dreamless.

When he woke, the day  
 Stooped toward the splendour of the western  
 bay,  
 And he remembered. Like a wild bird's cry  
 The song within him flamed, a melody  
 Dreadful and beautiful. The sad sea heard  
 And echoed over earth its bitter word.

## SONG.

Ere the grape of joy is golden  
 With the summer and the sun,  
 Ere the maidens un beholden  
 Gather one by one,  
 To the vineyard comes the shower,  
 No sweet rain to fresh the flower,  
 But the thunder rain that cleaves,  
 Rends and ruins tender leaves.

Ere the wine of perfect pleasure  
 From a perfect chalice poured,  
 Swells the veins with such a measure  
 As the garden's lord  
 Makes his votaries dance to, death  
 Draws with soft delicious breath  
 To the maiden and the man.  
 Love and life are both a span.

Ere the crimson lips have planted  
 Paler roses, warmer grapes,  
 Ere the maiden breasts have panted,  
 And the sunny shapes  
 Flit around to bless the hour,  
 Comes men know not what false flower :  
 Ere the cup is drained, the wine  
 Grows unsweet, that was divine.

All the subtle airs are proven  
 False at dewfall, at the dawn  
 Sin and sorrow, interwoven,  
 Like a veil are drawn  
 Over love and all delight ;  
 Grey desires invade the white.  
 Love and life are but a span ;  
 Woe is me ! and woe is man !

The sound stood trembling in the forest dim  
 Lingered a little, yet there taketh him  
 A strong man's one short moment of despair.  
 He fell, the last of Titans, his loose hair  
 Tangled in roses ; while his heart and mind  
 Broken and yet imperishable, blind,  
 Hateful, desire they know not what, and turn  
 Lastly to pray for death ; his wild eyes burn,  
 And bitter tears divide his doubtful breath.  
 So grew his anguish to accomplish death,  
 Had not the goddess with the rosy shoon  
 Stoop'd o'er the silver surface of the moon  
 To touch his brow with slumber, like a kiss  
 Whose dreams perfused the name of Archaïs,  
 Till the sweet odour dulled his brain, and  
 sleep  
 Loosened his limbs, most dreamless and most  
 deep.  
 The mosses serve him for a bed ; the trees  
 Wave in the moonlight, daughters of the  
 breeze ;  
 Hardly the pleasant waters seem to shake,  
 And only nightingales, for slumber's sake,  
 Lull the soft stars and seas, and matchless  
 music make.

And now the sun is risen above the deep ;  
 The mists pass slowly on the uplands steep ;  
 Far snows are luminous with rosy flecks  
 Of lambent light, and shadow tints and decks

Their distant hollows with black radiance,  
 While the delivered fountains flash and  
 glance  
 Adown the hills and through the woods of  
 pine  
 And stately larch, with cadences divine  
 And trills and melodies instinct with light  
 and wine.

The sun, arising, sees the sleeping youth  
 And lumes his locks with evanescent gold,  
 While birds and breezes, watching, hold them  
 mute,  
 And light and silence, the twin-born of truth,  
 Reign o'er the meadow, and possess the wold.  
 The poet bows his head, and lays aside his  
 lute.

## PART II.

WHEN God bethought Him, and the world  
 began,  
 He made moist clay, and breathed on it, that  
 man  
 Might be most frail and feeble, and like earth  
 Shrink at Death's finger from the hour of  
 birth ;  
 And like the sea by limits of pale sand  
 Be utterly confined ; but so He planned  
 To vivify the body with the soul,  
 That fire and air were wedded to control  
 The heavy bulk beneath them, so His breath  
 Touched the warm clay and violated death,  
 Gave to the spirit wings and bade it rise  
 To seek its Maker with aspiring eyes,  
 Gave to the body strength to hold awhile  
 The spirit, till the passions that defile  
 Should waste and wither, and the free soul  
 soar.  
 But evil lusted with the soul, and bore  
 A thousand children deadlier than death ;  
 The sin that enters with the eager breath  
 Of perfect love ; the sin that seeks its home  
 In lights and longings frailer than the foam ;  
 The sin that loves the hollows of the night,  
 The sin that fears ; the sin that hates the  
 light ;  
 The sin that looks with wistful eyes ; the sin  
 That trembles on the olive of the skin ;

The sin that slumbers ; these divide the  
day

And all the darkness, and deceive, and slay.  
And these regather in the womb of hell  
To marry and increase, and by the spell  
Of their own wickedness discover sin  
Ungessed at, by slow treason creeping in,  
To spread corruption, and destroy the earth.  
But in the holy hour and happy birth  
That swam through stars propitious, meadows  
white,

And fresh with newer flowers of the night  
In the pale fields supernal, when his sire  
Took from the nurse the child of his desire,  
A man, the prayers of many maidens sent  
So sweet a savour through the firmament  
That no false spirit might draw nigh. And  
still

His angel ministers defend from ill  
The head they nurtured. Evil dreams and  
spells,

Cast at the dimmest hour, the sword repels  
And drives them down the steep of Hell.  
But dim

Sweet faces of dead maidens drew to him ;  
Quiet woods and streams and all the moun-  
tains tall,

Cool valleys, silver-streaked with waterfall,  
Came in his slumbers, chaste and musical,  
While through their maze his mind beheld  
afar

Dim and divine, Archaïs, like a star.

It was no dream, or else the growing dawn  
Deepened the glory of the misted lawn,  
For to his eyes, half open now, there seems  
A figure, fairer than his dearest dreams.  
He sprang, he caught her to his breast, the  
maid

Smiled and lay back to look at him. He  
laid

Her tender body on the sloping field,  
And felt her sighs in his embraces yield  
A sweeter music than all birds. But she,  
Lost in the love she might not know, may  
see

No further than his face, and yet, aware  
Of her own fate, resisted like a snare

Her own soft wishes. As she looked and  
saw

His eager face, the iron rod of law  
Grew like a misty pillar in the sky.  
In all her veins the blood's desires die,  
And then—O sudden ardour !—all her mind  
And memory faded, and looked outward,  
blind,

Beyond their bitterness. Her arms she flung  
Around him, and with amorous lips and  
tongue

Tortured his palate with extreme desire,  
And like a Mænad maddened ; equal fire  
Leapt in his veins ; locked close for love  
they lie,

The heart's dumb word exprest without a  
sigh

In the strong magic of a lover's kiss,  
And the twin light of love ; but Archaïs  
Felt through her blood a sudden chill ; her  
face

Blanched and besought a moment's breath-  
ing space ;

Her heart's desire welled up, and then again  
Whitened her cheeks with the exceeding pain  
Of uttermost despair. At last her strength  
Failed, and she flung her weary body at  
length

Amid the bruised flowers ; while from her  
eyes

Surged the salt tears ; low moans she  
multiplies

Because her love is blasphemous ; the wind  
Sighs for all answer, sobs and wails behind  
Among the trees ; the stream grows deadly  
pale

Hearing her weep, and like a silver sail  
The fading moon drifts sorrowful above.  
Then Charicles must ask his weeping love  
To lead him to the fountain of her tears.

But she, possessed by vague and violent fears,  
Spake not a little while, and then began :

“O thou, a child of Heaven, and a man,  
Even so my lover, shall my woeful song  
So move thy spirit for my bitter wrong  
(God-nurtured though thou be) against the  
rods

Laid on me by my mother, whom the gods



Righteous in anger, doomed, for fiery sin  
Kindled by hell-flames, cherished within  
Her lustful heart, for sin most damnable,  
To suffer torment in remotest hell,  
Where the grim fiend grinds down with fiery  
stones

The unrepentant marrow of men's bones,  
Or chills their blood with poisonous vials of  
death,

Or dooms them to the tooth and venomous  
breath

Of foul black worms ; and on the earth to  
dwell

For a long space, and there (most terrible !)  
To change her shape at times, and on her  
take

The fierce presentment of a loathly snake  
To wander curst and lonely through the dire  
black brake.

And this thing is my mother, whose foul  
tomb

Is a black serpent, spotted with the gloom  
Of venomous red flecks, and poisonous  
sweat,

While on her flat lewd head the mark is set  
Of utter loathsomeness ; and I, her child  
Born of incestuous lust, and sore defiled  
With evil parentage, am now (Most just  
Unpitying Zeus !) condemned with her, I  
must

The hated semblance of a serpent wear  
When noon rides forth upon the crystal air." While yet she spake, the dwindling shadow  
ran

Beneath the feet of Charicles, the wan  
Waste water glinted free, and to the deep  
Cool pebbles did the kiss of sunshine creep ;  
The busy lark forgot for joy to sing,  
And all the woods with fairy voices ring ;  
The hills in dreamy languor seem to swoon  
Through the blue haze ! behold, the hour  
of noon !

And lo ! there came to pass the dreadful fate  
Her lips had shuddered out ; her pulses bate  
Their quick sweet movement ; on the ground  
she lies

Struggling, and rending Heaven with her cries.

Like light, in one convulsive pang the snake  
Leapt in the sunlight, and its body brake  
With glistening scales that golden skin of  
hers,

And writhing with pure shame, the long  
grass whirrs

With her sharp flight of fury and despair.

Then Charicles at last became aware  
Of the fell death that had him by the throat  
To mar his music ; like one blind he smote  
The quivering air with cries of sorrow ; then,  
Disdaining fear and sorrow, cried to men

And gods to help him ; then, resolved to dare

All wrath and justice, he rose up to swear  
(Lifting his right hand to the sky, that glowed

Deadly vermilion, like the poisonous toad  
That darts an angry red from out its eye,)

By sword and spear, by maze and mystery,  
By Zeus' high house, and by his godhead  
great,

By his own soul, no ardour to abate

Until he freed Archaïs. Like a star  
Rebellious, thrust beyond the morning's bar,  
Erect, sublime, he swore so fierce an oath  
That the sea flashed with blasphemy, and  
loath

Black thunder broke from out the shudder-  
ing deep.

He swore again, and from its century's sleep  
Earthquake arose, and rocked and raved  
and roared.

He swore the third time. But that Heaven's  
Lord

Curbed their black wrath, the stars of  
Heaven's vault

Had rushed to whelm the sun with vehement  
assault.

The heavens stood still, but o'er the quaking  
earth,

That groaned and shrank with the untimely  
birth

Of fury and freedom, Charicles strode on

With fervid foot, to Aphrodite's throne

In seagirt Paphos, to exact her aid—

The sun stood still, creation grew afraid

At his firm step and mien erect and un-  
dismayed.

Strident the godlike hero called aloud  
 Blaspheming, while that sombre bank of  
 cloud  
 Witnessed the wrath of Zeus; the thunder  
 broke  
 From purple flashes vanished into smoke  
 That rolled unceasingly through heaven;  
 the youth  
 Cried out against high Zeus, "The cause of  
 Truth,  
 Freedom, and Justice!" and withal strode on  
 To the vast margin of the waters wan  
 That barred him from his goal; his cloak he  
 stripped,  
 Then in the waves his sudden body dipped  
 And with his strenuous hands the emerald  
 water gripped.

Long had he struggled (for Poseidon's hand  
 Heaped foam against him) toward the  
 seemly strand,  
 But that Love's Mother,<sup>1</sup> journeying from  
 Rome,  
 Passed in her car the swimmer, while her  
 home  
 Scarce yet was glimmering o'er the waste  
 wide sea  
 Against whose wrath he strove so silently;  
 Whom now beholding, checked her eager  
 team,  
 Dipped to the foam from which she sprang,  
 whose gleam  
 Bore the sweet mirage of her eyes, and  
 bent  
 Over the weary Charicles. Content  
 With him she spake, and he, still buffeting  
 The waves, looked never up, but with the  
 swing  
 Of strong fierce limbs, clove through the  
 water gray.  
 Hearing her voice, he answered, "Ere the  
 day  
 Has fallen from his pinnacle must I  
 Reach sea-girt Paphos, with a bitter cry  
 To clasp the knees of Cytherea, and pray  
 That she will aid me." Then the billows  
 lay

<sup>1</sup> Aphrodite.

Fondly quiescent while she answered him:  
 "Yea, are thine eyes with weeping grown  
 so dim  
 Thou canst not see who hovers over thee?  
 For I am she thou seekest. Come with me,  
 And tell me all thy grief; thy prayer is  
 heard  
 Before thy spirit clothes in wintry word  
 The fire it throbs with." So her eager  
 doves  
 Waited. From seas grown calm the wanton  
 loves  
 Lifted the hero to the pearly car,  
 Whose floor was azure and whose front a  
 star  
 Set in seven jewels girt with ivory.

Then the light rein the goddess left to lie  
 Unheeded, and the birds flew on apace,  
 Until the glint and glory of the place  
 Grew o'er the blue dim line of ocean.  
 It was a temple never built of man,  
 Being of marble white, and all unhewn,  
 Above a cliff, about whose base were strewn  
 Boulders of amethyst or malachite.  
 Save these the cliffs rose sheer, a dazzling  
 white,  
 Six hundred feet from ocean; so divine  
 Was the tall precipice, that from the shrine  
 A child might fling a stone and splash it in  
 the brine.  
 Within whose silver courts and lily bowers  
 The Queen of Love led Charicles; white  
 flowers  
 Blushed everywhere to scarlet, as her feet,  
 Themselves more white, did touch them.  
 On a seat,  
 White with strewn rose, and leaves of silver  
 birch,  
 Remote from courts profane, and vulgar  
 search,  
 They rested, till the hero's tale was told.  
 Then Aphrodite loosed a snake of gold  
 From her arm's whiteness, and upon his  
 wrist  
 Clasped it. Its glittering eyes of amethyst  
 Fascinate him. "Even so," the goddess cried,  
 "I will bind on thy arm the serpent bride

Free from her fate, and promise by this kiss  
The warmer kisses of thy Archaïs."

She spake, and on his brow, betwixt her  
hands

Pressed softly, as a maid in bridal bands,  
Kissed him a mother's kiss. Then Charicles  
Gave her due thanks, and bent his ear to  
seize

Her further words. And she: "Not many  
days

Shall flame and flicker into darkened ways  
Before the wings of night, ere Hermes fly  
Hither, the messenger of Zeus. But I  
Bid thee remain beneath the temple gate  
While I consider of our war on Fate.

Till then, and I will tell thee everything  
That thou must do; but now let song take  
wing

Till the pale air swoon with the deep delight  
That makes cool noontide from the sultry  
night.

What are your dreams, my maidens? Your  
young dreams?

Are they of passion, or of rocks and streams,  
Of purple mountains, clad about with green,  
Or do their lamps grow dim in the unseen?  
Sing to this hero; sing, lure slumber to your  
queen."

#### SONG OF APHRODITE'S HANDMAIDENS.

My dreams are sweet, because my heart is  
free,

Because our locks still mingle and lips  
meet,

Because thine arms still hold me tenderly,  
My dreams are sweet.

Visions of waters rippling by my feet,

Trees that re-weave their branches lovingly,  
Birds that pass passionate on pinions fleet:

Such quiet joys my eyes in slumber see—

Let death's keen sickle wander through  
the wheat!

I love not life o'ermuch; since loving thee  
My dreams are sweet.

Sing, little bird, it is dawn;

Cry! with the day the woods ring;

Now in the blush of the morn

Sing!

Love doth enchain me and cling,

Love, of the breeze that is born,

Love, with the breeze that takes wing.

Love that is lighter than scorn,

Love, that is strong as a king,

Love, through the gate that is horn,<sup>1</sup>

Sing!

Then Charicles rejoicing quickly ran

And chose a lyre, and thus his song began

Rippling through melodies unheard of man.

#### SONG OF CHARICLES.

Wake, fairy maid, for the day

Blushes our curtain to shake;

Summer and blossoms of May

Wake!

Lilies drink light on the lake,

Laughter drives dreamland away,

Kisses shall woo thee, and slake

Passion with amorous play,

Clip thee and love, for Love's sake.

Wake and caress me, I pray,

Wake!

Snow-hills and streams, dew-diamonded,

Call us from silvery dreams

To where the morning kindles red

Snow-hills and streams.

See, breezes whisper, sunlight gleams

With gentle kissings; flowers shed

Pale scents, the whole sweet meadow steams.

Forth, glittering shoulders, golden head,

And tune our lutes to tender themes

Among the lost loves of the dead,

Snow-hills and streams.

<sup>1</sup> The gate through which true dreams are  
perceived.

The queen clapped dainty hands, caressed  
of dew,  
And bade the love-lorn wanderer sing anew.  
His muse came trembling, soon through  
starry air it flew.

## SONG OF CHARICLES.

Within the forest gloom  
There lies a lover's bower,  
A lotus-flower  
In bloom.

O lotus-flower too white,  
Starred purple, round and sweet,  
Rich golden wheat  
Of night !

I'll kiss thee, lotus-flower,  
I'll pluck thee, yellow grain,  
Once and again  
This hour.

There coos a dove to me  
Across the waves of space ;  
O passionate face  
To see !

I'll woo thee, silver dove,  
Caress thee, lotus-flower ;  
It is the hour  
Of Love.

Cypris blushed deep ; albeit for love did  
swoon  
At the song's sweetness, while the cold dead  
moon  
Was still and pale ; her nymphs are fain to  
sigh  
With sudden longing filled, and like to die  
For vain delight, for still across the sea  
Stole sensuous breaths of Sapphic melody  
From the far strand of Lesbos ; then there  
came  
Into their eyes a new and awful flame  
Suddenly burning ; now upon the beach  
The waves kept tune in unexpressive speech  
As the sad voice drew nigh ; the hero shrank  
Like one in awe ; the flame shot up and sank

From the crimson-vestured altar ; then the  
song  
Found in the wavering breeze from over  
sea a tongue.

Here, on the crimson strand of blood-red  
waters,  
We, Cypris, not thy daughters,  
Clad in bright flame, filled with unholy wine,  
O Cypris, none of thine !—

Here, kissing in the dim red dusk, we  
linger,  
Striking with amorous finger  
Our lyres, whose fierce delights are all  
divine—  
O Cypris, none of thine !

Quenchless, insatiable, the unholy fire  
Floods our red lips' desire ;  
Our kisses sting, as barren as the brine—  
O Cypris, none of thine !

Our songs are awful, that the heavens shrink  
back  
Into their void of black.  
We worship at a sad insatiate shrine—  
O Cypris, none of thine !

Scarcely the song did cease when out of  
heaven  
A little cloud grew near, all thunder-riven,  
Scarred by the lightning, torn of ravaging  
wind ;  
Upon it sate the herald, who should find  
The home of Aphrodite, and should bring  
A message from high Zeus. The mighty  
king  
Had bidden him to speed. His wings drew  
nigh  
And hushed the last faint echoed melody  
With silver waving. As the messenger  
Of mighty Zeus descending unto her  
He stood before her, and called loud her  
name,  
Wrapped in a cloud of amber-scented flame  
Befitting his high office ; but his word,  
Too terrible for mortals, passed unheard

To Cypris' ear alone. She bowed her head  
 And bade her nymphs prepare a royal bed  
 Where he should rest awhile ; and, being  
     gone,  
 Cypris and Charicles were left alone.  
 An aureole of purple round her brow  
 Flames love no more ; but fierce defiance now  
 Knotted the veins, suffused them with rich  
     blood,  
 And wrath restrained from sight the torrid  
     flood  
 Of tears ; her eyes were terrible ; she spake :  
 " Rise for thy life, and flee. Arise, awake,  
 And hide thee in the temple ; Zeus hath  
     spoken  
 To me—me, Queen of Love—O sceptre  
     broken !—  
 O vainest of all realms ! that thou must die.  
 This only chance is left thee yet, to fly  
 Within that sanctity even he not dares  
 To touch with impious hand ; thus un-  
     awares  
 Creep in among the columns to a gate  
 My hand shall show thee ; it will open  
     straight  
 And thou must lie forgotten till his rage  
 Have lost its first excess—then may we wage  
 A more successful war against his power."  
 But Charicles : " Shall I for one short hour  
 Fly from his tyranny ? Am I such man  
 As should flee from him ? Let the pale and  
     wan  
 Women have fear—in strength of justice, I  
 His vain fierce fury do this hour defy !"  
 There shot through Heaven an awful tongue  
     of fire,  
 Attended by its minister, the dire  
 Black thunder. In clear accents, cold and  
     chill,  
 There sounded : " Boldest mortal, have thy  
     will !  
 I do reverse the doom of Archaïs  
 And lay it on thyself ; nor ever this  
 Shall lift its curse from off thee, this I swear."  
 And Cypris looked upon him and was ware  
 His form did change, and, writhing from her  
     clasp,  
 Fled hissing outward, a more hateful asp

Than India breeds to-day, so terrible  
 Was his despair, so venomous as hell  
 The sudden hate that filled him. So away,  
 Knowing not whither, did he flee, till day  
 Dropped her blue pinions, and the night  
     drew on,  
 And sable clouds banked out the weary sun.

### PART III

LONG days and nights succeeded in despair.  
 Each noon beheld his doom—too proud for  
     prayer,  
 And scorning Aphrodite's help—he strayed  
 Through swamps and weary bogs, nor yet  
     betrayed  
 His anguished countenance to mortal men.  
 There was so keen an hour of sorrow, when  
 He had destroyed himself ; but Heaven's  
     hand,  
 Stretched out in vengeance, held him back.  
     The land,  
 Where rest is made eternal, slipped his  
     clutch ;  
 He wandered through the world and might  
     not touch  
 The sceptre of King Death. In vain he  
     sought  
 Those fierce embraces, nor availed him aught  
 To numb the aching of his breast. The  
     maid  
 He loved, now freed from doom, no longer  
     prayed  
 For anything but to discover him,  
 And her large eyes with weeping grew more  
     dim  
 Than are the mists of Autumn on the hills.  
 She sought him far and near ; the rocks and  
     rills  
 Could tell her nought ; the murmur of the  
     trees  
 Told her their pity and no more ; the breeze  
 That cooled its burning locks within the sea,  
 And dared not pass o'er the dank swamps  
     where he  
 Was hid, knew nothing ; nor the souging  
     waves,  
 Through all the desolation of those caves

The sea-nymphs haunt, could say a word of him ;  
 No stars, to whom she looked, had seen the grim  
 Abodes of Charicles, for deadly shade  
 Lowered o'er their top, nor any light betrayed  
 The horror of their core. Despairing then  
 Of nature's prophets, and of gods and men,  
 She cast her arms wide open to the sky,  
 Cried loud, and wept, and girt herself to die.

It was a pinnacle of ivory  
 Whereon she stood, the loftiest of three fangs  
 Thrust up by magic, in the direst pangs  
 Of Earth, when Earth was yet a whirling cloud

Of fire and adamant, a ceaseless crowd  
 Of rushing atoms roaring into space,  
 Driven by demons from before the Face.  
 And these gleamed white, while Helios lit the heaven,

Like tusks ; but at the coming of the even  
 Were visions wonderful with indigo ;  
 And in the glory of the afterglow  
 Were rosy with its kiss ; and in the night  
 Were crowned with that unutterable light  
 That is a brilliance of solemn black,  
 Glistening wide across the ocean track  
 Of white-sailed ships and many mariners.  
 So, on the tallest spire, where wakes and whirrs

The eagle when dawn strikes his eyrie, came  
 The maiden, clad in the abundant flame  
 Of setting sun, with shapely shoulders bare,  
 And even the glory of her midday hair  
 Was bound above her head ; so, naked pure,  
 Fixed in that purpose, which the gods endure  
 With calm despair, the purpose to be passed  
 Into the circle, that, serene and vast,  
 Girds all, and is itself the All—to die—  
 So stood she there, with eyes of victory  
 Fixed on the sun, about to sink his rays  
 Beneath the ocean, that the pallid bays  
 Fringed with white foam. But, as in pity,  
 yet

The sun forgot his chariot, nor would set,  
 VOL. I.

Since as he sank the maiden thought to leap  
 Within the bosom of the vaulted deep  
 From that high pedestal. And seeing this,  
 That yet an hour was left her, Archaïs  
 Lift up her voice and prayed with zeal divine  
 To Aphrodite, who from her far shrine  
 Heard and flew fast to aid over the night-clad brine.

#### PRAYER OF ARCHAIS.

O Mother of Love,  
 By whom the earth and all its fountains move  
 In harmony,  
 Hear thou the bitter overwhelming cry  
 Of me, who love, who am about to die  
 Because of love.

O Queenliest Shrine,  
 Keeper of keys of heaven, most divine  
 Yet Queen of Pain,  
 Since Hell's gates open, and close fast again  
 Behind some servants of thy barren and vain  
 Though queenliest shrine.

I am of those  
 Who hear their brazen clanging as they close  
 Fastward on life.  
 I wane to-night, wearied with endless strife,  
 A lover alway, never yet a wife,  
 Lost in love's woes.

Not unperceived of Cypris did her song  
 Die fitfully upon her tremulous tongue,  
 Nor fell the melody on cruel ears :  
 The bright-throat goddess sped through  
 many spheres  
 Of sight, beyond the world, and flamed  
 across  
 All space, on wings that not the albatross  
 Might match for splendour, stretch, or airy  
 speed,  
 From cluster unto cluster at her need  
 Of stars, wide waving, and from star to star  
 Extended, in whose span the heavens are.  
 So came she to the maiden, and unseen  
 Gazed on her rapt. So sighed the amorous  
 queen

"For her indeed might Charicles despair!"  
Yet of her presence was the maiden 'ware,  
Although her mortal eyes might see her not;  
So she knelt down upon that holy spot  
And greeted her with tears; for now at last

The fountains of her sorrow, vague and vast,  
Burst from the strong inexorable chain  
Of too great passion, and a mortal pain  
Beyond belief, and so in sudden waves  
Tears welled impatient from their crystal caves.

(Men say those barren pinnacles are set  
Since then with jewels; the white violet  
Was born of those pure tears; the snowdrop grew

Where waking hope her agony shot through,  
And where the Queen of Love had touched her tears,

The new-born lily evermore appears.)  
So Cypris comforts her with tender words  
That pierce her bosom, like dividing swords,  
With hopes and loves requickened, and her breath

Grew calm as worship's, though as dark as death

Her soul had been for weary days no few;  
Now, lightened by the spirit thrust anew  
As into a dead body breath of life,  
She gave sweet thanks with gentle lips that ope,

Like buds of roses on the sunny slope  
Of lily gardens falling toward a stream  
That flashes back the intolerable beam  
Of sunlight with light heart.

They fled away

At Cypris' word, beyond the bounds of day  
Into the awful caverns of the night,  
Eerie with ghosts imagined, and the might  
Of strange spells cast upon them by the dead.  
So, ere the dying autumn-tide was fled,  
There, in a lonely cleft of riven rock,  
Whose iron fastnesses disdain and mock  
Fury and fire with impassivity,  
Archais rested, there alone must she  
Wait the event of Aphrodite's wiles.  
There, like a statue, 'mid the massy piles

Of thunder-smitten stone, as motionless  
As Fate she sat, in manifold distress,  
Awaiting and awaiting aye the same  
One strong desire of life, that never came.

For Aphrodite sought in vain the woods,  
The silent mountains, and impetuous floods  
In all the world, nor had she knowledge of  
Such dens as him concealed; (for what should

Love

Know of such vile morasses?) in despair  
Waved angry wings, and, floating through the air,

Came unto Aphaca, lewd citadel

(Of strange new lusts and devilries of hell,  
Where god Priapus dwelt; to him she came—

She, Love!—and, hiding her fair face for shame,

Nor showing aught the quivering scorn that glowed

Through all her body, her desire showed  
In brief sharp words, and the lewd god gave ear

(For he shook terribly with bastard fear  
Of being cast beneath the hoof of Time)  
And answered her: "O mightiest, O sublime  
White deity of heaven, a swamp is known  
To me, so vile, so more than venomous grown

With filthy weeds; yea, all lewd creatures swarm

Its airless desolation through; and warm

Sick vapours of disease do putrefy

Its feverish exhalations; yet do I

With some fond band of loyal worshippers

Often draw thither; and black ministers

Of mine therein do office; I have seen

This being cursed of Zeus, a snake unclean

With its unholy neighbourhood; at morn

A fair bright youth, whose large eyes well might scorn

The wanton eyes of Ganymede, whose tongue  
Reiterates ill curses idly strung

In circles meaningless high Zeus to move,

Yet has twain other cries; the one is 'Love!'

The other 'Archais!'" The Paphian lips

Smiled with a splendour potent to eclipse

The large-lipped drawn-out grinning of that court

That mouthed and gibbered in their swinish sport.

So with meet words of gratitude the dame  
That rules our lives withdrew, triumphant flame

Kindling in her bright eyes and sunwarmed hair,

Burning in dawning cheeks as the fresh air  
Kissed, cleansing them from that infested den  
Of obscene deities and apish men,  
Rivalling their gods in petty filthiness.

So Love's white-bosomed Queen gat full success

In the first season of her sojourning.

Then, on the verge of night, she went a-wing  
To that most damnd pestilence-rid marsh,  
And, changing her bright shape, she donned the harsh

Vile form of woman past the middle age,  
Who hath not virtue that may charm the sage  
When the desire of folly is gone by,  
And wrinkles yield to no false alchemy.

So, lewd of countenance, dressed all in rags,  
She waited, fit mate of hell's filthiest hags,  
Within a little hut upon the marge

Extreme of that bad swamp, whereby a barge,

Rotted with years and pestilence, lay moored.

The rusty chain men meant to have secured  
Its most unwieldy hulk was eaten through  
Of sharp-tongued serpents, and the poisonous dew

That the foul damp let fall at evening  
Rotted it even to its core. A ring

Of silver girt it to the landing-stage,  
Yet brimstone joined in wedlock with foul age

To burn into its vitals ; thus the breath  
Of Satyrs wantoning at noon with Death  
Strained it, and all but cast it loose ; the night

Drew on the outer world ; no change of light  
Was known within those depths, but vermin knew

By some strange instinct ; forth the unholy crew

Of vampires and swamp-adders drew them out.

Alone amid the pestilential rout  
Charicles' crest did glimmer red with wrath,  
And, stealing from the barge, he drew him forth

And writhed into the hut, for latterly  
So dark his soul had grown that never he  
For shame and sorrow wore the form of man.

So to the hut on writhing coils he ran  
With angry head erect, and passed within  
Its rotten doorway. Then the thing of Sin  
That mocked the name of woman fondled him,

Stroked his flat head, his body curved and slim,

And from the fire brought milk. He drank it up

From the coarse pewter of the borrowed cup  
And cried : " In eating, swear. I have vowed to make

The gods infernal on their couches quake  
With fear before I die ; I have vowed to live  
With one aim only ; never to forgive

The wrong the gods do me, and in my form

Love his high self, by whom the earth is warm

To-day, by whose defiance the universe  
Would crash in one inextricable curse

To primal chaos. Hear me, I have sworn."

Then, suddenly, more glorious than the morn  
Tipping the golden tops of autumn hills  
With light, more countless than the myriad rills

Of bright dew running off the bracken leaves,  
With gold more saturated than the sheaves

In the red glow that promises the day  
Shall glory when the night is fled away

In bonds, a captive ; so more glorious  
Than the supreme ideal dreams of us

Mortals, he sprang forth suddenly a man.  
Wherefore the hag, triumphant, then began

Likewise to change. The writhled visage grew

Fouler and fiercer, blacker in its hue ;  
The skewed deformities became more vile,

The rags more rotten, till a little while,



And all was changed to a putrescent heap  
Of oily liquid on the floor asleep,  
Like poisonous potency of mandragore  
Ready to strike. And then a change came  
o'er

Its turbid mass, that shook, and grew divine,  
A million-twinkling ocean of bright brine  
That seemed to spread beyond the horizon,  
Whence, stirred by strange emotions of the  
sun,

Waves rolled upon it, and a wind arose  
And lashed it with insatiable blows  
Into a surging labyrinth of foam,  
Boiling up into heaven's unchanging dome  
Of brightest æther; then, its womb uncloses  
To bring to birth a garden of white roses,  
Whence, on a mystic shell of pearl, is borne  
A goddess, bosomed like the sea at morn,  
Glittering in all the goodlihead and grace  
Of maiden magic; her delicious face  
Grew more and more upon the hero's sight,  
Till all the hut was filled with rosy light,  
And Charicles' grey eyes were luminous  
With love-reflections multitudinous  
As lilies in the spring. Again was seen  
As in a mirror, like the ocean green,  
The admirable birth of Love's eternal Queen.

So Charicles a moment was amazed.  
A moment; then, contemptuous, he gazed  
With curling lip on her, and sourly scorns  
Her petty miracle: "The deed adorns  
Too well a queen whose promises are foam."  
And she, indignant, would have hied her  
home

And left him to despair, but pitying  
His soul struck through with darts: "A  
bitter thing"

(She cried) "thou sayest, yet perchance my  
power

Is not as great as thine, for while I cower  
Under the lash of Zeus, stand thou upright,  
And laugh him to his beard for all his spite."  
"I, even now beneath his doom?" "Even  
thou!

For learn this law, writ large upon the brow  
Of white Olympus, writ by him who made  
Thee, yea and Zeus, of whom is Zeus afraid,

Graven by Him with an eternal pen,  
The first law in the destiny of men:  
~~He~~ whom Zeus wrongfully once injures may  
not be

Hurt by his power again in the most small  
degree.

Thus, thy Archaïs—"Mine! ah never-  
more!"

"Peace, doubter!—is made free from all  
the sore

Oppressions of the past, nor may again  
Zeus lay on her the shadow of a pain."

"But I, but I"—"Yea, verily, fear not  
But stratagem may lift thy bitter lot  
From thy worn shoulders. Thus for half  
the day

Thou art as free as air, as woodland fay  
Treading the circle of unearthly green,  
By maiden eyes at summer midnight seen.  
These hours of freedom thou may'st use to free  
Love from his toils, and joy and goodly gree<sup>1</sup>  
Shall be thy guerdon. Listen! I have power  
To change thy semblance in thy happier  
hour;

Thou shalt assume the countenance of Love's  
Divinest maiden in the darkling groves  
Of Ida. There shalt thou meet happily  
With Zeus himself. I leave the scheme to  
thee."

The flash of her desire within his brain  
Came as a meteor through the wildered train  
Of solemn spheres of night's majestic court.  
He kissed the extended hand, and lastly  
sought

A blessing from the kindly Queen of Love.  
Then, smiling, she was bountiful thereof,  
And bade him haste away, when at the  
gate—

Twin witch-oaks that presided o'er the state  
Of that detested realm—he felt a change,  
Half pleasant, only beyond wonder strange,  
A change as from a joy to a delight,  
As from broad sunshine to the fall of night,  
As from strong action to endurance strong,  
As from desire to the power to long,

<sup>1</sup> Gladness.

From man to woman with a strange swift  
motion,  
Like tide and ebb upon a summer ocean.  
Thus he went forth a girl; his steps he  
presses  
Through sickly wastes and burning wilder-  
nesses  
To the lascivious shade of Ida's deep re-  
cesses.

## PART IV.

FAIRER than woman blushing at the kiss  
Of young keen Phoibos, whose lips' nectar is  
More fresh than lilies, whose divine embrace  
Flushes the creamy pallor of her face,  
And, even in those depths of azure sea  
Where her eyes dwell, bids them glint  
amorously,  
While the intense hushed music of his breath  
Sighs, till her longing grows divine as death—  
So, fairer far, drew dawn on Ida's grove.  
The young sun rose, whose burning lips of  
love  
Kissed the green steepes, whose royal locks  
of flame  
Brushed o'er the dewy pastures, with acclaim  
Of tuneful thrushes shrill with mountain song,  
And noise of nightingales, and murmur long—  
A sigh half-sad, as if remembering earth  
And all the massy pillars of her girth;  
Half-jubilant, as if foreseeing a world  
Fresher with starlight and with waters  
pearled,  
Sunnier days and rivers calm and clear,  
And music for four seasons of the year,  
And pleasant peoples with glad throat and  
voice  
Too wise to grieve, too happy to rejoice.  
So came the dawn on Ida to disclose  
Within her confines a delicious rose  
Lying asleep, a-dreaming, white of brow,  
Stainless and splendid. Yea, and fair enow  
To tempt the lips of Death to kiss her eyes  
And bid her waken in the sad surprise  
Of seeing round her the iron gates of hell  
In gloomy strength: so sweet, so terrible,  
So fair, her image in the brook might make  
A passionless old god his hunger slake

By plunging in the waters, though he knew  
His drowning body drowned her image too.  
Yet she seemed gentle. Never thorn assailed  
The tender finger that would touch, nor  
failed  
The strong desire of Zeus, who wisely went,  
As was his wont, with amorous intent  
Among those pastures, and fresh fragrant  
lawns,  
And dewy wonder of new woods, where  
dawns  
A new flower every day, a perfect flower,  
Each queenlier than her sister, though the  
shower  
Of early dew begemmed them all with stars,  
Diamond and pearl, between the pleasant bars  
Of cool green trees that avenued the grove.  
Zeus wandered through their bounds, and  
dreamt of love.  
Weary of women's old lascivious breed,  
The large luxurious lips of Ganymede,  
He, weary of tainted kiss and feverish lust,  
Esteeming love a desert of dry dust  
Because he found no freshness, no restraint,  
No virgin bosom, lips without a taint  
Of lewd imagining, yet passed not by  
With scorn of curled lip and contempt of eye  
The chaste abandon of the sleeping maid,  
But looked upon her lips, checked course,  
and stayed,  
And noted all the virginal fresh air  
Of Charicles, the maiden head half bare  
To Phoibos' kiss, half veiled by dimpled  
arms  
Within whose love it rested, all her charms  
Half-shown, half-hidden, amorous but chaste.  
And so, between the branches interlaced  
And all the purple white-starred under-  
growth,  
Zeus crept beside the maiden, little loath  
To waken her caresses, and let noon  
Fade into midnight in the amorous swoon  
Of long delight, and so with gentle kiss  
Touched the maid's cheek, and broke her  
dream of bliss.  
And she, more startled than the yearling  
fawn  
As the rude sun breaks golden out of dawn,

One swift sharp beam of glory, leapt aside  
 And made as if to flee, but vainly plied  
 Her tender feet amid the tangled flowers.  
 For Zeus, enraptured, put forth all his powers,  
 And caught her panting, timid, tremulous.  
 And he with open lips voluptuous  
 Closed her sweet mouth with kisses, and so  
 pressed  
 Her sobbing bosom with a manlier breast  
 That she was silent; next, with sudden  
 force,  
 Implacable, unshamed, without remorse,  
 Would urge his further suit; but so she strove  
 That even the power of Zeus, made weak for  
 love,  
 Found its last limit, and, releasing her,  
 Prayed for her grace, a raptured worshipper,  
 Where but a moment earlier had he striven  
 A sacrilegious robber. And all heaven  
 Seemed open to his eyes as she looked down  
 Into their love, half smiling, with a frown  
 Coquetting with her forehead. Then a  
 change,  
 Angry and wonderful, began to range  
 Over her cheeks; she bitterly began:  
 "I will not yield to thee—a mortal man  
 Alone shall know my love. No God shall  
 come  
 From his high place and far immortal home  
 To bend my will by force. Freeborn, I live  
 In freedom, and the love that maidens give  
 To men I give to one, but thou, most high,  
 (For woman's wits through your deceptions  
 spy  
 And know ye for Olympians) shalt know  
 A maiden's heart no lover may win so.  
 Farewell, and find a fairer maid to love!  
 Farewell!" But he: "Through all the  
 silent grove  
 I sought thee sighing—for thy love would I  
 Consent to be a man, consent to die,  
 Put off my godhead." "If thou sayest sooth,  
 And thy fair words bedew the flowers of  
 truth  
 Nor wander in the mazy groves of lying,  
 I will be thine—speak not to me of dying  
 Or abdication, sith I deem so far  
 To tempt thee were unwise—we mortals are

Chary to ask too much—didst thou refuse  
 Either my honour or thy love to lose  
 Were a hard portion, for in sooth I love."  
 "Ah happy hour, sweet moment! Fairest  
 grove  
 Of all fair Ida, thou hast sealed my bliss!"  
 Then with one long intense unpitying kiss  
 Pressed on her bosom, he arose and swore  
 By heaven and earth and all the seas that  
 roar  
 And stars that sing, by rivers and fresh  
 flood,  
 By his own essence, by his body and blood,  
 To lay his godhead down, till night drew  
 nigh,  
 To be a mortal till the vesper cry  
 Of dying breezes. So the morning past  
 And found them linked inexorably fast  
 Each in the other's arms. Their lips are  
 wed  
 To drink the breezes from the fountain-  
 head  
 Of lovers' breath. Now Zeus half rises up,  
 Sips once again from that moon-curved  
 cup,  
 And, in his passion gazing on the flower,  
 Darker and riper for Love's perfect hour,  
 His clear voice through the silent atmosphere  
 Burst rich and musical upon her ear.

#### SONG OF ZEUS.

O rosy star  
 Within thy sky of ebony shot through  
 With hints of blue  
 More golden and more far  
 Than earthly stars and flowers  
 That beam lasciviously through night's em  
 purpled hours!

O well of fire!  
 O fountain of delicious spurting flame  
 Grown sad with shame,  
 Whose imminent desire  
 Drinks in the dew of earth,  
 Gives its own limpid streams to quench  
 man's deathly dearth.

O gardened rose !  
The fern-fronds gird thy fragrant beauty  
round.

Thy ways are bound  
With petals that uncloze  
When the sun seeks his way  
Through night and sleep and love to all the  
dreams of day.

Love, sleep, and death !  
The three that melt together, mingle so  
Man may not know  
The little change of breath  
(Caught sigh that love desires,)  
When love grows sleep, and sleep at last in  
death expires.

O lamp of love !  
The hissing spray shall jet thee with desire  
And foaming fire,  
And fire from thee shall move  
Her spirit to devour,  
And fuse and mingle us in one transcendent  
hour.

Godhead is less  
Than mortal love, the garland of the spheres,  
Than those sweet tears  
That yield no bitterness  
To the luxurious cries  
That love shrills out in death, that murmur  
when love dies.

Love dies in vain.  
For breezes hasten from the summer south  
To touch his mouth  
And bid him rise again,  
Till, ere the dawn-star's breath,  
Love kisses into sleep, Sleep swoons away  
to Death.

So Zeus in her sweet arms slept daintily  
Till the sun crept into the midmost sky,  
And his own curse came back to sleep with  
him.  
Through the noon's haze the world was vast  
and dim,

The streams and trees and air were  
shimmering

With summer heat and earth's cool vapouring,  
When, round his limbs entwined, a fiery  
snake

Hissed in his frightened ear the call "Awake."  
And Zeus arisen strives vainly to release  
His valiant body from the coils, nor cease  
His angry struggles in their cruel hold.

But all implacable, unyielding, cold,  
Their sinuous pressure on his breast and  
thighs,

The white teeth sharp and ready otherwise  
In one fierce snap to slay. There hissed  
"Beware !

Fear Charicles avenging, and despair !"

And Zeus beheld the springe his foot was in,  
And, once more wise, being out of love,  
would win

His freedom on good terms. His liberty  
For Charicles' he bartered. Willingly  
The boy accepts, yet in his eye remains  
A tender woman-feeling, and his pains,  
And even Archais' woes he did forget  
In the sweet Lethe, that his lips had set  
To their ripe brim, that he had drained.

But now,  
Freedom regained, more manly grows the  
brow ;

He is again the free, the bold, the lover !  
Far o'er the green his new-starred eyes dis-  
cover

A kirtle glancing in the breeze, a foot  
That lightly dances, though the skies be  
mute

Of music. Forth she flies, the distant dove,  
And calls the woodland birds to sing of love ;  
Forth leaps the stag and calls his mates ; the  
stream

Flashes a silver sunbeam, a gold gleam  
Of leaping laughter, that the fish may know  
The goodly tidings ; all the woodlands  
glow

With olive and pure silver and red gold,  
And all sweet nature's marvels manifold  
Combine together in the twilight dim  
To harmonise in the thalamic hymn.

## HYMN.

O Lord our God !  
 O woodland king ! O thou most dreadful  
 God !  
 Who chasest thieves and smitest with thy  
 rod,  
 That fearful rod, too sharp, too strong  
 For thy weak worshippers to bear !  
 Hear thou their murmured song  
 Who cry for pardon ; pity, and prepare  
 For pain's delight thy votaries who kiss thy  
 rod,

O high Lord God !

O Lord our God !  
 God of green gardens ! O imperious god !  
 Who as a father smitest with thy rod  
 Thine erring children who aspire  
 In vain to the high mysteries  
 Of thy most secret fire.  
 Beat us and burn with nameless infamies !  
 We suffer, and are proud and glad, and kiss  
 thy rod,

O high Lord God !

O Lord our God !  
 O despot of the fields ! O silent god !  
 Who hidest visions underneath thy rod,  
 And hast all dreams and all desires and  
 fears,  
 All secrets and all loves and joys  
 Of all the long vague years  
 For lightsome maidens and desire-pale boys  
 Within thy worship. We desire thy bitter  
 rod,

O high Lord God !

Thus that most reverend sound through all  
 the vale  
 Pealed in low cadences that rise and fall,  
 And all the augurs promise happy days,  
 And all the men for Archaïs have praise,  
 And all maids' eyes are fixed on Charicles.  
 Then, to the tune of musical slow seas,  
 The wind began to murmur on the mead,  
 And he, unconscious, drew his eager reed

From the loose tunic ; now they seat them-  
 selves

On moss worn smooth by feet of many elves  
 Dancing at midnight through them, and their  
 voice

Bids all the woodland echoes to rejoice  
 Because the lovers are made one at last.  
 Then Charicles began to play ; they cast  
 Tunic and snood and sandal, and began  
 To foot a happy measure for a span,  
 While still Archaïs at his feet would sit,  
 Gaze in his eyes, by love and triumph lit,  
 And listen to the music. And the fire  
 Of his light reed so kindled her desire  
 That she with new glad confidence would  
 quire

A new song exquisite, whose tender tune  
 Was nurtured at the bosom of the moon  
 And kissed on either cheek by sun and  
 rain.

She trembled and began. The troop was  
 fain

To keep pure silence while her notes resound  
 Over the forest and the marshy ground.

## ARCHAIS.

Green and gold the meadows lie  
 In the sunset's eye.  
 Green and silver the woods glow  
 When the sun is low,  
 And the moon sails up like music on a sea  
 of breathing snow.

Chain and curse are passed away ;  
 Love proclaims the day.  
 Dawned his sunrise o'er the sea,  
 Changing olive waves to be  
 Founts of emerald and sapphire ; he is risen,  
 we are free.

Light and dark are wed together  
 Into golden weather ;  
 Sun and moon have kissed, and built  
 Palaces star-gilt  
 Whence a crystal stream of joy, love's eternal  
 wine, is spilt.

## CHARICLES.

Join our chorus, tread the turf  
 To the beating of the surf.  
 Dance together, ere we part,  
 And Selene's dart  
 Give the signal for your slumber and the  
 rapture of our heart.

*Semi-Chorus of Men.*

Exalted with immeasurable gladness ;  
 Bonds touched with tears and melted like  
 the snow :—  
 Wake the song loudly ; loose the leash of  
 madness,  
 Beat the loud drum, and bid the trumpet  
 blow !

*Semi-Chorus of Women.*

Let the lute thrill divinely low,  
 Let the harp strike a tender note of sad-  
 ness ;  
 Louder and louder, till the full song flow,  
 One earth-dissolving stream of utter glad-  
 ness !

## CHORUS.

Free ! ye are free ! Delight, thou Moon, to  
 hear us !  
 Smile, Artemis, thy virgin leaves thy fold !  
 Star of the morning, fling thy blossom near  
 us !  
 Phoibos, re-kindle us with molten gold !  
 Starbeams and woven tresses of the ocean,  
 Flowers of the rolling mountains and the  
 lea,  
 Trees, and innumerable flocks and herds,  
 Wild cattle and bright birds,  
 Tremble above the sea  
 With song more noble, the divinest potion  
 Of poet's wonder and bard's melody.

## ARCHAIS.

Cold is the kiss of the stars to the sea,  
 The kiss of the earth to the orient grey  
 That heralds the day ;  
 Warmer the kiss of a love that is free  
 As the wind of the sea,  
 Quick and resurgent and splendid.

## CHARICLES.

Night her bright bow-string has bended ;  
 Fast flies her arrow unsparing  
 Through the beech-leaves,  
 Æther it cleaves  
 Rapid and daring.  
 Ah ! how it strikes as with silver ! how the  
 sun's laughter is ended !

## ARCHAIS.

How the moon's arms are extended !

*Semi-Chorus of Men.*

Rejoicing, inarticulate with pleasure,  
 Joy streams a comet in the strong con-  
 trol  
 Of the sun's love ; weave, weave the eager  
 measure,  
 Fill the sea's brim from pleasure's foaming  
 bowl !

*Semi-Chorus of Women.*

Weave, weave the dance ; the stars are not  
 your goal.  
 Freed slaves of Fortune, love's your only  
 treasure.  
 While the gold planets toward the sunlight  
 roll,  
 Weave, weave the dance ! Weave, weave  
 the eager measure !

## CHARICLES.

Of your revels I'll be king,

## ARCHAIS.

I the queen of your array.  
 Foot it nimbly in the ring,

## CHARICLES.

Strewn with violet and may.

## ARCHAIS.

Apple-blossom pile on high,  
 Till the bridal bed is duly  
 Panoplied with blooms that sigh.

## CHARICLES.

Not a flower of them shall die,  
 Every one shall blossom newly ;  
 Stars shall lend them of their beauty,  
 Rain and sunshine know their duty.

## ARCHAIS.

Not a flower of them shall die  
 That compose our canopy ;  
 Beech and chestnut, poplar tall,  
 Birch and elm shall flourish all  
 Dewed with ever-living spring.  
 Song and dance shall close the day,

## CHORUS.

Close this happy, happy day.

## CHARICLES.

Of your revels I'll be king,

## ARCHAIS.

I the queen of your array.

*Both.*

Foot it nimbly in the ring !

## CHORUS.

Stay, stars, and dance with us ! Our songs  
 compel

The very gods to tremble,  
 Banish the ill ghosts of hell,  
 Make fiends their shape dissemble.  
 Freedom forbids their tyrannous reign here,  
 Flee to their prison must they, nor deceive ;  
 Love has a lightning that shall strip them  
 clear,  
 Truth through the curtain of the dark shall  
 reave.

Ye love, O happy ones and chaste,  
 Ye love, and light indwells your eyes ;  
 Truth is the girdle of your waist,  
 Ye play before the gates of pearl of  
 Paradise.

Happy lovers, dwell together  
 In the isles of golden weather,  
 Free of tyranny and tether,  
 Roam the world, linked hand in hand,

Moonlight for your sleep, and breezes  
 Fresh from where the Ocean freezes,  
 And the cold Aurora stands  
 With new lilies in her hands.

Happy lovers, twilight falls.

Let us leave you for awhile,  
 Guarding all the golden walls  
 With the weapon of a smile.

Silver arrows from the maiden

With new labours laden  
 Shall be shot at bold intruders who would  
 violate your peace ;

Lightning shall keep watch and warden  
 through the sea-born isles of Greece.

Sleep ! Sleep !

Sleep, ye happy lovers, sleep,  
 Soft and dreamless, sweet and deep,  
 Sleep ! Sleep !

We will steal away  
 Till the break of day.

## ARCHAIS.

In the arms of love at last  
 Love is anchored fast,  
 Firm beyond the rage of Heaven, safe be-  
 yond the ocean blast.

## CHARICLES.

In the arms of love close prest !  
 O thy tender breast  
 Pillows now my happy head ; softly breezes  
 from the west

*Both.*

Stir the ring-dove's nest.  
 In the arms of love we lie ;  
 Music from the sky  
 Tunes the hymeneal lyre that will echo till  
 we die.  
 God we feel is very nigh ;  
 Soft, breeze, sigh  
 While we kiss at last to slumber,  
 And the varied number  
 Of the forest songsters cry :  
 This is immortality ; this is happiness for  
 aye.

Hush ! the music swells apace,  
Rolls its silver billows up  
Through the void demesne of space  
To the heavens' azure cup !  
Hush, my love, and sleep shall sigh  
This is immortality !

## EPILOGUE.

## IN HOLLOW STONES, SCAWFELL.

BLIND the iron pinnacles edge the twilight ;  
Blind and black the ghylls of the mountain  
clefted,  
Crag and snow-clad slope in a distant  
vision  
Rise as before me.

Here (it seems) my feet by a tiny torrent  
Press the moss with a glad delight of  
being :  
Here my eyes look up to the riven moun-  
tain  
Split by the thunder.

Rent and rifted, shattered of wind and  
lightning,  
Smitten, scarred, and stricken of sun and  
tempest,  
Seamed with wounds, like adamant, shod  
with iron,  
Torn by the earthquake.

Still through all the stresses of doubtful  
weather  
I hold the firm old pinnacles, sky-defying ;  
Still the icy feet of the wind relentless  
Walk in their meadows.

Fields that flower not, blossom in no new  
spring-tide ;  
Fields where grass nor herb nor abounding  
darnel  
Flourish ; fields more barren, devoid, than  
ocean's  
Pasture ungarnered.

Deserts, stone as arid as sand, savannahs<sup>1</sup>  
Black with wrecks, a wilderness evil,  
fruitless ;  
Still, to me, a land of the bluest heaven  
Studded with silver.

Castles bleak and bare as the wrath of ocean,  
Wasted wall and tower, as the blast had risen,  
Taken keep and donjon, and hurled them  
earthward,  
Rent and uprooted.

Such rock-ruins people me tribes and nations,  
Kings and queens and princes as pure as  
dawning,  
Brave as day and true ; and a happy people  
Lulled into freedom ;

Nations past the stormier times of tyrants,  
Past the sudden spark of a great rebellion,  
Past the iron gates that are thrust asunder  
Not without bloodshed :

Past the rule of might and the rule of lying,  
Free from gold's illusion, and free to  
cherish  
Joys of life diviner than war and passion—  
Falsest of phantoms.

Only now true love, like a sun of molten  
Glory, surging up from a sea of liquid  
Silver, golden, exquisite, overflowing,  
Soars into starland.

Sphere on sphere unite in the chant of wonder ;  
Star to star must add to the glowing chorus ;  
Sun and moon must mingle and speed the  
echo  
Flaming through heaven.

Night and day divide, and the music  
strengthens,  
Gathers roar of seas and the dirge of moor-  
land's ;  
Tempest, thunder, birds, and the breeze of  
summer  
Join to augment it.

<sup>1</sup> Spanish term for wide, grassy plains.



So the sound-world, filled of the fire of all  
things,  
Rolls majestic torrents of mighty music  
Through the stars where dwell the avenging  
spirits  
Bound in the whirlwind . . .

So the cliffs their Song . . . For the mist  
regathers,  
Girds them bride-like, fit for the sun to kiss  
them ;  
Darkness falls like dewfall about the hill-  
sides ;  
Night is upon me.

Now to me remain in the doubtful twilight  
Stretches bare of flower, but touched with  
whispers,  
Grey with huddled rocks, and a space of  
woodland,  
Pine-tree and poplar.

Now a stream to ford and a stile to clam-  
ber ;  
Last the inn, a book, and a quiet cor-  
ner . . .  
Fresh as Spring, there kisses me on the fore-  
head  
Sleep, like a sister.

NOTE.—With the exception of this epilogue, and one or two of the lyrics, Crowley wished to suppress the whole of "The Tale of Archaïs." But it was thought inadvisable to form a precedent of this kind, as the book was regularly published. On the other hand, by adhering to this rule any poem not appearing in this edition may be definitely discarded as spurious.

## SONGS OF THE SPIRIT.\*

1898.

### SONGS OF THE SPIRIT.

"A fool also is full of words."

*Ecclesiastes.*

### DEDICATION

TO J. L. BAKER.

THE vault of purple that I strove  
To pierce, and find unchanging love,  
Or some vast countenance<sup>1</sup> above  
All glory of the soul of man,  
Baffled my blind aspiring gaze  
With sunlight's melancholy rays,  
And closed with iron hand the ways  
That sunder space, divide the days with fiery  
fan.

Thine was the forehead mild and grave  
That shone throughout the azure nave  
Where Monte Rosa's silence gave  
The starry organ's measured sound.  
Where for an altar stood the bare  
Mass of Mont Cervin,<sup>2</sup> towering there;  
And angels dwelt upon the stair,  
And all the mountains were aware that stood  
around.

Thine was the passionless divine  
High hope, and the pure purpose thine,  
Higher and purer than stars shine,  
And thine the unexpressed delight  
To hold high commune with the wind  
That sings, in midnight black and blind,  
Strange chants, the murmurs of the mind,  
To grasp the hands of heaven and find the  
lords of light.

<sup>1</sup> The supreme Deity is shadowed by Qabalists in this glyph. See Appendix, "Qabalistic dogma," for a synthesized explanation of this entire philosophy.

<sup>2</sup> Commonly known as the Matterhorn.

Mine was the holy fire that drew  
Its perfect passion from the dew,  
And all the flowers that blushed and blew  
On sunny slopes by little brooks.  
Mine the desire that brushed aside  
The thorns, and would not be denied,  
And sought, more eager than a bride,  
The cold grey secrets wan and wide of sacred  
books.

Thine was the hand that guided me  
By moor and mountain, vale and lea,  
And led me to the sudden sea  
That lies superb, remote, and deep,  
Showed me things wonderful, unbound  
The fetters that beset me round,  
Opened my waking ear to sound  
That may not by a man be found, except in  
sleep.

Thy presence was as subtle flame  
Burning in dawning groves; thy name  
Like dew upon the hills became,  
And all thy mind a star most bright;  
And, following with wakeful eyes  
The strait meridian of the wise,  
My feet tread under stars and skies;  
My spirit soars and seeks and flies, a child of  
light.

Thus eager, may my purpose stand  
Firm as the faith of honest hand,  
Nor change like castles built of sand  
Until the sweet unchanging end.  
Happy not only that my eye  
Single and strong may win the sky,  
But that one day the birds that fly  
I heard your fair friendship call me by the name  
of friend.

\* In this volume and throughout Crowley's works the visions, ordeals, etc., are, as a rule, not efforts of imagination, but records of (subjective) fact.

## THE GOAD.

ἀν' ὕγρον ἀμπαίην  
αἰθέρα πύρσω γαίας Ἑλλάδας  
ἀστέρας ἐσπέρους  
οἶον, οἶον ἀλγος ἐπαθόν, φθαι.

EURIPIDES.

AMSTERDAM, *December 23rd*, 1897.

LET me pass out beyond the city gate.  
All day I loitered in the little streets  
Of black worn houses tottering, like the fate  
That hangs above my head even now, and  
meets  
Prayer and defiance as not hearing it.  
They lean, these old black streets ! a little  
sky  
Peeps through the gap, the rough stone path  
is lit  
Just for a little by the sun, and I  
Watch his red face pass over, fade away  
To other streets, and other passengers,  
See him take pleasure where the heathen  
pray,  
See him relieve the hunter of his furs,  
All the wide world awaiting him, all folk  
Glad at his coming, only I must weep :  
Rise he or sink, my weary eyes invoke  
Only the respite of a little sleep ;  
Sleep, just a little space of sleep, to rest  
The fevered head and cool the aching eyes ;  
Sleep for a space, to fall upon the breast  
Of the dear God, that He may sympathise.  
Long has the day drawn out ; a bitter frost  
Sparkles along the streets ; the shipping  
heaves  
With the slow murmur of the sea, half lost  
In the last rustle of forgotten leaves.  
Over the bridges pass the throngs ; the sound,  
Deep and insistent, penetrates the mist—  
I hear it not, I contemplate the wound  
Stabbed in the flanks of my dear silver  
Christ.  
He hangs in anguish there ; the crown of  
thorns  
Pierces that palest brow ; the nails drip  
blood ;

There is the wound ; no Mary by Him  
mourns,

There is no John beside the cruel wood ;  
I am alone to kiss the silver lips ;  
I rend my clothing for the temple veil ;  
My heart's black night must act the sun's  
eclipse ;  
My groans must play the earthquake, till  
I quail

At my own dark imagining ; and now  
The wind is bitterer ; the air breeds snow ;  
I put my Christ away ; I turn my brow  
Towards the south stedfastly ; my feet must  
go

Some journey of despair. I dare not turn  
To meet the sun ; I will not follow him :  
Better to pass where sand and sulphur burn,  
And days are hazed with heat, and nights  
are dim

With some malarial poison. Better lie  
Far and forgotten on some desert isle,  
Where I may watch the silent ships go by,  
And let them share my burden for awhile.  
Let me pass out beyond the city gate  
Where I may wander by the water still,  
And see the faint few stars immaculate  
Watch their own beauty in its depth, and  
chill

Their own desire within its icy stream.  
Let me move on with vacant eyes, as one  
Lost in the labyrinth of some ill dream,  
Move and move on, and never see the  
sun

Lap all the mist with orange and red gold,  
Throw some lank windmill into iron shade,  
And stir the chill canal with manifold  
Rays of clear morning ; never grow afraid  
When he dips down beyond the far flat  
land,

Know never more the day and night  
apart,  
Know not where frost has laid his iron  
hand

Save only that it fastens on my heart ;  
Save only that it grips with icy fire  
These veins no fire of hell could satiate ;  
Save only that it quenches this desire.  
Let me pass out beyond the city gate.

IN MEMORIAM A. J. B.<sup>1</sup>

THE life (by angels' touch divinely lifted  
From our dim space-bounds to a vaster  
sphere),  
The spirit, through the vision of clouds rifted,  
Soars quick and clear.

Even so, the mists that roll o'er earth are  
riven,  
The spirit flashes forth from mortal sight,  
And, flaming through the viewless space, is  
given  
A robe of light.

As when the conqueror Christ burst forth of  
prison,  
And triumph woke the thunder of the  
spheres,  
So brake the soul, as newly re-arisen  
Beyond the years.

Far above Space and Time, that earth environ  
With bands and bars we strive against in  
vain,  
Far o'er the world, and all its triple iron  
And brazen chain,

Far from the change that men call life fled  
higher  
Into the world immutable of sleep,  
We see our loved one, and vain eyes desire  
In vain to weep.

Woeful our gaze, if on lone Earth descendent,  
To view the absence of yon flame afar—  
Yet in the Heavens, anew, divine, resplendent,  
Behold a star !

One light the less, that steady flamed and  
even  
Amid the dusk of Earth's uncertain shore ;  
One light the less, but in Jehovah's Heaven  
One star the more !

<sup>1</sup> A maternal aunt of the poet.

## THE QUEST.

APART, immutable, unseen,  
Being, before itself had been,  
Became. Like dew a triple queen  
Shone as the void uncovered :  
The silence of deep height was drawn  
A veil across the silver dawn  
On holy wings that hovered.<sup>1</sup>

The music of three thoughts became  
The beauty, that is one white flame,  
The justice that surpasses shame,  
The victory, the splendour,  
The sacred fountain that is whirled  
From depths beyond that older world  
A new world to engender.<sup>2</sup>

The kingdom is extended.<sup>3</sup> Night  
Dwells, and I contemplate the sight  
That is not seeing, but the light  
That secretly is kindled,  
Though oft time its most holy fire  
Lacks oil, whene'er my own Desire  
Before desire has dwindled.

I see the thin web binding me  
With thirteen cords of unity<sup>4</sup>  
Toward the calm centre of the sea.  
(O thou supernal mother !)<sup>5</sup>  
The triple light my path divides  
To twain and fifty sudden sides<sup>6</sup>  
Each perfect as each other.

<sup>1</sup> A qabalistic description of Macroprosopus.  
"Dew," "Deep Height," etc., are his titles.

<sup>2</sup> Microprosopus.

<sup>3</sup> Malkuth, the Bride. In its darkness the  
Light may yet be found.

<sup>4</sup> The Hebrew characters composing the  
name Achd, Unity, add up to 13.

<sup>5</sup> Binah, the Great Deep: the offended  
Mother who shall be reconciled to her  
daughter by Bn, the Son.

<sup>6</sup> Bn adds to 52.

Now backwards, inwards still my mind  
Must track the intangible and blind,  
And seeking, shall securely find  
Hidden in secret places  
Fresh feasts for every soul that strives,  
New life for many mystic lives,  
And strange new forms and faces.

My mind still searches, and attains  
By many days and many pains  
To That which Is and Was and reigns  
Shadowed in four and ten,<sup>1</sup>  
And loses self in sacred lands,  
And cries and quickens, and understands  
Beyond the first Amen.<sup>2</sup>

### THE ALCHEMIST.

THIS POEM WAS INTENDED AS THE PRO-  
LOGUE TO A PLAY—AT PRESENT UN-  
FINISHED.<sup>3</sup>

*An old tower, very lofty, on a small and  
rocky islet. In the highest chamber a man  
of some forty years, but silver-haired, looks  
out of the window. Clear starry night,  
no moon. Chamber furnished with books,  
alchemic instruments, etc. He gazes some  
minutes, sighs deeply, but at last speaks.*

THE world moves not. I gaze upon the  
abyss,  
Look down into the black unfathomed vault  
Of starland and behold—myself.

The sea

To give a sense of motion or of sound  
Washes the walls of this grey tower in vain;  
I contemplate myself in that dim sphere  
Whose hollow centre I am standing at  
With burning eyes intent to penetrate  
The black circumference, and find out God—

<sup>1</sup> Jehovah, the name of 4 letters. 1+2+3+4=10.

<sup>2</sup> The first Amen is=91 or 7×13. The second is the Inscrutable Amoun.

<sup>3</sup> "The Poisoners," finished later, but discarded as over-Tourneuresque.

And only see myself. The walls of Space  
Mock me with silence. What is Life? The  
stars

Are silent. O ye matchless ministers  
That daily pass in your appointed ways  
To reach—we know not what! How mean-  
ingless

Your bright assemblage and your steady task  
Of doubtful motion. And the soul of man  
Grapples in death-pangs with your mystery,  
And fails to wrestle down the hard embrace  
That grips the thighs of thought. And so he  
dies

To pass beyond ye—whither? To find God?  
All my life long I have gazed, and dreamed,  
and thought,

Unless my thought itself were but a dream,  
A little, troubled dream, a dream of death  
Whence I may wake—ah, where? In some  
new world

Where Consciousness doth touch the Infinite,  
And all the strivings of the soul be found  
Sufficient to beat back the waves of doubt,  
To pierce the void, and grasp the glorious,  
To find out Truth? Would God it might be  
so,

Since here is nothing for the soul to love  
Or cling to beyond self. My chamberlain  
Once showed me a pet slave, dwarf, savage,  
black,

A vile, lewd creature, who would cast a staff<sup>1</sup>  
Far wheeling through the air:—'twould  
suddenly

Break its swift course, and curving rapidly  
Come hard upon himself who threw. Even so  
These vile deformities—our souls—cast forth  
Missiles of thought, and seek to reach some  
end

With swift imagining—and end in self.  
What sage<sup>2</sup> called God the image of man's  
self

He sees cast dimly on a bank of cloud,  
Thrice his own size? And I whose life has  
been

[Cry without.

<sup>1</sup> A boomerang.

<sup>2</sup> The image is Crowley's own, drawn from the Spectre of the Brocken.

One bitter fight with nature and myself  
To find Him out, turn, terrible, to-night

[*Cry without.*

To see myself—myself—myself.

[*Cry without.*

Hush! Hark!

Methought I heard a cry. The seamew  
wails

Less humanly than that—I will go down  
And seek the stranger.

[*Making as to leave room.*

E'en this rocky isle

Shall prove a friend—

*A Voice.*<sup>1</sup> Stand still.

*Philosopher.* Again! Is this

The warning of a mind o'er-strained?

[*Moving towards door.*

*Voice.* Stand still

And see salvation in Jehovah's hands.

*Ph.* Is this the end of life?

*Voice.* Thy Life begins.

*Ph.* Strange Voice, I hear thee, and obey.  
Perchance

I have not lived so far. Perchance to-day,  
Like a spring-flower that slowly opens out  
Its willing petals to the tender dawn,  
My soul may open to the knowledge of  
A dawn of new thought that may lead—

*Voice.* To God.

*Ph.* Hope hardly dared to name it!

*Enter Messenger.*

*Mess.* My lord, the king's command!

*Ph.* I heed it not.

See thou disturb not my high meditation.  
Away!

*Voice.* With meditations centred in thyself.

*Mess.* Who spoke?

*Ph.* Speak thou. I obey the king.

*Mess.* My lord,

He bids thee to his court, to hold the reins  
Tight on the fretful horses of the state  
Whose weary burden makes them slip—nay,  
fall

On the stern hill of war. Thou art appointed,

<sup>1</sup> This voice is again heard, using the identical words, at the last great crisis of his life.

Being the wisest man in all the realm,  
(So spake the king) the second to himself—

*Ph.* Thy vessel waits?

*Mess.* For dawn.

*Ph.* Then hasten thee

To tell them I am ready. The meanwhile  
I will devote to prayer.

*Mess.* At dawn, my lord.

[*Exit Messenger.*

*Ph.* [*Turns to window.*] O Maker and O  
Ruler of all worlds,

Illimitable power, immortal God,  
Vague, vast, unknown, dim-looking, scarcely  
spied

Through doubtful crannies of the Universe,  
Unseen, intangible, eluding sense

And poor conception, halting for a phrase  
Of weak mind-language, O Eternity,  
Hear thou the feeble word, the lame  
desire,

The dubious crying of the pinioned dove,  
The wordless eloquent emotion

That speaks within a man, despite his  
mind!

Hear, who can pray for naught, unknowing  
aught

Whereof, for what to pray. But hear me,  
thou!

Hear me, thou God, who fettered the bleak  
winds

Of North and East, and held in silken rein  
The golden steeds of West and South, who  
bade

The tireless sea respect its narrow bounds,  
And fixed the mountains, that eternal ice  
Might be thy chiefest witness, and who wove

The myriad atoms of Infinitude  
Into the solid tapestry of night,  
And gave the sun his heat, and bade him  
kiss

The lips of Death upon the moon's dark  
face,

So that her silver lustre might rejoice  
The fiery lover, the sharp nightingale,  
And those pale mortals whom the day be-  
holds

Asleep, because the many bid them slave

From dusk to dawn, being poor ; and braided  
up  
The loose hair of all trees and flowers, and  
made  
Their one white light divide to red and green  
And violet<sup>1</sup> and the hues innumerable  
Lesser than these, and gave man hope at  
last  
With the invariable law of death  
Abundant in new life, and having filled  
The world with music, dost demand of us  
"Is my work meaningless?" O thou,  
supreme,  
Thou, First and Last, most inconceivable  
All-radiating Unity, thou sphere  
All-comprehensive, all-mysterious,  
Spirit of Life and Death, bow down and  
hear !

*[Bends deeper and prays silently.  
The flame grows duller, and  
finally leaves the room in ab-  
solute darkness. Curtain.]*

## SONNETS TO NIGHT.

### I.

O NIGHT ! the very mother of us all,  
For from thy hollow womb we children came,  
A little space to flicker as a flame,  
And then within thy tender arms to fall  
Tired, fain of nothing but to lie at last  
Upon thy bosom, and gaze in thine eyes  
Clear, calm, dispassionate, supremely wise,  
And pass with thee the gates that must be  
passed.<sup>2</sup>

O Night, on thee is set our only hope,  
Because our eyes, too tender for the day,  
Are dazed with sunlight, and poor fingers  
grope  
For those far truths that mock our vague en-  
deavour,

<sup>1</sup> Chosen in accordance with the theory of Young and Helmholtz.

<sup>2</sup> Compare this octet with that of the "Sonnet to Sleep" of P. B. Marston, which Crowley had not at this time read.

Whilst we may find in thee the secrets  
grey  
Of all things God would fain have hid for  
ever.

### II.

All things grow still before thine awful  
face.  
Now fails the lover's sigh ; Sleep's angel  
clings  
About the children with her dreamy wings,  
And all the world is silent for a space.  
The waving of thy dusky plumes in heaven  
Alone breathes gentle music to mine ears,  
So that despair is fain to flee, and fear  
Cowers far away amid the shades of even.

"Hope," is thy whisper, "hope, and trust in  
Night ;  
My realm is the eternal, and my power  
The absolute. My child, gird on thy  
strength ;  
Clothe limbs with lustiness, and mind with  
might,  
That, communing with me, though for an  
hour,  
Thou mayest conquer when day comes at  
length."

## THE PHILOSOPHER'S PROGRESS.

*That which is above, is like that which is  
below ; and that which is below, is like that  
which is above.*

HERMES TRISMEGISTUS.

THAT which is highest as the deep  
Is fixed, the depth as that above :  
Death's face is as the face of Sleep ;  
And Lust is likest Love.

So stand the angels one by one  
Higher and higher with lamps of gold :  
So stand the shining devils ; none  
Their brightness may behold.

I took my life, as one who takes  
Young gold to ruin and to spend ;  
I sought their gulfs and fiery lakes,  
And sought no happy end.

I said : the height is as the deep,  
Twin breasts of one white dove ;  
Death's face is as the face of Sleep,  
And Lust is likest Love.

And with my blood I forced the door  
That guards the palaces of sin ;  
I reached the lake's cinereous<sup>1</sup> shore ;  
I passed those groves within.

My blood was wasted in her veins,  
To freshen them, who stood like death,  
Our Lady of ten thousand Pains  
With heavy kissing breath.

I said : Our Lady is as God,  
Her hell of pain as heaven above ;  
Death's feet, like Sleep's, with fire are shod,  
And Lust is likest Love.

Our Lady crushed me in her bed ;  
Between her breasts my life was wet ;  
My lips from that sweet death were fed ;  
I died, and would forget.

But so God would not have me die ;  
Her deadly lips relax and fade,  
Her body slackens with a sigh  
Reluctant, like a maid.

I said : O vampire<sup>2</sup> Lover, weep,  
Who cannot follow me above,  
Though Death may masquerade as Sleep,  
And Lust laugh out like Love.

But God's strong arms set under me  
Lifted my spirit through the air  
Beyond the wide supernal sea,<sup>3</sup>  
Beyond the veil of vair.

<sup>1</sup> Ash-covered.

<sup>2</sup> Any being who, under the guise of love,  
draws the strength from another.

<sup>3</sup> Binah.

God said : My ways are sweet and deep ;  
The sceptres and the swords thereof  
Change : for Death's face is fair as Sleep ;  
And Lust is clean as Love.

I slept upon His breast ; and Death  
Came like Sleep's angel, and I died,  
And tasted the Lethæan breath.  
There was a voice that cried :

Behold, I stand above His head  
With feet made white with whitest fire,  
Above His forehead, that is red  
As blood with His Desire.

I knew that Voice was more than God,  
And echo trembled for its trust :  
Sleep's feet, like Death's, with fire are shod,  
And Love is likest Lust.

So I returned and sought her breast,  
Our Lady of ten thousand Pains ;  
I drank her kisses, and possessed  
Her pale maternal veins.

I said : Drain hard my sudden breath,  
Be cruel for the vampire thrust !  
Let Sleep's desire be sweet as Death,  
And Love be clean as Lust !

I died amid her kisses : so  
This last time I would not forget—  
So I attained The Life ;<sup>1</sup> and know  
Her lips and God's have met.

For in Those Hands<sup>2</sup> above His head  
The Depth is one with That Above,  
And Sleep and Death and Life are dead,  
And Lust is One with Love.

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.*, that state of mind which perceives the hidden unity.

<sup>2</sup> A hand is here used as a symbol of the Infinite Point because *Vod*—the Greek *Iota*—means a hand.



## SONNET.

THE woods are very quiet, and the stream  
Hardly awakes the stilled ear with its word ;  
The voice of wind above like dawn is heard,  
And all the air moves up, a sultry steam,  
Here in the flower-land, where I lie and  
dream

And understand the silence of the bird ;  
My sorrow and my weakness are interred  
In the deep water where the pebbles gleam.

I rouse the force persistent of my will  
To compel matter to the soul's desire,  
To make Heaven aid the mind that would  
aspire  
To touch its borders, and to drink their fill  
At those far fountains whence one drop of  
dew<sup>1</sup>  
Descends upon my head from yonder blue.

## AN ILL DREAM.

IN the grim woods when all the bare black  
branches  
Creak out their curses like a gallows-tree,  
When the miasmal pestilence-light dances,  
A spectre-flame, through midnight's in-  
famy,  
My blood grows chill and stagnant with my  
shame,  
O Love, to speak thy name !

O Life ! O Heaven ! O dreams long dead !  
Ye Spirits  
Rising unbidden from Hope's cobwebbed<sup>2</sup>  
door,  
Ye quick desires that every soul inherits,  
Leave me to weep, and torture me no  
more !  
My face grows grey with sheer despair ; I  
shrink  
From dreams ; I dare not think.

<sup>1</sup> The Amrita, or Elixir of Immortality.

<sup>2</sup> Because long shut, as in the story of Bruce  
and the spider.

I had a poet's dreams. My soul was yearn-  
ing

To grasp the firmament and hold it fast,  
To reach toward God, and, from His shrine  
returning,

To sing in magic melodies the vast  
Desires of God towards man—O dreams ! O  
years

Drowned in these bitter tears !

I felt the springs of youth within me leap-  
ing,

Let loose my pleasure, never guessed that  
pain

Was worth the holding—now, my life is  
weeping

Itself away, those agonies to gain  
Which are my 'one last hope. that by some  
cross

Eld may avenge youth's loss !

Yet still youth burns ! The hours its pleasure  
wasted

Compel their bitter memories to grow  
sweet ;

Like some warm-perfumed poison if I tasted,  
Felt its fierce savour pulse, and burn, and  
beat ;

Yet in my veins its sleepy fire might bring  
Strange dreams of some sweet thing.

Half a regret and half a shuddering terror,  
The past lies desolate and yet is here,  
Half guide, half tempter toward the stream  
of error,

On whose fresh bosom many a mariner  
Puts out with silken sail—to find his grave  
In its voluptuous wave.

Here are few rocks whereon a ship hath  
peril ;

No storms may ruffle its insidious stream ;  
Only, no fish invade its waters sterile,  
No white-winged birds above it glance and  
gleam,

Only, it hath no shore, no wave, but gloom  
Wraps it within her womb.

No sun is mirrored in its treacherous water,  
Only the false moon flickers and flits by  
Like to the bloodless phantom shape of  
slaughter

Laughing a lipless laugh—a mockery,  
A ghastly memory to wake and weep  
—Should Sorrow let me sleep.

No current draws a man, to his fair seem-  
ing,

Yet all the while he whirls a stealthy sweep  
Narrower, nearer, where the wave is steam-  
ing

With the slight spray tossed from that funnel  
deep

Which dips, one wide black shaft, most  
horrible,

Down to the nether Hell.

Yet there seems time. God's grief has not  
forgotten

His mighty arm, and with His pitying  
breath

A strong wind woke me ere my boat grew  
rotten

With venom of the stream, that quivereth  
Now as He blew upon it—fish and bird

Live at that silent word !

And I arose to seek the oars of Lying

Wherewith I had embarked—the wind had  
torn

Their wood to splinters—“Jesus ! I am  
dying !

Send me Thy cross to fashion some un-  
born

Oarage of Truth to quit this stream of Death !”

O vain, O wasted breath !

I have no strength. Upright I kneel, lament-  
ing

The days when Love seemed fair, the bitter  
years

When pain might have found truth, ere un-  
relenting

I shipwrecked Life ! O agony of tears !

Vain tears ! In silence, with abated breath

I drift, drift on to Death !

## THE PRIEST SPEAKS.

(*Boccaccio. Day IV. Tale VIII.*)

LAY them together for the sake of Love  
Within a little plot of piteous earth,

When life's last flower is faded in the sun.

Lay them together in the tender ground

That summer showers may shed a trembling  
tear,

And summer breezes whisper melodies

Of pity. Lay them there, and when the sky

Opens a lingering eyelash of deep cloud,

And the sea sparkles out from under it

To kiss the earth into awakening

From the dream-slumbers that its fancies  
weave—

Fancies of starlight on the lucent sea

Gleaming from wide horizon to the feet

Of Cynthia's bow, all silver-shot with fire,

That virgin flame that lingers evermore

In the sweet phantasies of subtle sleep—

Fancies of lonely shadows darkly strewn

About the leaves of autumn in the woods,

Where the small floweret, hidden by the  
maze

Of the dying children of the copper-beech,

Lifts a blue forehead to the sun to kiss—

Fancies of old romance too pitiful

For any delicate quill to light upon—

Yes, when the sky from stainless ebony

Merges in azure, like as if the light

Of stars had melted into all the black

To gladden it, O then the solemn hush

Of morning shall behold the silent grave,

And wait a moment in rich worshipping

Of Love, creator of the world's delight,

Till the full chorus of the spirits of fire

(Whose mighty shoulders and wide-flashing  
wings

Bear the proud sun from his luxurious bed

Of rosy fleeces in the West low lying

Into the staircase of the jealous day)

Burst on the silence of the world beyond

And bid the listening poet catch the strain

Of their half-echoed hymn. But come, my  
friends,

Lay them together, breast to maiden breast,  
 Limb linked with limb, and lips to pallid lips,  
 So beautiful in death—the moth o' th' mind  
 Tells the grief-numbèd senses "'Tis but sleep.  
 See! the pale glimmer of a ghostly arm  
 Flashes a spot of light!" Ah! weary day!  
 'Tis but the flickering of the candle-light  
 And the unmanning sorrow of the heart  
 That lends the reins to fancy's charioteer.  
 Lay them together, let us leave them there!  
 There comes a vision to my mortal eyes  
 Of things immortal. Hark! the growing  
 swell  
 Of some wild clarion through the dazzling  
 night,  
 Whose fairy æther suddenly illumines  
 With silver meteors innumerable  
 And golden showers of stars—lost worlds of  
 thought  
 And poets' dreams, and jewels of virgin sighs.  
 Hark! the broad rings of sound go wavering  
 on  
 Eddying and rippling through the desert sky  
 That now is peopled with the diamond wings  
 That float through all the palaces of God.  
 O now to join them rise the armies vast  
 Of the lone spirits of the empty tomb,  
 And there I see the lovers piteous  
 Splendidly flash within the silver sphere  
 Of light, and there I lose them at the last  
 Most wonderfully passed within the veil  
 Of Time; caught up into the Infinite.  
 Lay them together. And the hollow hill  
 Shall echo me "together," and the sky,  
 And the wide sea, and all the fragrant air,  
 Shall linger in the tumult of the dawn.  
 Lay them together. And the still small voice  
 Shall whisper "Peace," and in the evening  
 "Peace."

### THE VIOLET'S LOVE-STORY.

AMONG the lilies of the sacred stream  
 There grew a violet, like a maiden's dream,  
 And when the wind passed over them, it  
 stirred  
 Their white soft petals with its quiet word.

The sun looked on them and their leaves were  
 glad;  
 Only the purple blossom there, that had  
 No kindred by the stream, let fall a tear,  
 Half wishing for the autumn of the year.

But when the summer came, the violet  
 guessed  
 By some slow dream that thrilled her gentle  
 breast,  
 That some sweet thing might come to her;  
 she thought  
 Through the long days of how her dream was  
 wrought:

She guessed it woven of the spider's thread,  
 And coloured like the river's changing bed  
 Where polished pebbles shine; she guessed  
 it frail  
 And perfect, with pure wings, like silver  
 pale.

So there, behind the leaves and stems, her  
 lids  
 Grew deep with veins of love, and Bassarids<sup>1</sup>  
 Racing the dim woods through, beheld her  
 face,  
 Whispered together, and desired the place.

The grey was blushing in the Eastern sky  
 When there drew near a child of poesy  
 With full lips very tender, and grave eyes  
 Where deep thoughts dwelt in some delicious  
 wise.

He looked upon the lilies, and a tear  
 Dropped on their blossom; but a little fear  
 Came to the bosom of the violet  
 Lest he see not, or see her, and forget.

But he did see her, and drew close, and  
 said:

"O perfect passion of my soul, O dead  
 Living desire, O sweet unspoken sin,  
 Leave thou the lilies; they are not thy kin.

<sup>1</sup> Votaries of Bacchus, so called from the  
 Bassara, or long mantle, which they wore.

"Within my heart one slow sweet whisper  
stole  
Consuming and destroying all my soul  
Lest, if the pure cold mind should conquer it,  
I might not know, although it still were  
sweet.

"My pure desires arose and cast out love  
That flew away, most like a wounded  
dove,  
Only the drops were mine its bosom bled.  
Now the last time it hovers by my head :

"Now the last time I turn and go to her."  
The violet smiled at him ; his fingers fair  
Plucked the sweet blossom to his breast ;  
his eyes  
Mused like delight, and like desire were  
wise.

There was a maiden like the sun, to whom  
His footsteps turned amid the myriad bloom  
Of flowers and leafy pathways of the wood,  
Where, in a dell of roses white, she stood.

He came to her and looked so dear and deep  
Into her eyes, the wells and woods of sleep,  
And took the violet from his breast, and  
stood  
A glad young god within the golden wood.

He kissed the blossom, and bent very low,  
And put it to her lips—and even so  
His lips were set on them ; the flower sighed  
For deep delight, and in the long kiss died.

Years fled and faded, yet a flower was seen  
Gracious and comely in its nest of green,  
And tender hands would water it and say :  
"O happy sister, she that went away !

"For she brought back my lover to my  
heart,  
And knew her work was perfect, and her  
part  
Most perfect when she died between the  
breath,  
And in the bridal kisses kissed to death."

So grew the newer blossom and was glad :  
Sweet little hopes her faint fair forehead had  
That one day such a death might crown her  
days.  
And so God too was glad, the story says.

## THE FAREWELL OF PARACELSUS TO APRILE.<sup>1</sup>

THOU Sun, whose swift desire to-day is  
dull,  
And all ye hosts of heaven, whose lips  
are mute,  
And trees and flowers and oceans beautiful  
Among whose murmurs I have struck this  
lute  
With joy supreme or agony acute,  
And love transcending everything alway,  
Pity me, pity, since the poisonous root  
Of parting strikes the beauty of the day ;  
We meet for the last time beside the ocean  
gray.

Soul of my soul, we never can forget—  
But, is our parting burnt across the skies ?  
Is the last word said ? Must our lips be  
set  
Not to new song, but to the bitter sighs  
As of a child whose flower-garden dies,  
Who knows no hope of some enduring  
spring ?  
Is the last song made, whose faint melodies  
Brushed the pale air with an archangel's wing ?  
Is Hope divorced, our queen ? Is Love dis-  
crowned, our King ?

Far o'er the Ocean sets a fiery star  
And meteors cross the angry horizon ;  
A comet blazes, reddening the bar  
Of silver water where the moonlight shone,  
And, as I stand upon the cliff like one

<sup>1</sup> *Paracelsus*. I am he that aspired to  
KNOW : and thou ?

*Aprile*. I would LOVE infinitely, and be loved.  
BROWNING, *Paracelsus*.

But Crowley here opposes Browning.

Amazed, a shape seems always at my back  
 To whisper wickedness, o'erheard of  
 none,  
 And stealthily to follow on my track,  
 And cloke my lifted eyes with suffocating  
 black.

Vainly I turn to seek him, for my eyes  
 Are dimmed with saltness never born of  
 brine ;  
 Vainly I fight the air ; he sneers, and lies.  
 He laughs at all this agony of mine.  
 He chills my heart, and desecrates the  
 shrine

Where Love his holy incense used to burn.  
 He mocks those thoughts, those songs,  
 those looks divine  
 While his lewd visage no man may dis-  
 cern,  
 And baffling darkness hides his terror if I  
 turn.

Fighting and falling ever, weariest  
 Even of beating off the tempter's blows,  
 Struggling in vain to what one hopes the  
 best,  
 A distant river over many snows,  
 On whose green bank the purple iris  
 glows,  
 And the anemone in some wild cleft,  
 With the white violet, and the briar rose,  
 And the blue gentian from the heavens reft—  
 Lo ! 'Twas that golden bank but yester-  
 morn I left.

O river where we dwelt ! Yon summersward  
 Whereon we lay, two kings of earth and  
 air ;  
 For whom ten thousand angels had drawn  
 sword  
 At our light bidding. Surely, surely,  
 there  
 We might float ever to the sea, and spare  
 The dainty plumage of that perfect place.  
 O God ! O Life ! O Death, thou  
 would'st not wear  
 Such evil mask upon thy golden face—  
 O Mary, pity me of thine abounding grace.

Those days are dead, and hope no newer  
 birth.

I left thy shores, blue stream, at His com-  
 mand  
 Who reared the mountains from the shaken  
 earth ;  
 Who holds the lightning in His holy hand,  
 And binds the stars in adamant band,  
 And yearns towards the children of His mind.  
 I left their summer and their dewy strand  
 To pass a life of work, alone, unkind,  
 To fight a way toward heaven, mute, deso-  
 late, and blind.

The dusty desert glimmers in the night ;  
 A solitary palm-tree shades the well ;  
 I am alone, a weary eremite  
 Striving the secrets of the stars to tell,  
 And every blade of grass that makes the  
 dell  
 Is counted and divined by me, who stare  
 With eyes half blinded by the fires of Hell  
 That my wild brain imagines everywhere,  
 Roaring and raging round with red infernal  
 glare.

The yellow sand toward the deep sky extends:  
 A dusky mirage would confuse my view ;  
 Far, far away, where desolation ends,  
 There is a water of serenest blue ;  
 And by it stands, as patient and as true  
 As in the past, his form to whom I turn,  
 And break my bondage and would touch  
 anew  
 His holy lips ; my body and spirit yearn ;  
 He fades away, and fires of Hell within me  
 burn.

Still, as I journey through the waste, I see  
 A silver figure more divine arise ;  
 The Christ usurps the horizon for me.  
 And He requickens the forgotten skies ;  
 His golden locks are burning on my eyes,  
 And He with rosy finger points the way,  
 The blood-wrought mystic path of Paradise  
 That leads at last through yonder icy spray  
 Of Death to the blue vaults of the undying  
 day.

But oh ! this desert is a weary land !  
 Poisons alone their prickly heads lift high ;  
 The sun, a globe of fury, still doth stand  
 In the dark basin of the burning sky.  
 There is no water, no, nor herb, and I  
 Faint at his anger who compels the herd  
 To fall upon the waste, so fierce and dry  
 That none may pass it, not the very bird.  
 Throughout the vast expanse no single sound  
 is heard.

Only the moaning of the dying ox,  
 And my parched cry for water from cracked  
 lips ;  
 In vain the stern impenetrable rocks  
 Mock my complaint : the empty pitcher  
 dips  
 Into the empty well ; the water drips,  
 Oozing in tiny drops caught up again  
 By the sun's heat, that brooks not his  
 eclipse  
 And dissipates the welcome clouds of rain.  
 God ! have Thou pity soon on this amazing  
 pain.

If but a lion stirred with distant roar  
 The silence of the world, perchance at last  
 I might find honey in his mouth, and store  
 His tawny flanks until the sand were past.<sup>1</sup>  
 Nay, but these wastes intolerably vast,  
 Like glowing copper raging for the heat,  
 Stretch and stretch on and leave me all  
 aghast  
 Straining my eyes in horror and defeat  
 Toward the long vista seen where rescue  
 seems to greet.

The vessel fills with brackish foam. I drink,  
 Drink to the end, and stagger on alone  
 Without a staff to hold me if I sink  
 In the hot quagmires of untrusty stone.  
 Foodless and beastless, so despairing grown,  
 I know not, care not, only trust that soon  
 The sun's dominion may be overthrown,  
 And o'er the wilderness appear the moon  
 With cold lips to bestow the inestimable  
 boon.

<sup>1</sup> See the story of Samson.

Still I have never prayed for death, but  
 rather  
 Would be found fighting toward the goal  
 I seek,  
 Stretching both hands toward a loving  
 father,  
 And struggling toward some barren voice-  
 less peak  
 With feet made stedfast, if God made them  
 weak ;  
 So, on the journey, in the hottest fight  
 I would be found by Death, whose palace  
 bleak  
 Should be a resting-place until the night  
 Broke, and I met my God, and stood within  
 His sight.

Only my brain grows feebler with the  
 toil,  
 And clearer runs the river I forsook ;  
 Now in clear pools its myriad fountains  
 boil,  
 Now there runs singing to its breast a  
 brook ;  
 Now it flows gently to a little nook  
 Where I once rested—Ah ! I clench my  
 hand  
 And turn away with yet undaunted look,  
 Setting my face toward the distant land  
 That must lie somewhere far beyond this  
 world of sand.

About me are the bones of many men  
 Who turned to God their rapt adoring  
 eyes,  
 And cast away the love within their ken  
 For this vague treasure-house beyond the  
 skies—  
 Whither I turn, like a dumb beast that  
 dies,  
 A wistful look, and breathe a dumb com-  
 plaint.  
 Lo ! they have cast away the mask of  
 lies  
 And not found Truth. So he would be a  
 saint  
 Whose skeleton lies here because his soul  
 did faint !

I will not turn toward Sodom any more,  
 Lest its ripe glades of fruit waft up their  
 scent,  
 And draw me to them, what time heavens  
 pour  
 Brimstone and fire from out the firma-  
 ment,  
 And all my substance in its fall be spent ;  
 Lest I lie there beneath a barren sea  
 Forgotten of high God, until there went  
 The final trumpet of the dead, who flee  
 Vainly that fearful blast of judgment. Woe  
 is me !

My feet, in spite of me, in circles bend ;  
 I meet my own tracks often, all in vain  
 I seek some tower or cliff to make an end,<sup>1</sup>  
 I find no object on the distant plain ;  
 Misty distortions crowd upon my brain,  
 And spectre fountains gurgles on the ground ;  
 I drop to drink, and hear the horrid strain  
 Of chuckling devils, that grimace around,  
 And think I catch the note of Hell's three-  
 headed Hound.

Up still and staggering to the doubtful goal,  
 Feet dragging horribly behind, I move  
 Deathlike for dearth and for despair of soul ;  
 At last I drop. From Heaven there comes  
 a Dove  
 Bearing the semblance of the Man I love,  
 And fountains and fresh grass by magic  
 spell  
 Are suddenly around me. And above  
 I hear the voice my visions know so well :  
 "Well striven all this day against the power  
 of Hell !"

I know these mercies still diviner grow  
 Each day I strive. But should I sit and  
 rest  
 One hour of dawn, and cry, "I will not go  
 Another step without more sleep," that  
 blest  
 Dove flies away, the fountains are re-  
 pressed,

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.*, to serve as a direction.

The grass is withered, and the angry sky  
 Rages more fierce that day, and from the  
 crest  
 Of black foul mountains comes a bitter cry :  
 "He that returneth now shall in destruction  
 die."

So I press on. Fresh strength from day to  
 day  
 Girds up my loins and beckons me on  
 high.  
 So I depart upon the desert way,  
 So I strive ever toward the copper sky,  
 With lips burnt black and blind in either  
 eye.

I move for ever to my mystic goal  
 Where I may drain a fountain never dry,  
 And of Life's guerdon gather in the whole,  
 And on celestial manna satisfy my soul.

Each night new failure and each day fresh  
 strength,  
 A sense of something nearer day by day ;  
 Though the ill road's intolerable length,  
 League upon league, fling back the torrid  
 ray  
 Of the fierce sunlight night can scarce allay  
 With the incessant beating of cool wings,  
 And men's bleached skeletons infest the  
 way ;  
 Yet Hope her passion like a flower brings,  
 And Courage ranks me with unconquerable  
 kings.

So, in the power of these who guard my path,  
 I hope one day to earn a loftier crown  
 Than that pale garland fresh from summer  
 scath  
 That I called Love, and lie delighted down  
 Beside the fountains, fled the roaring town,  
 Where we were happy all the summer  
 through,  
 And merry when the autumn tinged with  
 brown  
 The glades, and in the winter thought we  
 knew  
 Behind the cloudy weather some far sky was  
 blue.

That crown I hope for shall be garlanded  
Of deathless flowers of equal bloom. And  
thou,  
O thou true lover, thou beloved head  
And marble pallor of a prince's brow,  
At the cliff's edge we stand together now ;  
The parting of our ways has come at last.  
Mine is the bitterest journey, as I trow,  
A man may take, so solitary, so vast,  
It binds the future now, and stultifies the  
past.

Only the hope that God may reunite  
Our ways diverging, and make one again  
The deathless love that burns a beacon bright  
On the black deeps, the irremeable main,  
That nien must launch on, the exalted plain  
Of Life. We sever, and our tears are few,  
Knowing perchance beyond the moment's  
pain  
We shall regather where the skies are blue,  
And live and love for aye, pure, passionate,  
and true.

Also before my eyes there gleams from  
Heaven  
The likeness of a Man in glory set ;  
The sun is blotted, and the skies are riven—  
A God flames forth my spirit to beget ;  
And where my body and his love are met  
A new desire possesses altogether  
My whole new self as in a golden net  
Of transcendental love one fiery tether,  
Dissolving all my woe into one sea of  
weather.

So I am ready to assume the Cross,  
Start on my journey with the last word  
said ;  
Turn my back resolute on dung and dross,  
And face the future with no twitch of  
dread,  
But dare to converse with the holy dead,  
And taste the earnest of the church's bliss.  
Love, God be with you ! He is overhead  
And watches us, that nothing be amiss—  
Love ! our hearts bleed as one in the last  
lingering kiss.

Good-bye, good-bye, good-bye ! the echo  
rings  
A harsh, jarred sound in my self-tortured  
ears,  
And agony, a fount of blood, upsprings  
And tears our bosoms with dividing fears.  
The cruel sea its final billow rears  
And I must pass to seek an unknown sky ;  
We dare not see each other's face for tears,  
And the last kisses—Did we only die !  
Love ! Ah ! One kiss ! One kiss ! One kiss !  
Good-bye, Good-bye !

### A SPRING SNOWSTORM IN WASTDALE.<sup>1</sup>

ON rocky mountain bare  
Of grass, and meadows fair,  
Angels their trumpets blow upon the night.  
While o'er the shrinking dale  
The insatiable gale  
Roars with unconquered and impassive might.  
Their robes of snow they rend,  
And their deep voices blend  
With tempest, like that angry Amphitrite,<sup>2</sup>  
Her hair blown wild and loose  
On windy Syracuse,  
Lashing the waves with words of wrath, a  
terror of bright light.

Here the thick snowflakes fall,  
Till mountain in their pall,  
And stream beneath their curtain are em-  
braced ;  
They drive and beat and hiss,  
Till their cold maiden kiss  
Touches the lake's intolerable waste,  
And from the wave is born  
A maiden like the morn,  
In sudden foam, an Aphrodite chaste,  
Clean as the cold wind blown  
From each abyss of stone,  
Where the north whirlpool rushes down with  
wreckage interlaced.

<sup>1</sup> Crowley was one of the pioneers of rock-  
climbing among the Cumbrian fells.

<sup>2</sup> Goddess of the Mediterranean Sea.



Here on the bank I stand  
 In this grey barren land  
 Of winter, and the doubtful glint of spring  
 If on the hills there glow  
 Through the thick mist of snow  
 Sunshine from westward in the evening ;  
 While in a dell appear  
 Violets and snowdrops clear,  
 Buds of the larch, and swallows on the  
     wing,  
 Ere once again the storm  
 Lofty and multiform  
 Close the bright glimpse of summer and the  
     hope of everything.

Silence her throne assumes,  
 Stars mount the sky, and looms  
 The misty monarch of the dale on high :  
 About the silver feet  
 I worship, as is meet,  
 The warrior God that fixed the curv'd  
     sky,  
 Rent the cavernous earth,  
 Moulded in awful birth  
 The terror of the cloudy canopy,  
 And tore from underground  
 The lake's immense profound,  
 And clad the mountains now with this faint  
     snow embroidery.

Now the white flakes decrease.  
 Wastwater lies in peace,  
 Kissed by the breezes where the wind once  
     bit ;  
 Gable alone doth stand,  
 A Pyramid more grand  
 Than Pharaoh's pride exalted, or the wit  
 Of magian shepherds built  
 Who sought his land and spilt  
 Blood of ten million slaves to conquer it.<sup>1</sup>  
 Clad in sparse robes of white  
 The mountain beckons Night  
 Her tracery of azure with the cold moon-rays  
     to knit.

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to the "Shepherd Kings" of Abydos, who, says one theory, built Ghizeh.

Armoured with secret might  
 I stand on earth upright,  
 Strong in the power of Him who welded  
     earth,  
 Barred in the sky with steel,  
 And breathed upon the wheel  
 Of this vast scheme of stars, and made Him  
     mirth  
 In the poor dreams of us  
 Who strive mysterious  
 To pierce the bands of sense, and break the  
     girth  
 Of our own minds' desire,  
 Till He relume the fire  
 Lost at our fall, not kindled fresh till that  
     diviner birth.

IN NEVILLE'S COURT,  
 TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.<sup>1</sup>

I THINK the souls of many men are here  
 Among these cloisters, underneath the  
     spire  
 That the moon silvers with magnetic  
     fire ;  
 But not a moon-ray is it, that so clear  
 Shines on the pavement, for a voice of  
     fear  
 It hath, unless it be the breeze that  
     mocks  
 My ear, and waves his old majestic locks  
 About his head. There fell upon my ear :

"O soul contemplative of distant things,  
 Who hast a poet's heart, even if thy  
     pen  
 Be dry and barren, who dost hold Love  
     dear,  
 Speed forth this message on the fiery  
     wings  
 Of stinging song to all the race of men :  
 That they have hope ; for we are happy  
     here."

<sup>1</sup> The "Voice" is that of Lord Tennyson, whose rooms were in this court.

SUCCUBUS.<sup>1</sup>

WHO is Love, that he should find me as I  
 strive,  
 Pale and weary, dumb and blind, where  
 curses thrive,  
 Fold my sleep within his wings, and lead  
 my dreams  
 Through a land of pleasant things, of woods  
 and streams,  
 Bind my slumber with a chain of pure delight,  
 Though the canker of it stain at death of  
 night,  
 Fill with passion and distaste and wakened  
 pleasure  
 All the moments run to waste that else were  
 treasure ?  
 Who is Love ? a fury red with all men's blood  
 On his cruel altars shed, a deadly flood ?  
 Or a veiled vision black with shame and fear,  
 Whose most loathliest attack at night is near,  
 When the gates of spirit tense with angel's  
 tread  
 Close, and all the gates of sense swing wide  
 instead,  
 When the will of men is sleeping, and when  
 the mind  
 Hears no sobs of spirits weeping above the  
 wind,  
 All the subtle paths are clear for wicked  
 breath,  
 And no angel warns the ear that this is  
 death ?  
 Is this fiend the Love that came when youth  
 rose up  
 Purple with its holy flame, and flower-fair  
 cup,  
 Gave me of his burning wine to fire my heart,  
 Filled me with desires divine toward my art ?  
 Is he then the Love who robs me of my aim,  
 Doubts me if my heart still throbs with that  
 cold flame,

<sup>1</sup> The Succubus, and its male counterpart the Incubus, bulk largely in mediæval literature and philosophy. The poem explains itself.

Calm and eager purpose yet to reach the  
 goal  
 That high hopes have sternly set before my  
 soul,  
 To know, will, dare for man's sake if man  
 may,  
 Grasp the secret of the plans that rule the  
 way  
 Of stars and suns, that shape the tiniest  
 blade  
 Of grass whose frailties 'scape the passing  
 maid,  
 Whose light foot brushes fern and moss ?  
 But Love  
 Comes a thief to men who turn toward things  
 above  
 To set snares, by night, and makes afraid  
 The spirit's holy might with one slight  
 maid  
 Visioned and unsubstisting save in foreign  
 thought,  
 To its own strength a slave by witchcraft  
 brought !  
 This is not Love but Lust, not Life but Death  
 is found :—  
 All the halls of sense with strife cry and re-  
 sound.  
 The Brain awakes in wrath ; behold ! the  
 foemen flee,  
 All the earth is clad with gold, and all the  
 sea ;  
 Driven back the demons yield, falter and  
 cease ;  
 For a little while the shield of sleep is peace.  
 Clear and bright the lamp burns ; clean and  
 sharp the sword,<sup>1</sup>  
 While I watch their paths between before  
 the Lord.

A RONDEL.

REST, like a star at sea  
 Thrice loved, thrice blest,  
 Burns. Will there come to me  
 Rest ?

<sup>1</sup> Common magical implements. The lamp signifies Illumination and the sword Will.

By these suppressed  
Desires my soul must flee,  
By heaven's crest,

I pray that secretly  
Toward God's breast  
I draw, to find, maybe,  
Rest !

### NIGHTFALL.

THE seas that lap the sand  
Where lilies fill the land  
Are silent, while the moon ascends to span  
the curv'd leaves.  
The lordly stars arise  
With pity in their eyes  
So large and clear and wise,  
And angels yearn toward the world that  
wonders, wakes, and grieves.

Sleep holds the hand of life,  
And, as a loving wife  
Moves not for fear the sufferer should wake  
before his hour,  
So sleep is deadly calm,  
And fills with perfect balm  
The night's unquiet psalm  
That wanders all too trembling up, and  
quivers as a flower.

The wise man opens wide  
His casement, as a bride  
Flings her bright arms to meet her spouse  
homeward who hasteneth ;  
He trims his lamp, and brings  
The books of many kings  
To spread their holy wings  
About his head, and sing to him the secret  
ways of death.

He knows, and doth not fear ;  
His will is keen and clear ;  
His lips are silent to protect the secret  
mysteries.

No tempter spreads his net  
So that his thoughts forget  
The glory they have set  
Before their face, nor loose their hold upon  
the perfect prize.

My hands no longer write :  
Communion with the night  
Is built, a bridge of fiery truth across the  
subtle mind.  
God's angels, and His fire,  
Consume the soul's desire,  
And strike a lighter lyre.  
I seek ; the angels lead me on, all light and  
truth to find.

### THE INITIATION.

THERE is a bare bleak headland which the  
sea  
Incessantly devours,  
A rock impregnable, where herb and tree  
Are not. A vision of it came to me  
In night's most ghastly hours.

I who desire, beyond all named desire,  
To pass the envious bounds of air and fire,  
And penetrate the bosom of the night,  
Saw in a vision such a neophyte  
Stand on the forehead of the rock ; I saw  
The armies of unalterable law  
Shudder within their spheres, as to him came  
His master's spirit, like a tongue of flame,  
To touch his lips and ears and eyes and hands  
With that pale amber that divides the lands  
Of sense and spirit, and beheld him quail  
As fell from all his shaken soul the veil.  
Then on the night began the awful gale  
That did assume a voice  
Whereat the air was peopled with such forms  
As ride abroad upon the path of storms,  
And in the awe rejoice.  
They gather, chanting, round that noble head.  
The master of the prisons of the dead  
Loosens the bonds and bids the furies spring  
For their last struggle ere they own a king.  
This pæan of the sky they sing.

*We ride upon the fury of the blast,  
Fast, fast.  
We race upon the horses of the wind:  
The tameless thunder follows hard behind,  
Fast, and too fast.  
The lightning heralds us; the iron blast  
Lends us its splendour for a steed fire-shod,  
The steed of God!*

From all the caverns of the hollow sea,  
And all the fortresses that guard the air,  
And all the fearful palaces of fire,  
And all the earth's dwarf-ridden secrecy,  
They come, they gather, and they ride, to  
bear

Destruction and disorder and desire;  
They cling to him who braves the gale of  
night,

And mock his might.  
They rush upon him like a wave, and break  
In fiery foam against him, and they shake  
Life in its citadel.

They open Hell  
To let the Furies and the Fates spring forth  
On their wild chargers of the icy North  
To quench the holy lamp.

His spirit and his life within him quail,  
And all the armaments of sin assail  
With deadly tramp

And swordless fury. Hell devours and tears  
The heart of any a man, whom heavenly airs  
Shield and lead on afar,

Where beyond storm and passion is the  
sky,

And where the sacred hand of the Most High  
Holds out a star.

He stands amid the storm, a mighty rock;  
His long hair blows about, the demons  
mock

His entry to their kingdom, and despair.  
Groans in the blackness, infamous and bare,  
And hateful shapes and eyes surround his  
head—

O for the magic of those mightier dead  
To scatter them, and utterly destroy  
Their likeness, and to penetrate the joy  
Of yonder places past the realm of fear!

O that some mighty seer

Came to avenge, that might deliver him  
From this grim fight, whose horrid ranks  
are dim

With mist of spumed blood, whose long chill  
hour

Beats out each second with the ghastly  
power,

Reluctant till the morning. Shall they cease,  
These black battalions, and the dawn bring  
peace

To a head holier? Or shall he succumb,  
Fight through long agonies and perish dumb,  
Sword gripped hard to the last? or shall he  
fall

Recreant, coward, and no more at all  
Reach the dim martyr-hall of heroes? Yet  
The surging shapes gape hideous, to beget  
Fresh armed foemen to destroy the king.  
And first, on black imperishable wing,  
That Nameless Thing.

Darkness, a dragon, now devours  
The vision of those deadly powers,  
The legions of the lords of sin.  
It is an hour ere dawn begin.

ISAIAH.

A SONNET.

THE world is dusk, expectant of its doom.  
Foulness is rampant; purity is dumb;  
Despair stalks terrible. But I am come,  
God-nurtured, in the void abyss of gloom;  
The Spirit of my God is set on me;  
He hath anointed me to preach glad news  
Unto the meek; the broken heart to loose,  
To utter to the captive liberty,  
The prison's opening to all the bound,  
And unto all men to proclaim aloud  
The year acceptable before the Lord.  
Therefore He fills my voice with silvery  
sound,  
And by His spirit, a pillar of fire and cloud,  
My eyes are lightning, and my tongue a  
sword.

## THE STORM.

IN the storm that divides the wild night  
 from the passionate kiss of the morn-  
 ing  
 Stands there a tower by the sea un-  
 shaken by wave and by wind ;  
 Lightning assails, and the sea breaks vain on  
 the battlements, scorning  
 Even to fling back the foam shattered  
 before and behind ;  
 Save for one window its height rears up  
 unbroken and blind.  
 Here may a man gaze out to the night by the  
 stars of it stricken,  
 Out to the blind black air that the lightning  
 divides, and is dumb ;  
 Here, and look back in the tower where  
 pallid shades murmur and quicken :  
 Low laughs leap in the silence, sink to a  
 sigh ere there come,  
 Far from the feet of the storm, a pulse like  
 the beat of a drum.  
 Throbs the wild sound through the storm,  
 and the wings of it waken and quiver,  
 Only the watcher, unmoved, looks on the  
 face of the night ;  
 Sees the strong hosts that unite, a fervent  
 implacable river  
 Foaming from heaven and hell, two armies  
 of crimson and white ;  
 Flecked is the sky with their blood shed  
 as by sabres of light.  
 Now they are clutching his arms, the  
 phantoms that throng there behind  
 him,  
 Foul and distorted, whose sight may not  
 on men ever dawn ;  
 Now they entice and entreat, now strive with  
 fresh fury to bind him,  
 Cords that are cut by an angel whose  
 sword is unceasingly drawn,  
 Glitters, and bids them fall back as if  
 struck by the eye of the morn.  
 Would he but turn he should see a woman  
 laid naked before him,

Stretching her arms to his breast, reach-  
 ing her lips to his face,  
 Lips that should grant but one kiss ere the  
 demons descended and tore him  
 Limb from wet limb, and devoured, and bore  
 his stained soul into space  
 Far from the regions of hope and the lands  
 that are holy with grace.  
 Always the battle proceeds and always the  
 tempest re-quickens,  
 Pregnant with thunder, delivered when the  
 swift knife is let flash ;  
 Always the wind has its will and the slaughter-  
 steam rises and thickens ;  
 Always the sea is a lion, enraged by the  
 wind and its lash ;  
 Always the heavens resound with the  
 thunder's reverberate crash.  
 Heaven has conquered, behold ! and the  
 hosts of the demons are fleeing ;  
 Dawn drives before her fair feet the feather-  
 light wings of the gale ;  
 Silent the tower rears aloft its front into  
 beauty and seeing.  
 Only the window is dark ; only there  
 hangs like a veil  
 Sleep on the chamber and clings. Heard  
 I a woman-fiend wail ?  
 Heard I the sound of a kiss ? Has man  
 been destroyed in the daylight,  
 Man whom the night could not quell ?  
 What angel fled weeping away ?  
 There in the East there extends a white  
 light devouring the grey light,  
 There the sun rises and brings hope with  
 the dawn of the day.  
 Silence hides certainty—surely voices of  
 angels that pray,  
 Surely the sound of delight, and of praise,  
 and unspeakable glory  
 Rings in the wind like a bell, and wakes  
 the white air of the lea ;  
 All the bright sea is aflame, and the caps of  
 it, golden or hoary,  
 Leap in the light of the sun, in the light  
 of the eyes of the sea.  
 Triumph is born like a flower, and the  
 soul of the adept is free.

## WHEAT AND WINE.

CLEAR, deep, and blue, the sky  
Is silvered by the morn,  
And where the dewdrop's eye  
Catches its brilliancy

Strange lights and hues are born :  
I have seen twelve colours hover on a single  
spray of thorn.

There is a great grey tower<sup>1</sup>  
Cut clear against the deep ;  
In the sun's wakening hour  
I think it has the power  
To touch the soul of sleep  
With its tender thought, and bid me to awake  
for joy—and weep.

This night I am earlier.  
No drowsy thoughts drew nigh  
At eve to make demur  
That I be minister  
To Cynthia maidenly :  
All night I have watched her sail through a  
black and silver sky.

Within my soul there fight  
Two full and urgent streams,  
Work's woe and dream's delight :  
Like snow and sun they smite,  
Days battle hard with dreams :  
On a world of misty beauty the Aurora  
clearly beams.

So labour fought with pride,  
And love with idleness,  
My soul was torn and tried  
With the impassioned tide  
Of storm and deathly stress—  
I had never dreamed a lily should arise amid  
the press.

<sup>1</sup> St. John's Chapel, Cambridge, which  
Crowley's rooms in 16 St. John's Street over-  
looked. It was his habit to work from mid-  
night to dawn, when he could no longer be  
disturbed by visits from friends.

Yet such a flower sprang here  
Within this soul of mine,  
When foemen bade good cheer  
To foemen, grew one clear  
Concept, ideal, divine,  
Of a god of light and laughter, of a god of  
wheat and wine.

Work on, strong mind, devise  
The outer life aright !  
Dream, subtle soul, and arise  
To noblest litanies  
That pierce the mask of night—  
In a man work lifts his eyelids, but his dreams  
lend eyes their light.

So dreams and days are wed,  
And soul and body lie  
Ambrosial in Love's bed.  
See, heaven with stars is spread—  
So glad of life am I  
If an angel came to call me I am sure I  
would not die.

## A RONDEL.

THE wail of the wind in the desolate land  
Lifts voice where the heaven lies pallid and  
blind ;  
Sweeps over the hills from the sea and the  
sand  
The wail of the wind.

The earth gives a bleak echo back, and  
behind  
Lurk sorrows and sins in the grasp of a  
hand,  
And love and despair are the lords of man-  
kind.

The mountains are steadfast ; immutably  
grand,  
Bid me to their bosom the chain to unbind :  
At peace and at pity I now understand  
The wail of the wind.

## THE VISIONS OF THE ORDEAL.

THE mind with visions clouded,  
 (Asleep? Awake?)  
 By bloodless shades enshrouded,  
 (By whom, and for whose sake?)  
 With visions dimly lighted,  
 By its own shade affrighted,  
 In its own light benighted,  
 The doors of hell may shake.

Unbidden spring the spectres  
 (Whence come, where bound?)  
 To baffle those protectors  
 Whose wings are broad around.  
 Uprise they and upbraid,  
 Till life shrinks back afraid,  
 And death itself dismayed  
 Sinks back to the profound.

Unholy phantom faces  
 (Of self? Of sin?)  
 Grin wild in all the places  
 Where blood is trodden in :  
 The ground of night enchanted  
 With deadly blooms is planted,  
 Where evil beasts have panted  
 And snakes have shed their skin.

With poison steams the air,  
 And evil scent  
 Is potent everywhere ;  
 Creation waits the event :  
 In silence, without sighing,  
 The living and the dying,  
 Oppressed and putrefying,  
 Curse earth and firmament.

What dreams disturb my slumber,  
 Or what sights seen?  
 Foul orgies without number  
 In dens and caves obscene,  
 Accurst, detestable,  
 In which I laugh with hell,  
 And furies chant the knell  
 Of all things clean.

Ah God ! the shapes that throng !  
 Ah God ! what eyes !  
 The souls grown sharp and strong  
 That my lips made their prize,  
 The ruined souls, the wrecks  
 Of bodies fair of flecks  
 Long since, ere God did vex  
 My soul with sacrifice.

These press upon my lips  
 What lips of flame  
 To burn me, unless slips  
 Some cooler kiss, from shame  
 Washed clean by God's desire,  
 To save me from their fire—  
 Those kiss me and respire  
 The perfume of the Name.<sup>1</sup>

Remorse and terror banished  
 By pitying lovers,  
 Who from my eyes have vanished,  
 (The Lidless Eye<sup>2</sup> discovers),  
 Repenting souls that turn,  
 Whose hearts with pity burn  
 For me, who now discern  
 Their love around me hovers.

Their love wards from my head  
 The furious hate  
 Of those loves doubly dead  
 That may not pass the gate :  
 By their entreating prayer  
 The angels fill the air  
 To guard my steps, to bare  
 The veil inviolate.

The visions leave me now ;  
 I sink to sleep ;  
 Calm and content my brow ;  
 My eyes are large and deep.  
 The morning shall behold  
 On feet and plumes of gold  
 My spirit soon enfold  
 The flocks on heaven's steep.

<sup>1</sup> Jehovah, here and throughout, unless expressly stated to the contrary.

<sup>2</sup> That of Macroprosopus, who "neither slumbers, nor sleeps."

Refreshed, encouraged, lightened,  
Sent on the Way  
Whose Sun and Star have brightened  
From dawning into day,  
I set my face, a flint,  
Toward where the holy glint  
Of lamps affords the hint  
That leads me—where it may.

## POWER.

THE mighty sound of forests murmuring  
In answer to the dread command ;  
The stars that shudder when their king<sup>1</sup>  
Extends his hand,

His awful hand to bless, to curse ; or moves  
Toward the dimmest den  
In the thick leaves, not known of loves  
Or nymphs or men ;

(Only the sylph's frail gossamer may wave  
Their quiet frondage yet,  
Only her dewy tears may lave  
The violet ;) )

The mighty answer of the shaken sky  
To his supreme behest ; the call  
Of ibex that behold on high  
Night's funeral,

And see the pale moon quiver and depart  
Far beyond space, the sun ascend  
And draw earth's globe unto his heart  
To make an end ;

The shriek of startled birds ; the sobs that tear  
With sudden terror the sharp sea  
That slept, and wove its golden hair  
Most mournfully ;

The rending of the earth at his command  
Who wields the wrath of heaven, and is  
dumb ;  
Hell starts up—and before his hand  
Is overcome.

<sup>1</sup>G. C. Jones, then of Basingstoke, a profound mystic.

I heard these voices, and beheld afar  
These dread works wrought at his behest :  
And on his forehead, lo ! a star,  
And on his breast.

And on his feet I knew the sandals were  
More beautiful than flame, and white,  
And on the glory of his hair  
The crown of night.

And I beheld his robe, and on its hem  
Were writ unlawful words to say,  
Brodered like lilies, with a gem  
More clear than day.

And round him shone so wonderful a light  
As when on Galilee  
Jesus once walked, and clove the night,  
And calmed the sea.

I scarce could see his features for the fire  
That dwelt about his brow,  
Yet, for the whiteness of my own desire,  
I see him now ;

Because my footsteps follow his, and tread  
The awful bounds of heaven, and make  
The very graves yield up their dead,  
And high thrones shake ;

Because my eyes still steadily behold,  
And dazzle not, nor shun the night,  
The foam-born lamp of beaten gold  
And secret might ;

Because my forehead bears the sacred Name,  
And my lips bear the brand  
Of Him<sup>1</sup> whose heaven is one flame,  
Whose holy hand

Gathers this earth, who built the vaults of  
space,  
Moulded the stars, and fixed the iron sea,  
Because His<sup>1</sup> love lights through my face  
And all of me.

<sup>1</sup> Jehovah.



Because my hand may fasten on the sword  
If my heart falter not, and smite  
Those lampless limits most abhorred  
Of iron night,

And pass beyond their horror to attack  
Fresh foemen, light and truth to bring  
Through their untrodden fields of black,  
A victor king.

I know all must be well, all must be free;  
I know God as I know a friend;  
I conquer, and most silently  
Await the end.

### VESPERS.

THE incense steams before the Christ;  
It wraps His feet with grey,  
A perfumed melancholy mist,  
Tears sacred from the day;  
An awe, a holiness, I wist,  
More sweet than man may say.

I bend my head to kiss the brow,  
Scarred and serene and wide,  
The bosom and the loin-cloth now  
And where the blood has dried,  
The blood whose purple tide doth flow  
From out the smitten side.

The fragrance of his skin begets  
Desire of holy things;  
Through the dim air a spirit frets  
His closely woven wings;  
Like love, upon my brow he sets  
The crowns of many kings.

(The trembling demons of the sea  
Before the poet bend;  
He greets the angels quietly  
As one who greets a friend;  
He waiteth, passionless, to be  
A witness of the end.)

I chant in low sweet verses still  
A mystic song of dread,  
As one imposing all his will  
Upon the expectant dead;  
And lights dip down, and shadows fill  
The dreams that haunt my head.

I sing strange stories of that world  
No man may ever see;  
My lips with strong delight are curled  
To kiss the sacred knee,  
And all my soul is dewed and pearled  
With tears of poetry.

The strong mysterious spell is cast  
To bind and to release;  
To give the devils hope at last,  
To the unburied peace;  
To gladden the reluctant past  
With silent harmonies.

The song grows wilder now and strives  
All heaven to enchain,  
As who should grasp a thousand lives,  
And draw their breath again  
Into some cavern where he dives,  
A hell of grisly pain.

And now behold! the barren Cross  
Bursts out in vernal flowers;  
The music weeps, as on the moss  
The summer's kissing showers,  
And there sweep, as sweeps an albatross,  
The happy-hearted hours.

My rapt eyes grow more eager now,  
God smites within the host,  
White fires illuminate my brow  
Lit of the Holy Ghost;  
I see the angel figures bow  
On Heaven's silent coast.

Eternity, a wheel of light,  
And Time, a fleece of snow,  
I saw, and deep beyond the night,  
The steady mystic glow  
Of that lamp's flame unearthly bright  
That watches Earth below.

Long avenues of sleepy trees  
And bowers arched with love,  
And kisses woven for a breeze,  
And lips that scarcely move,  
Save as long ripples on the seas,  
That murmur like a dove.

I saw the burning lips of God  
Set fast on Mary's face,  
I saw the Christ, with fire shod,  
Walk through the holy place,  
And the lilies rosier where he trod  
Blushed for a little space.

I saw myself, and still I sang  
With lips in clearer tune,  
Like to the nightingale's that rang  
Through all those nights of June ;  
Such nights when stars in slumber hang  
Beneath the quiet moon.

Still, in those avenues of light,  
No maid, with golden zone,  
And lily garment that from sight  
Half hides the ivory throne,  
Lay in my arms the livelong night  
To call my soul her own.

The Christ's cold lips my lips did taste  
On Time's disastrous tide ;  
His bruised arms my soul embraced,  
My soul twice crucified ;  
And always then the thin blood raced  
From out the stricken side.

The incense fumes, the chant is low,  
Perfume around is shed ;  
I am as one of Them who know  
The secrets of the dead :  
The sorrows that walk to and fro,  
The love that hides his head.

O living Head ! whose thorns are keen  
To bruise and pierce and slay ;  
O Christ ! whose eyes have always been  
Fixed fast upon the way,  
Where dim Jerusalem was seen  
A city cold and grey !

The flowers of fire that grow beneath  
And blossom on the Tree  
Are fed from his despair and death  
Who sings of land and sea,  
And all those mountains where thy breath,  
Jehovah, still must be.

The censer swings to slower time ;  
The darkness falleth deep :  
My eyes, so solemn and sublime,  
Relent, and close, and weep :  
And on the silence, like a chime,  
I heard the wings of Sleep.

#### BY THE CAM.

TWILIGHT is over, and the noon of night  
Draws to its zenith. Here beyond the  
stream  
Dance the wild witches that dispel my dream  
Of gardens naked in Diana's sight.  
Foul censers, altars desecrated, blight  
The corpse-lit river, whose dank vapours  
teem  
Heavy and horrible, a deadly steam  
Of murder's black intolerable might.

The stagnant pools rejoice ; the human feast  
Revels at height ; the sacrament is come ;  
God wakes no lightning in the broken East ;  
His awful thunders listen and are dumb ;  
Earth gapes not for that sin ; the skies renew  
At break of day their vestiture of blue.

#### ASTROLOGY.

A LONELY spirit seeks the midnight hour,  
When souls have power  
To cast away one moment bonds of clay,  
And touch the day  
With pallid wistful lips beyond the earth,  
And bring to birth  
New thoughts with which life long has  
travailed ;  
As if one dead

Should rise and utter secrets of the tomb,  
 And from hell's womb  
 Or heaven's breast bring all the load of fears,  
 Toils of long years,  
 Sorrows of life and agonies of death,  
 Hard caught-up breath,  
 The labouring hands of love, the cheeks of  
 shame,  
 The gloomy flame  
 Of lust, the cruel torment of desire  
 More than hell fire,  
 And bid them fade, as if the bryony  
 Let her flower die,  
 And banished them through space, as if a  
 star  
 Dropped through the far  
 Vault of the sky, and, as a lamp extinct  
 With blood-red tinct,  
 Went out. So lonely in mysterious night  
 A wild, strange light  
 Flickers around the sacred head of man,  
 And bids him scan  
 The scroll of heaven, and see if there be not,  
 Black with no blot  
 Of cloud, but golden lettered on the blue  
 That mothers dew,  
 This message of good hope, good trust, good  
 fate  
 And good estate :  
 " Work on, hope ever, let your faith be built  
 Of gold ungilt ;  
 Your love exceed the starry vault for height,  
 The heaven for might ;  
 Your faith wax firmer than a ship at sleep  
 On the grey deep,  
 Anchored in some most certain anchorage  
 From ocean's rage ;  
 Your patience stand when mountains shake  
 and quail  
 Before the gale  
 Of God's great tribulation. Make thee sure  
 Thou canst endure !  
 And work, work ever, sleep not, gird thy  
 head  
 With garlands red  
 Of blood from swollen veins forced in bitter  
 toil  
 To win some spoil

Of knowledge from the caverns of the deep !  
 So shall the steep  
 Pathways of heaven gleam with loftier fires  
 Than earth's desires.  
 So shalt thou conquer Space, and lastly  
 climb  
 The walls of Time,  
 And by the golden path the great have trod  
 Reach up to God !"

## DÆDALUS.

THE scorpion kisses and the stings of sin  
 Cling hard within  
 The heart whose fibres, like a slender  
 vine,  
 Earth's hopes entwine,  
 And all the furies of the air caress  
 The sorceress  
 Whose bosom beats in unison with shame,  
 A flower of flame  
 Whose root most secretly made fast in hell  
 Is watered by the seraphim that fell.

The heart wherein is lit the sacred fire  
 Of high desire,  
 Burnt clean from all untruth and sacrilege,  
 Her wings may fledge,  
 And fly a little in the broad sweet air,  
 Till unaware  
 The Spirit of Jehovah, like a dove  
 On wings of love,  
 Breathe the sweet kiss, a sacrament un-  
 told,  
 And clothe the heart's desire with flames of  
 gold.

No rash Icarian wing this passion plies,  
 But sanctifies,  
 As if a censer (that a cherub swings)  
 Blossomed with wings  
 And floated up, an incense-breathing bird,  
 With songs half heard

Before the throne of God. Even so this life  
 Of sordid strife  
 Is made most holy, beautiful, and pure,  
 By this desire, if this desire endure.

So to the altar of the Highest aspire  
 Those souls whose fire  
 Has on it cast one grain of pure incense,  
 (Who guesses—whence?)  
 Those souls that cast their trammels off, and  
 spring  
 On eager wing,  
 Immaculate, new-born, toward the sky,  
 And shall not die  
 Until they cleave at last the lampless dome,  
 And lose their tent because they find their  
 home.

## EPILOGUE.

LIKE snows on the mountain, uplifted  
 By weather or wind as it blows,  
 In hollows the heaps of it drifted,  
 The splendour of fathomless snows ;  
 So measure and meaning are shifted to  
 fashion a rose.

The garland I made in my sorrow  
 Was woven of infinite peace ;  
 The joy that was white on the morrow  
 Made music of viols at ease ;  
 The thoughts of the Highest would borrow  
 the roar of the seas.

This pastime of hope and of labour  
 Fleed singing through bountiful hours,  
 With sleep for a bride, for a neighbour  
 With Death in the blossoming bowers  
 That slays with his merciless sabre the  
 passion of flowers.

This pastime had hope for its metre,  
 And trust in high God for the tune,  
 And passion of sorrow made sweeter  
 Than loves of the leafiest June,  
 When Artemis' arrows are fleetier than rays  
 of the moon.

My hope in the ocean was founded,  
 Nor changed for the wind and the tide ;  
 My love by the heaven was bounded,  
 And knew not a barrier beside ;  
 My faith beyond heaven was grounded, as  
 God to abide.

Though death be the stain on our roses,  
 The roses of heaven are white ;  
 Though day on the world of us closes  
 The stars only dream of the night  
 As of music that roars and reposes and dies  
 in delight.

Dead stars in the season of sighing,  
 Lost worlds of unspeakable pain,  
 White winds in the winter-tide dying,  
 Or pestilence risen from rain ;  
 So thoughts are that perish for lying and  
 rise not again.

Blue waves in the summer uncrested,  
 New homes for the fair and the free,  
 Bright breezes in forest-leaves nested,  
 Sweet birds in the flowering tree ;  
 So thoughts that by truth have been tested  
 sing down to the sea.

But weak as the flowers of summer  
 Are the flowers that float on my stream ;  
 My song-birds to others are dumber  
 Than voices half heard in a dream ;  
 My muse, louder gods overcome her, the  
 eyes of them gleam.

The sorrow that woke me to singing  
 Is deeper than songs that I sing ;  
 The birds that fresh music are bringing  
 No chords for my memory bring ;  
 Those lips like a soul that are clinging most  
 silently cling.

Take thought for these verses, though time be  
 So sure and so swift for thy feet,  
 Though far from this England thy clime be <sup>1</sup>  
 In years that sway slow as the wheat,  
 Take thought, for an hour let my rhyme be  
 not wholly unsweet.

<sup>1</sup> Julian Baker expected at this time to be abroad for some years.

For truth and desire and devotion  
May lend through the verses a voice,  
They tremble with violent motion,  
They yearn to be fair for thy choice  
As billows and winds of the ocean that roar  
and rejoice.

For winds that are shaken and riven  
I bound by my power unto me ;  
For these have I battled and striven  
With winds that are rapid and free ;  
With weapons of words I have driven the  
pulse of the sea.

There steals through my coldness a fire,  
Between my slow words is a sword,  
One lit by the heart of desire,  
One sharp in the hand of the Lord ;  
To these that sink, sleep, and expire, your  
welcome accord.

With wrath or repose for its raiment  
Your power, like a pyramid, stands ;  
My love, with no claim, as a claimant  
Came seeking out truth in the sands,  
Found truth, and must place in poor payment  
this book in your hands.

# THE POEM.

## A LITTLE DRAMA IN FOUR SCENES.

1898.

I dedicate this play \* to the gentleman who, on the evening of June 24th, 1898, turned back in Shaftesbury Avenue to give a halfpenny to a little girl, and thereby suggested to me the idea here rendered.

### SCENES.

- I. THE ANGEL OF PITY.
- II. THE ANGEL OF LOVE.
- III. THE ANGEL OF DEATH.
- IV. THE FORM OF THE FOURTH WAS LIKE  
THE SON OF GOD.<sup>1</sup>

### PERSONS.

PERCY BRANDON (*a Poet*).  
ESMÉ VAUGHAN.  
MR. VAUGHAN (*her Father*).  
MR. BRANDON (*Father of Percy*).  
A FRIEND TO VAUGHAN.  
Butler, Footmen, etc., etc.

### SCENE I.

*Shaftesbury Avenue, 8.30 p.m. A gentleman walking with a friend, both in evening dress. A little ragged girl. A young man. The gentleman stops and gives the little girl a halfpenny. The young man smiles.*  
*The gentleman notices the smile, and sees how great a sadness underlies it.*

VAUGHAN.

[*Turning to the young man.*]

AND you — what are you doing here?  
Excuse my rudeness—you seem so sad.

<sup>1</sup> See Daniel iii. 25.

\* Like all plays of this form, it may be read as a delicate idyll or a screaming parody, according to the nature and mood of the reader.

PERCY.

I am sad to-night. I am very lonely in this place.

VAUGHAN.

There are plenty of people about.

PERCY.

People—mere shells, husks of the golden wheat that might grow even here.

VAUGHAN.

Why do you stay here?

PERCY.

I cannot think at home.

VAUGHAN.

Why think, if thinking makes you sad?

PERCY.

That I may write. I have not long to live, and I must write, write always.

FRIEND [*aside to Vaughan*].

Il me semble qu'il a faim.

PERCY.

I am hungry for a little love, a little pity.  
To-night you have shown me your soul, and  
I am not hungry any more.

VAUGHAN.

But, boy, you are starving physically.  
Come home with me and have some dinner.  
Only my daughter will be there.

PERCY.

You are very kind. Thank you.

FRIEND [*aside*].

He is a gentleman.

VAUGHAN.

But what are you doing to be alone in  
London?

PERCY.

Where should I go?

VAUGHAN.

Your father—

PERCY.

'Has shown me the door.

VAUGHAN.

How have you quarrelled?

PERCY.

Because I must write.

VAUGHAN.

What do you write about that he dislikes?

PERCY.

He calls it waste of time.

VAUGHAN.

He may be right. What do you write  
about?

PERCY.

I write about all the horrible things I see,  
and try to find beauty in them, or to make  
beauty; and I write about all the beautiful  
things I only dream of. I love them all;  
yes, even that woman yonder.

VAUGHAN.

Do you find beauty in her?

PERCY.

No, but I see in her history a poem, to  
which I trust that God will write an end.

VAUGHAN.

What end can come but evil?

PERCY.

O! if I had no hope for her I should have  
none for myself.

VAUGHAN.

How? Have you then fallen?

PERCY.

Oh, yes, I have fallen. I am older every  
hour. I have wasted time, I have wasted  
love.

VAUGHAN.

Perhaps it is not all waste after all. There  
is a use for everything, nothing is destroyed  
—believe so, anyhow!

FRIEND.

What about this dinner of yours, Vaughan?  
Esmé will think us a long while gone.

VAUGHAN.

Hansom!

[*Exeunt.*]

## SCENE II.

*A year later. VAUGHAN'S house in Mayfair.*

*PERCY'S bedroom. Moonlight streams  
through an open window in the corridor.  
PERCY asleep. He dreams uneasily, and  
after a little wakes up with a start and  
a cry.*

PERCY.

OH! I had such a bad dream. I dreamt I  
was straining out after a beautiful bird, and  
suddenly it stopped, and then I held it in

my hands, and it was happy, and then I dropped down somehow into the darkness and the bird had gone—only it got so confused, and I woke up. I hear steps!

ESMÉ [*in corridor*].

Did you call, Percy? I heard a cry as if you were in pain.

PERCY.

Esmé, I will come and talk to you in the moonlight. I want to say something that I couldn't say before, because my heart choked me.

ESMÉ.

Come out, Percy, the moon is so white, looking out of the black sky. The sky is quite black near the moon; only far down where there are no more bright stars it is a deep, deep blue. It is bluer and deeper than the sea.

PERCY.

It is like your eyes. [*Comes out into corridor.*] Esmé! I have looked into your eyes as your eyes look into heaven, and there I have found my Heaven. O serene depths! O faultless face of my desire! O white brow too clear! I sin against your holiness by my presence. Only the moon should see you, Esmé.

ESMÉ [*half in tears*].

You don't mean like that, Percy, quite. Why do you say that?

*Enter VAUGHAN in shadow. He draws back and stands watching.*

PERCY.

Oh, you are crying, my heart! Do you cry because I have spoken and touched with fire the sweet child-love we have lived in all this year? Or is it that you do not understand? Or are you sorry? Or are you glad?

ESMÉ.

I am very, very glad. [*They kiss. A little cloud passes across the moon without dimming its brightness.*] Percy! Percy!

PERCY.

My wife, my own wife, will you kiss me?

ESMÉ.

I am too happy to kiss you!

PERCY.

Esmé, my Esmé. And we will write our poem now together.

ESMÉ.

I cannot write; we will live our poem now together.

PERCY.

Dear heart, dear heart! And she will give us light, our dear moon out yonder, always a pure cold light: and our life shall answer a purer, warmer flame. She is like a maiden covered with lilies; your lilies have kissed roses.

ESMÉ.

And when the moon's light fails, the light of your song.

PERCY.

Let that light be drawn from Heaven too!

ESMÉ.

Oh, Percy, I am so glad, so glad!

PERCY.

Esmé!

ESMÉ.

When will you begin your great poem—now?



PERCY [*as if in pain*].

Ah! my poem. I am in despair! It is so great, and I am so little; it is so pure, and I am so dull of understanding. When I write I feel as it were the breath of an angel covering me with holiness, and I know—then! But now—I only write mechanically. I force myself. To-day I tore up all I wrote last night.

ESMÉ.

Let us ask God to send you the angel, shall we?

[*They kneel, with arms intertwined, at the open window, and bow their heads silently. VAUGHAN also prays, with arms outspread in blessing. Curtain.*]

### SCENE III.

*Six months later.*

*The dining-room. PERCY, VAUGHAN, ESMÉ at dinner.*

*Enter BUTLER.*

BUTLER.

If you please, sir, a gentleman has called; he says he must see you at once.

VAUGHAN.

Have you told him we are at dinner?

BUTLER.

Yes, sir; but he would not take that; begging your pardon, sir, he said it was only an excuse, and he wouldn't stand any nonsense.

VAUGHAN.

An excuse! Who is the fellow?

BUTLER.

I think he is a friend of Mr. Percy's, sir.

PERCY [*alarmed*].

It might be my father. [*Aside.*] And I could have finished to-night—the very last word. Something has been singing in me all day.

VAUGHAN.

I will come and speak to him.

[*Exit. The voices are heard outside.*]

BRANDON [*stout, purple, "knobbed," and ill-tempered*].

Yes, sir. Either I see my son now, or I fetch in a policeman. Kidnapper! Yes, sir, that's what I call you! Yes, sir! my name is Brandon. And your damned name is Vaughan, sir! And I'll drag your damned name through a police-court, sir, as soon as—as—Where's my son?

[*Is heard to move towards dining-room.*]

VAUGHAN.

John! shut that door. Mr. Brandon, my daughter is at dinner in that room. I cannot allow you to enter.

BRANDON.

That's where he is, you scoundrel. Out of the way, fool! [*Knocking JOHN over, bursts the door open and enters.*] There you are, you snivelling little swine. My God! to think that damned puppy's my son! Come out of it!

VAUGHAN [*who has entered and rung the bell for the servants*].

I shall have you locked up for assaulting my servant.

BRANDON.

And you for abducting my son. He's coming with me now or there'll be a fuss. Mark my words, you rascal !

[*Enter two Footmen.*]

VAUGHAN.

Seize that man. [*They seize and hold him after a struggle.*] Esmé ! go away to your room ; this is no place for you. Now, sir, say all you have to say !

[*ESMÉ waits in the doorway.*]

BRANDON.

Give me my son, and be damned to you ! That's all ; and it's plain enough, I hope.

PERCY.

Father, I am leaving Mr. Vaughan's house, as I shall only get him into trouble if I stay. But I will not come home with you, you who broke my mother's heart, and turned me from your doors penniless.

BRANDON.

Unnatural puppy !

PERCY.

My mother's spirit forgives you, and in my heart is no longer the desire for vengeance. So far have I risen, but not far enough to forget that you are the most abominable villain that plagues God's beautiful world with his infesting life.

BRANDON [*with sudden calmness*].

This to his father ! What does the Bible say, you wretch ?

PERCY [*to VAUGHAN*].

I will go, my true new father. Kiss Esmé for me a hundred times !

BRANDON [*breaking from the Footmen*].

Damn you ; that's your game, is it ? No, you go with me, Sir Poet.

[*Rushing at his son, strikes. PERCY, warding off the unexpected blow, staggers. BRANDON, maddened by the idea of fighting, snatches up a knife and drives it into his heart. He falls with a low cry. VAUGHAN dashes forward and strikes BRANDON heavily. He falls ; footmen drag him off insensible.*]

VAUGHAN [*bending over PERCY*].

Are you hurt ?

PERCY.

Oh, hardly hurt at all ! Only my head a little, and I wanted so to finish the poem to-night.

ESMÉ.

Let me come to him, father. Oh, Percy, Percy, look at me, look at me ; you're not hurt, are you ?

PERCY.

Am I ever hurt with your arms round me ?

ESMÉ.

Oh, but you grow whiter ; you must be hurt.

VAUGHAN.

A knife ! He must have stabbed him. Fetch a doctor, one of you, sharp !

[*Exit a man.*]

## ESMÉ.

It is his heart ; see, my hand is all covered with blood. Give me a handkerchief. Here, I will staunch the wound. [*She attempts to prevent the bleeding with her handkerchief.*] Oh ! Percy ! [*A pause.*] Oh ! Percy !

## PERCY.

I am going away, Esmé. I shall see you often. When you think of me I shall always be with you. One day you will come to me, Esmé ! Kiss me ! Your kisses must finish my poem. One day your pen must finish it.

## ESMÉ.

You know I cannot write a line. Oh, how sorry I am for that !

PERCY [*to VAUGHAN*].

Good-bye, my dear, dear friend. Take care of Esmé for me. I shall watch over her myself, I and God together. She is so frail and white, and she understands. She sees my soul, and Heaven is always open to her eyes when she looks up, and she is so beautiful. Will it seem long, Esmé, till we kiss again beyond the moon there—it is the moon, isn't it, come to see that Esmé is not too sad about my dying ? Be kind to her always, moon, when I am gone beyond you ! You must finish my poem, Esmé ; there is only a little to do. Kiss me the last time ! Good-bye, my dear friends. I wish I could take your hands, but I am so weak. Kiss me, Esmé, quickly. I feel the voice of God come like a shudder in my blood ; I must go to Him. Esmé ! Esmé ! Esmé ! I am so happy ! [*Dies.*]

[*ESMÉ flings herself passionately on to the body, weeping and kissing the dead face. Curtain.*]

## SCENE IV.

*The next morning. ESMÉ in bed asleep.*

*Enter VAUGHAN.*

## VAUGHAN.

POOR child, poor child, how are you ? You have not slept, I know. Why, she is still asleep ! Hush ! How calmly and regularly she breathes ! How fresh she looks ! How she smiles ! It is wonderful ! It is impossible ! Esmé ! Esmé ! it is a pity you cannot always sleep so, and never wake up to the cruel sorrow of yesterday. Ah me ! When we all thought to be so happy. And in a month he would have married her : in a day he would have finished the poem. What a wonderful poem it was ! One could hear, above the angels that sang, the voice of God in that awful music that made his lines quiver and shimmer like live coals. And the end was to have been so perfect : there was on the last passage of his work a hush, a silence almost as if the world—his world—awaited the voice of some great one. And now the silence is not broken. Perhaps men were not ready for those final chords. Perhaps to hear them would be to pass where he has passed ! But oh ! the pity ! To leave his greatest task undone ! To be stricken down in the last charge, a good soldier to the end ! Would God he could come back only for an hour to put the keystone to his palace that he built of running brooks and trees and buds and the sound of the sea, and all the lights of heaven to window it. [*ESMÉ'S eyes open.*] Esmé ! you must wake up and kiss father !

ESMÉ [*half awake*].

He sang to me all night, not his voice only, but a deeper voice that I understood so well as I never understood, a voice like his poem, only more beautiful even than that, and I can't remember one word, only that he kissed me all the night ; and there was as it were a vapour, an incense-cloud, about me, and I could not see—and I am so happy.

VAUGHAN.

Esmé, I am here, your father.

ESMÉ.

Ah! it comes back. He is dead. Oh, God! Oh, God! And we were to have been married a month to-day.

VAUGHAN.

And he left the poem and could not finish it.

ESMÉ [*pointing to scattered papers on a table*].

What have you been doing with those papers, father?

VAUGHAN [*astonished*].

They are not mine, child. I did not see them till you showed me. [*Taking papers.*] Why, they are in your handwriting; what are they? [*Reading, gradually becomes aware that something strange has happened.*] It is finished—it is finished! [*Curtain.*]

# JEPHTHAH.

1899.

TO

GERALD KELLY,

POET AND PAINTER,

I DEDICATE THIS TRAGEDY.

CAMBRIDGE, November, 1898.

## JEPHTHAH.

"Let my Lamp, at midnight hour,  
Be seen in some high lonely Tower,  
Where I may oft outwatch the Bear,  
With thrice-great Hermes, or unspear  
The spirit of Plato, to unfold  
What Worlds, or what vast Regions hold  
The immortal mind that hath forsook  
Her mansion in this fleshly nook;  
And of those Dæmons that are found  
In fire, air, flood, or under ground,  
Whose power hath a true consent  
With Planet, or with Element.  
Some time let Gorgeous Tragedy  
In Scepter'd Pall come sweeping by."

*Il Penseroso.*

Τάδε νῦν ἐταίραις  
Ταῖς ἑμαῖσι τέρπνα κάλως ἀείσω.  
SAPPHO.

"It need not appear strange unto you that this Book is not at all like unto so many others which I have, and which are composed in a lofty and subtle style."—*The Book of the Sacred Magic of Abra-Melin the Mage.*

## PRELIMINARY INVOCATION.

TO A. C. S.

In the blind hour of madness, in its might,  
When the red star of tyranny was highest;  
When baleful watchfires scared the witless  
night,  
And kings mocked Freedom, as she wept:  
"Thou diest!"

When priestcraft snarled at Thought: "I  
crush thee quite!"  
Then rose the splendid song of thee,  
"Thou liest!"  
Out of the darkness, in the death of hope,  
Thy white star flamed in Europe's horoscope.

The coffin-nails were driven home: the curse  
Of mockery's blessing flung the dust upon  
her:

The horses of Destruction dragged the hearse  
Over besmirchéd roads of Truth and  
Honour:

The obscene God spat on the universe:  
The sods of Destiny were spattered on her:—  
Then rose thy spirit through the shaken skies:  
"Child of the Dawn, I say to thee, arise!"

Through the ancestral shame and feudal  
gloom,

Through mediæval blackness rung thy  
pæan:

Let there be light!—the desecrated tomb  
Gaped as thy fury smote the Galilean.  
Let there be light! and there was light: the  
womb

Of Earth resounded, and the empyréan  
Roared: and the thunder of the seas averred  
The presence of thy recreating word.

The stone rolls back: the charioted night,  
Stricken, swings backwards on her broken  
pinions:

Faith sickens, drunken tyranny reels, the spite  
Of monarchs, ruinous of their chained  
dominions:

The splendid forehead, crowned with Love  
and Light,

Flames in the starry air : the fallen minions  
Droplike lost souls through horrid emptinesses  
To their own black unfathomable abysses !

Now Freedom, flower and star and wind and  
wave

And spirit of the unimagined fire,  
Begotten on the dishonourable grave  
Of fallen tyranny, may seek her sire  
In the pure soul of Man, her lips may lave  
In the pure waters of her soul's desire,  
Truth : and deep eyes behold thine eyes as  
deep,  
Fresh lips kiss thine that kissed her soul  
from sleep.

See Italy, the eagle of all time,  
Triumphant, from her coffin's leaden prison,  
Soar into freedom, seek the heights sublime  
Of self-reliance, from those depths new-  
risen,

Stirred by the passion of thy mighty rhyme :  
Eagle, and phoenix : shrill, sharp flames  
bedizen

The burning citadel, where crested Man  
Leaps sword in hand upon the Vatican.

Those dire words spoken, that thine hammer  
beat,  
Of fire and steel and music, wrath god-  
worded,

Consuming with immeasurable heat  
The sties and kennels of priest and king,  
that girded

The loins of many peoples, till the seat  
Of Hell was shaken to its deep, and herded  
Hosts of the tyrant trembled, faltered, fled,  
When none pursued but curses of men  
dead :—

See, from the Calvary of the Son of Man,<sup>1</sup>  
Where all the hopes of France were trodden  
under ;

See, from the crucifixion of Sedan  
Thy thought the lightning, and thy word  
the thunder !

See her supreme, kingly, republican,  
New France arisen, with her heart in  
sunder—

Yet throned in Heaven on ever-burning  
wheels,

Freedom resurgent, sealed with seven seals.

<sup>1</sup> Napoleon III.

The seal of Reason, made impregnable :

The seal of Truth, immeasurably splendid :

The seal of Brotherhood, man's miracle :

The seal of Peace, and Wisdom heaven-  
descended :

The seal of Bitterness, cast down to Hell :

The seal of Love, secure, not-to-be-rended :

The seventh seal, Equality : that, broken,  
God sets His thunder and earthquake for a  
token.

Now if on France the iron clangours close,  
Corruption's desperate hand, and lurking  
treason,<sup>1</sup>

Or alien craft,<sup>2</sup> or menace of strange blows  
Wrought of her own sons,<sup>3</sup> in this bitter  
season :

Lift up thy voice, breathe fury on her foes,  
Smite bigots yet again, and call on Reason,  
Reason that must awake, and sternly grip  
The unhooded serpent of dictatorship !<sup>4</sup>

Or, if thou have laid aside the starry brand,  
And scourge, whose knots with their foul  
blood are rotten

Whom thou didst smite ; if thine unwearied  
hand

Sicken of slaughter ; if thy soul have gotten  
Its throne in so sublime a fatherland,  
Above these miscreants and misbegotten ;  
If even already thy spirit have found peace,  
Among the thronged immortal secrecies ;

If with the soul of Æschylus thy soul  
Talk, and with Sappho's if thy music  
mingle ;

If with the spirit infinite and whole  
Of Shakespeare thou commune ; if thy  
brows tingle

With Dante's kiss ; if Milton's thunders roll  
Amid thy skies ; if thou, supreme and single,  
Be made as Shelley or as Hugo now,  
And all their laurels mingle on thy brow—

Then (as Elijah, when the whirling fire  
Caught him) stoop not thy spiritual  
splendour,

And sacred-seeking eyes to our desire,  
But mould one memory yet, divinely tender,

<sup>1</sup> Ultramontanism.

<sup>2</sup> Dreyfusardism.

<sup>3</sup> Militarism.

<sup>4</sup> At the time this poem was written, French  
patriots looked with a distrustful eye on General  
de Gallifet.

Of earth, and leave thy mantle, and thy lyre,  
A double portion of thy spirit to render,  
That yet the banner may fling out on high,  
And yet the lyre teach freemen how to die !

Master, the night is falling yet again.  
I hear dim trappings of unholy forces :  
I see the assembly of the foully slain :  
The scent of murder steams : riderless  
horses  
Gallop across the earth, and seek the inane :  
The sun and moon are shaken in their  
courses :  
The kings are gathered, and the vultures fall  
Screaming, to hold their ghastly festival.

Master, the sons of Freedom are but few—  
Yea, but as strong as the storm-smitten sea,  
Their forehead consecrated with the dew,  
Their heart made mighty : let my voice  
decree,

My spirit lift their standard : clear and true  
Bid my trump sound, "Let all the earth  
be free !"

With thine own strength and melody made  
strong,  
And filled with fire and light of thine own  
song.

Only a boy's wild songs, a boy's desire,  
I bring with reverent hands. The task is  
ended—

The twilight draws on me : the sacred fire  
Sleeps : I have sheathed my sword, my  
bow unbended :

So for one hour I lay aside the lyre,  
And come, alone, unholpen, unbefriended,  
As streams get water of the sun-smit sea,  
Seeking my ocean and my sun in thee.

Yea, with thy whirling clouds of fiery light  
Involve my music, gyring fuller and faster !  
Yea, to my sword lend majesty and might  
To dominate all tumult and disaster,  
That even my song may pierce the iron night,  
Invoking dawn in thy great name, O  
Master !

Till to the stainless heaven of the soul  
Even my chariot-wheels on thunder roll.

And so, most sacred soul, most reverend head,  
The silence of deep midnight shall be bound,  
And with the mighty concourse of the dead  
That live, that contemplate, my place be  
found,

Even mine, through all the seasons that are shed  
Like leaves upon the darkness, where the  
sound

Of all high song through calm eternity  
Shall beat and boom, thine own maternal sea.

For in the formless world, so swift a fire  
Shall burn, that fire shall not be com-  
prehended ;

So deep a music roll, that our desire  
Shall hear no sound ; shall beam a light  
so splendid

That darkness shall be infinite : the lyre  
Fashioned of truth, strung with men's  
heart-strings blended,

Shall sound as silence : and all souls be still  
In wisdom's high communion with will.

## JEPHTHAH.

A TRAGEDY.

"O Jephthah ! judge of Israel !"—HAMLET.

## CHARACTERS.

JEPHTHAH.

ADULAH, *his Daughter.*

JARED, *A Gileadite, cousin to Jephthah.*

A Prophet of the Lord.

ELEAZAR, *Chief of the Elders of Israel.*

AHINOAM, *an aged Priest.*

First Messenger.

Second Messenger.

First Herald.

Second Herald.

Soldiers of Jephthah.

Soldiers of Israel.

Chorus of Elders of Israel.

Maidens of Israel.

SCENE :—*An Open Place before Mispeh. In  
the midst an Altar.*

TIME :—*The duration of the play is from noon  
of the first day to dawn of the third.*

## JEPHTHAH.

*Eleazar. Prophet. Chorus.*

## CHORUS.

Now is our sin requited of the Lord.

For, scorning Jephthah for an harlot's son,  
We cast him forth from us, and said : Begone,  
Thou shalt not enter in with us ; thy throat

Shall thirst for our inheritance in vain ;  
 Thou hast no lot nor part in Gilead.  
 And now, he gathers to himself vain men,  
 Violent folk, and breakers of the law,  
 And holds aloof in rocky deserts, where  
 The land, accurst of God, is barren still  
 Of any herb, or flower, or any tree,  
 And has no shelter, nor sweet watersprings,  
 Save where a lonely cave is hollow, and  
 where

A meagre fountain sucks the sand. Our  
 folk

Are naked of his counsel and defence  
 Against the tribe of Ammon, and stand  
 aghast ;

Our feeble arms sway doubtfully long swords,  
 And spears are flung half-heartedly ; and he  
 With warlike garrison and stronger arms  
 Who might have helped us, laughs, and  
 violence

Threatens the white flower of our homes :  
 our wives,

Daughters, and sons are as a prey to them,  
 And where the children of the Ammonites  
 Throng not swift hoofs for murder, Jephthah's  
 men

Blasphe me our sanctuaries inviolate,  
 And rob us of our dearest. Woe on woe  
 Hangs imminent to crush the slender sides  
 And battered bulwarks of our state. O thou  
 Whose hoary locks and sightless eyes compel  
 Our pity and our reverence, and whose  
 mouth

Foams with the presence of some nearer god  
 Insatiate of thy body frail, give tongue,  
 If tongue may so far master deity  
 As give his fury speech, or shape thy words  
 From the blind auguries of madness.

PROPHET.

Ha !

The rose has washed its petals, and the blood  
 Pours through its burning centre from my  
 heart.

The fire consumes the light ; and rosy flame  
 Leaps through the veins of blue, and tinges  
 them

With such a purple as incarnadines

The western sky when storms are amorous  
 And lie upon the breast of toiling ocean,  
 Such billows to beget as earth devours  
 In ravening whirlpool gulphs. My veins are  
 full,  
 Throbbing with fire more potent than all  
 wine,  
 All sting of fleshly pangs and pleasures. Oh !  
 The god is fast upon my back ; he rides  
 My spirit like a stallion ; for I hate  
 The awful thong his hand is heavy with.

ELEAZAR.

Speak, for the god compels, and we behold.

PROPHET.

A harlot shall be mother of Israel.

CHORUS.

He speaks of her who sighed for Gilead.

PROPHET.

A maiden shall be slain for many men.

CHORUS.

A doubtful word, and who shall fathom it ?

PROPHET.

Thy help is from the hills and desert lands.

CHORUS.

Our help is from the hills : we know the  
 Lord.

PROPHET.

Death rides most violently against the sun.

CHORUS.

And who shall bridle him, or turn his way ?  
 For Fate alone of gods, inflexible,  
 And careless of men's deeds, is firm in  
 heaven.

PROPHET.

I see a sword whose hilt is to thy hand.

CHORUS.

But which of us shall wield the shining  
 blade ?



## PROPHET.

I see a dove departing to the hills:

## CHORUS.

I pray it bring an olive-branch to us.

## PROPHET.

The god has overcome me ; I am silent.

## CHORUS.

He lies as one lies dead ; none wakens  
him.

Nor life nor death must touch him now :  
beware !

## ELEAZAR.

Beware now, all ye old wise men, of this.  
For high things spoken and unjustly heard,  
Or heard and turned aside, are fruitless  
words,  
Or bear a blossom evil and abhorred,  
Lest God be mocked. Consider well of this.

## CHORUS.

A sword, a sword, to smite our foes withal !

## ELEAZAR.

A help shall come from desert lands to us.

## CHORUS.

Toward what end ? For present help is  
much,  
But uttermost destruction more, for we  
Have no strong hope in any hand of man :  
God is our refuge and our tower of strength.  
In Him if any man abide—But if  
He put his faith in horsemen, or the sword,  
The sword he trusted shall be for an end.

## ELEAZAR.

But evils fall like rain upon the land.

## CHORUS.

Let us not call the hail to give us peace.

## ELEAZAR.

Nor on the sun, lest he too eat us up.

## CHORUS.

The heart of a man as the sea  
Beats hither and thither to find  
Ease for the limbs long free,  
Light for the stormy mind,  
A way for the soul to flee,  
A charm for the lips to bind ;  
And the struggle is keen as the strife to be,  
And the heart is tossed by the thankless  
wind.

## ELEAZAR.

Nay, for a man's sure purpose is of God.

## CHORUS.

The large pale limbs of the earth are tanned  
With the sun and the sea and the yellow  
sand ;  
And the face of earth is dark with love  
Of the lords of hell and the spirits above  
That move in the foggy air of night,  
And the spirit of God, most like a dove,  
Hovers, and lingers, and wings his flight,  
Spurned and rejected and lost to sight ;  
But we desire him, a holy bird,  
And we turn eyes to the hollow hills ;  
For God is strong, and His iron word  
Mocks at the gods of the woods and rills.

For our God is as a fire  
That consumeth every one  
That is underneath the sun.  
We, for uttermost desire,  
Must abase, with rent attire,  
Souls and bodies to His throne,  
Where above the starry choir  
Stands the jasper, where alone  
Vivid seraphim respire  
Perfumes of a precious stone,  
Where beneath His feet the dire  
World of shells is pashed with mire,  
And the evil spirits' ire  
Steams and fumes within the zone  
Girt with minaret and spire  
Broken, burst, and overthrown,  
Dusty, and defiled, and dun,  
Palled with smoke of fruitless altars

Cast beneath the ocean now,  
Ruined symbols, changéd psalters,  
Where no lip no longer falters,  
And the priest's deep brow  
Pales not, flushes not for passion,  
Clouds not with concealéd thought,  
And the worshipper's eye, wrought  
To the stars in subtle fashion,  
By no magic is distraught.

Ay! our hope is in His holy  
Places, and our prayers ascend  
Fervent, and may sunder slowly  
The blue darkness at the end.  
For we know not where to send  
For a sword to cleanse the land,  
For a sharp two-edgéd brand,  
All our homesteads to defend.  
Now amid the desert sand  
Lives an outcast of our race,  
Strong, immutable, and grand,  
And his mighty hand  
Grips a mighty mace.  
He would shatter, did we call,  
Sons of Ammon one and all,  
Did we fear not lest his eye  
Turn back covetous to try  
For our pleasancess, to rule  
Where the far blue Syrian sky  
Stretches, where the clouds as wool  
Mark the white Arabian border,  
To become a tyrant king  
Where his sword came conquering.  
Out of chaos rises order  
On her wide unwearying wing,  
But the desolate marauder  
Never over us shall swing  
Such a sceptre as should bring  
Sorrow to one home of ours.  
Better bear the heavy hours  
Under God's avenging breath,  
Better brave the horrid powers,  
Better taste the foreign death,  
Humbling all our pride before  
God's most holy throne, abasing  
Every man's strong soul, and facing  
All the heathen Ammon bore  
On the angry shore,

Trusting to the mercy rare  
Of Jehovah, than to bare  
Hearts and bosoms to a friend  
Who high truth and faith may swear,  
And betray us at the end  
To his robber bands.  
So we clasp our humble hands,  
Praying God to lift His sword  
From our bleeding state, that stands  
Tottering to its fall.  
Though we call not Jephthah back  
To repel the harsh attack,  
Nor his followers call,  
Hear thou, O Most High, give ear  
To our pitiful complaint :  
Under woes of war we faint.  
Pity, Lord of Hosts, our fear !  
Hear, Most High, oh, hear !

*Enter Messenger.*

MESSENGER.

My lords, take heed now, prayer is good to  
save  
While yet the foemen are far off ; but now  
They howl and clamour at our very gates.

ELIAZAR.

Blaspheme not God, but tell thy woeful news.

CHORUS.

I fear me for the sorrow that he speaks.

MESSENGER.

The tribe of Ephraim went forth to fight  
Armed, and with bows, and turned them  
back to-day.  
For in the South a cloud of many men,  
And desert horsemen fiery as the sun,  
Swarmed on the plains, a crescent from the  
hills  
That girdle Mahanaim : and behold !  
Our men were hemmed before the city gates,  
The elders having fortified them : so  
They fled about the city, and the horsemen,  
Dashing, destroyed them as the wind that  
sweeps

Sere leaves before its fury : then the city  
 With arrows darkened all the air ; and luck  
 Smote down some few pursuing ; but their  
 captain,  
 Riding his horse against the gate, drove in  
 His spear, and cried to them that followed  
 him :

Who plucks my spear out shall be chief  
 of all

That ply the short spear : and who breaks  
 the gate

Shall lead my horsemen into Mizpeh :  
 then,

Rushing, their spearmen battered in the  
 gate

And overpowered the youths and aged  
 men,

That put up trembling spears, and drew  
 slack bows,

And flung weak stones that struck for  
 laughter's sake.

So now the city is the spoil of them,  
 And all our women-folk are slain or violate,  
 And all our young men murderously slain,  
 And children spitted on their coward spears.

CHORUS.

How heavy is Thy hand upon us, Lord !

MESSENGER.

Nor stayed they there ; but, firing Mahanaim,  
 Sweep toward Mizpeh like a locust-cloud.

ELEAZAR.

Get thee to horse and carry me this message :  
 The Elders unto Jephthah, greeting : Help !  
 No single cry beyond that Help ! Be gone !  
 [*Exit Messenger.*]

CHORUS.

I fear me our necessity is sure.  
 But they come hither. Shall we rather flee ?

ELEAZAR.

I stand here manly, and will die a man.

CHORUS.

For cowardice not pleases God, nor fear.  
 Shall we not take up weapons ? Or shall He  
 Rather defend us with His Holy Arm,  
 We not presuming in our arrogance  
 To come with cunning, and defend ourselves ?

ELEAZAR.

Nay, but God smites with sharpness of our  
 swords.

CHORUS.

The sword is made sharp in our hands, but  
 the point He shall guide ;  
 We grasp the tough ash of the spear, but  
 His hand is beside ;  
 We drive in a cloud at the foe, but His  
 chariots ride  
 Before us to sunder the spears.

We trust in His arms, and His prowess shall  
 fledge our song's wing ;  
 Our triumph we give to His glory, our spoil  
 to the King ;  
 Our battles He fights as we fight them, our  
 victories bring  
 For His temple a tribute of tears.

*Enter JEPHTHAH amid his Soldiers, with  
 many young men of Israel.*

JEPHTHAH.

Yea, for a man's sword should not turn again  
 To his own bosom, and the sword of fear  
 Smites not in vain the heart of cowardice.  
 But who hath called me hither to what end ?

ELEAZAR.

For these, and for the sake of Israel.

JEPHTHAH.

And who are these ? And who are Israel ?

CHORUS.

Turn not thy face from us in wrath, for we  
 Are thine own father's children, and his loins  
 With double fervour gat a double flower ;  
 And we indeed were born of drudging wives,

Pale spouses whom his heart despised, but  
thou

Wast of a fairer face and brighter eyes,  
And limbs more amorous assuaged thy sire ;  
And fuller blood of his is tingling thus  
Now in thy veins indignant at our sin.  
But thou art strong and we are weak indeed,  
Nor can we bear the burden, nor sustain  
The fury of the Children of the East  
That ride against us, and bright victory  
Is thronéd in their banners, while on ours  
Perches the hideous nightbird of defeat.  
Mourn, mourn and cry ; bow down unto the  
dust

O Israel, and O Gilead, for your son  
Comes with un pitying eyes and lips com-  
pressed

To watch the desecration of thy shrine,  
Jehovah, and the ruin of our hearth.

#### JEPHTHAH.

I am your outcast brother. At my birth  
My father did not smile, nor she who bore  
These limbs dishonourable did not smile,  
Nor did my kisses soothe a mother's woe,  
Because my thews grown strong were im-  
potent

To reign or be a captain any more,  
Though I might serve the children who had  
grown

Less godlike from his loins who made me  
god.

So when the day was ripe, my brethren  
turned

And gnashed upon me, mocking, with their  
teeth :

Thou art the son of a strange woman, thou !  
Begone from honest folk !—and I in wrath  
Smote once or twice with naked hand, and  
slew

Two gibing cowards, and went forth an  
outcast,

And gathered faithful servitors, and ruled  
Mightiest in the desert, and was lord  
Of all the marches where my spear might  
throw

Its ominous shadow between night and noon.  
Yet always I considered my revenge,

And purposed, seeking out those kin of mine,  
To make them as those kings that Gideon  
slew

Hard by the bloody waters of a brook.  
And now ye call me to your help, forsooth !

#### CHORUS.

Let no ill memory of an ancient wrong,  
Most mighty, edge thy sword  
Against the prayer of this repentant song.  
Dire sorrow of the Lord  
Consumes our vital breath, and smites us  
down,

And desecrates the crown.

For we have sinned against thee, and our  
souls

Scathe and devour as coals,  
And God is wroth because of thee, to break  
The spirit of our pride, our lips to make  
Reverent toward thee, as of men ashamed.  
And now we pray thee for our children's  
sake,

And thine own pity's sake, to come untamed,  
And furiously to ride against our foes,  
To be our leader, till one sanguine rose  
Spread from thy standard awful leaves of  
blood,

And thy swords pour their long insatiate  
flood

Through ranks of many dead ! then, then to  
close

The wounds of all the land, and bid it bud  
And blossom ; as when two-and-thirty men,  
The sons of Jair, on milk-white asses rode,  
And judged us righteously, and each abode  
Safe in the shadow of his vine ; as when  
The peace of Joshua lay upon the land,  
And God turned not away His piteous eyes,  
Nor smote us with the fury of His hand,  
Nor clouded over His mysterious skies.

Then storm and wind had no more might  
at all,

And death and pestilence forgotten were ;  
Then angels came to holy men that call,  
And gracious spirits thronged the happy air ;  
Then God was very gracious to all folk ;  
He lifted from us the Philistian yoke,  
And all the iron power of Edom broke :—

Ah ! all the Earth was fair !  
 Now, seeing that we are sinners, wilt not  
 thou  
 Relent thy hateful brow,  
 Bend down on us a forehead full of peace,  
 Bidding thine anger cease,  
 Speaking sweet words most comfortable. O  
 lose  
 The bitter memory of the wrong long dead !  
 O be the lord and prince we gladly choose  
 And crown the mercy of thy royal head !  
 Be thou the chief, and rule upon thy kin,  
 And be not wroth for sin.  
 For surely in the dusty days and years  
 There is a little river flowing still  
 That brings forgetfulness of woes and fears  
 And drinks up all the memory of ill.  
 Wherefore our tribute to thy feet we bring ;  
 Conquer our foes, and reign our king !

## JEPHTHAH.

Ye have no king but God : see ye to that !

## ELEAZAR.

Behold, these people are as children, hiding  
 Thoughts beautiful and true in profuse words,  
 Not meaning all the lofty flight that fancy  
 And the strong urgement of a tune dis-  
 cover.  
 Be thou our judge, as Joshua long ago.

## JEPHTHAH.

Swear by the Name unspoken that the truth  
 Flashes between the lips that tremble thus !  
 Ye love me not ; ye fear me ; ye might thrust  
 Some petty obstacle before my hands  
 When I would grasp your promise, and  
 betray  
 Your faith for fear of me. I read thy  
 thoughts,  
 Old man ; I trust no word of thine ; but  
 these  
 Full-hearted mourners, them will I believe  
 Upon their oath most solemn and secure.  
 But take thou warning now ! I shall not  
 spare  
 Grey hairs or faltering limbs for treachery.

## ELEAZAR.

Lift up your hands, all people of this land,  
 And swear with me this oath my lips pro-  
 nounce :  
 By Wisdom, father of the world, we swear ;  
 By Understanding, mother of the sea,  
 By Strength and Mercy, that support the  
 throne,  
 By Beauty, Splendour, Victory, we swear,  
 And by the strong foundations, and the  
 Kingdom,  
 Flower of all kingdoms, and by the holy  
 Crown  
 Concealed with all concealments, highest  
 of all,  
 We swear to be true men to thee and thine.

## JEPHTHAH.

I thank you, people. Let the younger men  
 Gather their swords and spears, and pass  
 before  
 This spear I strike into the earth, that so  
 I see how many fight for Israel.

## CHORUS.

The young men are girded with swords ;  
 The spears flash on high, and each shield  
 Gleams bright like the fury of lords  
 Through the steam of the well-foughten  
 field.  
 The children of Ammon are broken, their  
 princes and warriors yield.

The captain is chosen for fight ;  
 The light of his eye is as fire,  
 His hand is hardy of might  
 And heavy as dead desire ;  
 The sword of the Lord and of Jephthah shall  
 build our dead women a pyre.

The people were sad for his wrath ;  
 The elders were bowed with despair,  
 And death was the piteous path ;  
 With ashes we covered our hair ;  
 The voice of the singer was dumb, the voice  
 of the triumph of prayer.

But God had pity upon us,  
Our evil and fallen way ;  
His mercy was mighty on us ;  
His lips are as rosy as day  
Broken out of the sea at the sunrise, as  
fragrant as flowers in May.

Our sin was great in His sight :  
We chased from our gates our brother,  
We shamed his father's might,  
We spat on the grave of his mother,  
We laughed in his face and mocked, look-  
ing slyly one to another.

But God beheld, and His hand  
Was heavy to bring us grief ;  
He brought down fire on the land,  
And withered us root and leaf  
Until we were utterly broken, lost men,  
without a chief.

But whom we scorned we have set  
A leader and judge over all ;  
His wrong he may not forget,  
But he pitieth men that call  
From the heart that is broken with fear and  
the noise of funeral.

## JEPHTHAH.

Are all these ready for their hearth and altars  
To perish suddenly upon the field,  
Pavilioned with the little tents at noon,  
And ere the nightfall tened with the dead,  
And every hollow made a sepulchre,  
And every hill a vantage ground whereon  
Hard-breathing fighting men get scanty  
sleep,  
Till the dawn lift his eyebrows, and the day  
Renew the battle? Will ye follow me  
Through slippery ways of blood to Ephraim  
To beat with sturdy swords unwearying  
Our foemen to their Ammon, and to grapple  
With red death clutching at the throat of us,  
With famine and with pestilence, at last  
To reach a barren vengeance, and per-  
chance  
An hundred of your thousands to return

Victors—so best God speed us—and for  
worst  
Death round our cities horrible and vast,  
And rape and murder mocking at our  
ghosts?

## A SOLDIER.

Better they taunt our ghosts than us for  
cowards !  
Live through or die, I will have my sword  
speak plain  
To these damned massacring invaders. Say,  
My fellows, will ye follow Jephthah? Hail !

## SOLDIERS.

We follow Jephthah to the death. All  
hail !

## JEPHTHAH.

Go then, refresh yourselves. Sleep well  
to-night !  
I will send messages to their dread lord  
[*Enter a Herald.*  
Demanding his fell purpose, threatening  
My present aid to you with men of valour  
Chosen of all your tribes, and charging  
him  
As he loves life, and victory, to content  
His army with their present brief success,  
Lest he pass by the barrier of our suffer-  
ing,  
And find our wrath no broken sword, and  
find  
Despair more terrible than hope. Go now !

## A SOLDIER.

We go, my lord, less readily to sleep  
Than if you bade us march. No man of us  
But stirs a little, I warrant, in his dreams,  
And reaches out for sword-hilt. All hail,  
Jephthah !

## SOLDIERS.

Jephthah ! a leader, a deliverer. Hail !  
[*Exeunt Soldiers and Young Men.*

## JEPHTHAH.

Hearken, Jehovah, to thy servant now ;  
Fill Thou my voice with thine own thunders ;  
fill

My swift sharp words with such a lightning-  
fork

As shall fall venomous upon the host  
Of these idolatrous that thus invade  
Our fenced cities, these that put to sword  
Our helpless. Hear the cry of widowed  
men !

Of young men fatherless ! Of old men reft  
Of children ! Grant us victory to avenge  
Their innocent shed blood, and ruined land.  
So, to gain time for prayer and penitence  
For grievous trespass of idolatry  
Done to the accursed Baalim (*aside*)—and  
time

To gather fugitives, and make them men,  
And straggling herdsmen for our arma-  
ment !—(*aloud*)

We send thee, herald, to the furious king  
Who lies with all his power encamped some-  
where

Hence southward toward Mahanaim. Say  
Unto the king of Ammon: Thus saith  
Jephthah :

Why hast thou come with bloody hands  
against us ?

Our holy God, that bound the iron sea  
With pale frail limits of white sand, and  
said :

Thus far, and not one billowy step beyond !  
Saith unto thee in like commandment : Thou  
Who hast destroyed my people from the land  
So far, shalt not encroach upon their places  
One furlong more, lest quickly I destroy  
Thee and thy host from off the earth. Say  
thus ;

Ride for thy life, and bring me speedy word.

[*Exit Herald.*]

## CHORUS.

Not wingéd forms, nor powers of air,  
Nor sundered spirits pale and fair,  
Nor glittering sides and scales, did bring  
The knowledge of this happy thing

That is befallen us unaware.

In likeness to the lips that sing  
Ring out your frosty peal, and smite  
Loud fingers on the harp, and touch  
Lutes, and clear psalteries musical,  
And all stringed instruments, to indite  
A noble song of triumph, such  
As men may go to fight withal.  
For now a captain brave and strong  
Shall break the fury of the thong  
Wherewith the sons of Ammon scourge  
Our country ; and his war shall urge  
Long columns of victorious men  
To blackest wood and dimmest den,  
Wherever fugitive and slave  
Shall seek a refuge, find a grave ;  
And so pursue the shattered legions  
Through dusty ways and desert regions  
Back to the cities whence they came  
With iron, massacre, and flame,  
And turn their own devouring blade  
On city fired and violate maid,  
That Israel conquer, and men know  
God is our God against a foe.

For the web of the battle is woven  
Of men that are strong as the sea,  
When the rocks by its tempest are cloven,  
And waves wander wild to the lee ;  
When ships are in travail forsaken,  
And tempest and tumult awaken ;  
When foam by fresh foam overtaken  
Boils sanguine and fervent and free.

The sword is like lightning in battle,  
The spear like the light of a star ;  
It strikes on the shield, and the rattle  
Of arrows is hail from afar.  
For the ways of the anger of lords  
Are bloody with widowing swords,  
And the roar of contention of chords  
Rolls back from the heart of the war.

The fighters slip down on the dying,  
And flying folk stumble on dead,  
And the sound of the pitiless crying  
Of slaughter is heavy and red,

The sound of the lust of the slayer  
As fierce as a Persian's prayer,  
And the sound of the loud harp-player  
Like the wind beats to their tread.

A royal triumph is waiting  
For the captain of Heaven's choice,  
A noise as of eagles mating,  
A cry as of men that rejoice.  
For victory crowns with garlands  
Of fame his valour in far lands,  
And suns sing back to the starlands  
His praise with a perfect voice.

JEPHTHAH.

Leave prophecy until I come again !

CHORUS.

A prophet told us thou shouldst fight for us  
And save thy people from the Ammonites.

JEPHTHAH.

Why look you so? He told you other thing.

CHORUS.

Nay, lord, no saying that we understood.

JEPHTHAH.

Speak thou its purport ; I may understand.  
For, know you, in the desert where I dwell  
I had strange store of books obscure ; books  
written

Not openly for fools, but inwardly  
Toward the heart of wise men. And myself  
Studied no little while upon these things,  
And, seeking ever solitude, I went  
Nightly upon a rock that stood alone  
Threatening the sandy wilderness, and  
prayed

Where many visions came before mine eyes  
So strange—these eyes have started from my  
head,

And every hair, grown fearful, like a steed  
Reared in its frenzy : see, these lips of mine  
Have blanched, these nails have bitten  
through my flesh

For sundry things I saw—and these in-  
formed

My open spirit by their influence,  
And taught mine ears to catch no doubtful  
sound

Of prophecy, but fix it in my mind,  
A lambent liquid fire of poetry  
Full of all meaning as the very stars.  
Yet of my own life they have never breathed  
One chilly word of fear, or one divine  
Roseate syllable of hope and joy.

Still less of love. For no sweet life of love  
Lies to my hand, but I am bound by Fate  
To the strong compulsion of the sword ; my  
lips

Shall fasten on my wife's not much ; nor  
those

Pure lips of innocent girlhood that call me  
Father ; but my lips must wreath smiles no  
more,

But set in fearful strength of purpose toward  
The blood of enemies, in horrid gouts  
And hideous fountains leaping from great  
gashes,

Rather than that beloved blood that wells  
Fervent and red-rose-wise in loving breasts,  
And little veins of purple in the arms,  
Or cheeks that are already flushed with it,  
To crimson them with the intense delight  
Of eyes that meet and know the spirit dwells  
Beyond their profound depth in sympathy.  
Nay, my delight must find some dearest foe,  
And cleave his body with a lusty stroke  
That sets the blood sharp tingling in my  
arm.

Yet tell me if perchance I lay aside  
One day the harness of cold iron, bind on  
The lighter reins of roses deftly twined  
By children loving me, to be a harness  
To drive me on the road of happiness  
To the far goal of heaven. Would to God  
It might be so a little ere I die !

CHORUS OF ELDERS.

This doubtful word his fuming lips gave  
forth :

A maiden shall be slain for many men.  
This only of his fury seemed obscure.



## JEPHTHAH.

A maiden shall be slain for many men.  
 Surely, O people, and men of Israel,  
 The prophecy is happy to the end.  
 For see yon moon that creeps inviolate  
 Against the corner of the mountains so,  
 Slowly and gracefully to lighten us.  
 So, ere three nights be gone, the course of  
 heaven  
 Shall be most monstrously o'erwhelmed  
 for us  
 Ere sundown, as for Joshua, and the moon,  
 The maiden moon, be slain that we may see  
 By the large moveless sun to strike and slay,  
 More utterly proud Ammon to consume.  
 This is the omen. Shout for joy, my friends !  
 But who comes whirling in yon dusty cloud,  
 His eager charger dimly urging him  
 Toward our conclave ? 'Tis our messenger.

*Re-enter Herald.*

Sir, you ride well. I pray your news be good.

## HERALD.

So spake the haughty and rebellious Ammon  
 Defying your most gentle words with scorn :  
 Tell Jephthah : Israel took away my land  
 When they came out of Egypt from the  
 river  
 Of Ammon unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan.  
 Wherefore, I pray thee, sheathe thy sword,  
 restore  
 Peaceably these my lands, and go in peace,  
 Lest wrath, being kindled, consume thee  
 utterly.

## JEPHTHAH.

Let yet another herald stand before me  
 [*Enter Second Herald.*  
 Fresh, and go thou, swiftest of messengers,  
 And sleep and eat a little, and to-morrow  
 Thou shalt have guerdon of thy faithfulness.  
 [*Exit Herald.*  
 But now, sir, go to this rebellious king

And say to him : Thus Jephthah, judge of Israel,

With gentle words answers thy greediness :  
 Israel took not thy land, nor that of Moab :  
 But, coming out of Egypt, through the sea  
 And over wilderness, to Kadesh came.  
 Our people sent a message unto Edom  
 Unto the king thereof, and prayed his grace,  
 To let them pass through his dominions  
 And unto Moab : and they answered Nay.  
 So Israel abode in Kadesh : then  
 Passing through all the desert round about  
 Edom and Moab, pitched their weary tent  
 Beyond the bank of Ammon ; and they sent  
 Messengers thence to Sihon, Heshbon's  
 king,  
 The lord of Amorites, and said to him :  
 I prithee, let us pass to our own place  
 Through thy dominions : but his crafty  
 mind,

Fearing some treachery, that was not, save  
 In his ill mind that thought it, did determine  
 To gather all his people, and to pitch  
 Tents hostile in the plains before Jahaz.  
 And there he fought with Israel ; but God  
 Delivered Sihon to our hands, and all  
 That followed him : whom therefore we  
 destroyed

With many slaughters : so we dispossessed  
 The envious Amorites, and had their land,  
 A land whose borders were the Ammon  
 brook

On the one hand, and on the other Jabbok  
 And Jordan : we, who slew the Amorites.  
 What hast thou, king of Ammon, here to  
 do ?

How thinkst thou to inherit their posses-  
 sions

That the Lord God hath given us ? Go to !  
 Chemosh your god hath given you your  
 land ;

Possess that peaceably ; but whomsoever  
 The Lord our God shall drive before our  
 spears,

His lands we will possess. And thou, O  
 king,

Art thou now better than that bloody Balak  
 Whose iron hand was upon Moab ? He,

Fought he against us, while three hundred  
years  
We dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and  
Aroer  
And her white cities, and by Ammon's  
coast?  
Why therefore did ye not recover them  
Then and not now? I have not sinned  
against thee;  
But thou dost me foul wrong to bring thy  
sword  
And torch of rapine in my pleasant land.  
Between the folk of Ammon and the folk  
Of Israel this day be God the judge.

[Exit Second Herald.]

ELEAZAR.

Well-spoken: but the ear that will not hear  
Is deafer than the adder none may charm.

JEPHTHAH.

I know it, and will not await the answer.  
But dawn shall see a solemn sacrifice,  
And solemn vows, and long swords glittering,  
And moving columns that shall shake the  
earth  
With firm and manly stride; and victory  
Most like a dove amid the altar-smoke.

CHORUS.

We, passing here the night in prayer, will  
wait  
And with thee offer up propitious doves,  
And firstling males of all the flocks of us.

JEPHTHAH.

Not so: but I will have you hence in haste  
To gather food and arms and carriages,  
That all our soldiers may have sustenance,  
And fresher weapons. I alone will spend  
The long hours with Jehovah, at His throne,  
And wrestle with the accuser. 'So, depart!

CHORUS.

When the countenance fair of the morning  
And the lusty bright limbs of the day  
Race far through the west for a warning  
Of night that is evil and gray;

When the light by the southward is dwindled,  
And the clouds as for sleep are unfurled,  
The moon in the east is rekindled,  
The hope of the passionate world.  
The stars for a token of glory  
Flash fire in the eyes of the night,  
And the holy immaculate story  
Of Heaven is flushed into light.  
For the night has a whisper to wake us,  
And the sunset a blossom to kiss,  
And the silences secretly take us  
To the well of the water that is<sup>1</sup>;  
For the darkness is pregnant with being,  
As earth that is glad of the rain,  
And the eyes<sup>2</sup> that are silent and seeing  
Are free of the trammels of pain.  
Like light through the portals they<sup>3</sup> bounded,  
Their lithe limbs with cruelty curled,  
And the noise of their crying resounded  
To kindle the death of the world.  
For the heaven at sunset is sundered;  
Its gates to the sages unclose,  
And through waters that foamed and that  
wondered  
There flashes the heart of a rose;  
In its petals are beauty and passion,  
In its stem the foundation of earth,  
Its bloom the incarnadine fashion  
Of blessings that roar into birth;  
And the gates<sup>4</sup> that roll back on their hinges  
The soul of the sage may discern,  
Till the water<sup>5</sup> with crimson that tinges  
Beyond them miraculous burn;  
And the presence of God to the senses  
Is the passion of God in the mind,  
As the string of a harp that intensens  
The note that its fire may not find.  
For here in the tumult and labour  
And blindness of cowering man,

<sup>1</sup> This emphatic use of "to be" as a principal verb is very common with Crowley, who thereby wishes to distinguish between the noumenon and the phenomenon.

<sup>2</sup> The eyes of Jehovah: they are 700,000 spirits. See *Idra Rabbā Qadishah*, xxxi.

<sup>3</sup> The eyes.

<sup>4</sup> The gates of Binah—understanding.

<sup>5</sup> Binah, the great Sea. The colour of crimson is attributed to it by certain Qabalists.

The spirit has God for a neighbour,  
 And the wheels unreturning that ran  
 Return to the heart of the roses,  
 And curl in the new blossom now,  
 As the holiest fire that encloses  
 Gray flame<sup>1</sup> on the holiest brow.  
 So midnight with magic reposes,  
 And slumbers to visions bow.  
 For the soul of man, being free, shall pass  
 the gates of God,  
 And the spirit find the Sea by the feet of  
 Him<sup>2</sup> untrod,  
 And the flesh, a lifeless ember, in ashen fear  
 grow cold,  
 As the lives before remember the perished  
 hours of gold.

[*Exeunt all but* JEPHTHAH.]

JEPHTHAH.

Surely, my God, now I am left alone  
 Kneeling before Thy throne,  
 I may grow beautiful, even I, to see  
 Thy beauty fair and free.  
 For on the vast expanses of the wold  
 I hear the feet of gold,  
 And over all the skies I see a flame  
 That flickers with Thy Name.  
 Therefore, because Thou hast hid Thy face,  
 and yet  
 Given me not to forget  
 The foaming cloud that shaped itself a rose,  
 Whose steady passion glows  
 Within the secretest fortress of my heart,  
 Because, my God, Thou Art,  
 And I am chosen of Thee for this folk  
 To break the foreign yoke,  
 Therefore, Existence of Existence, hear!  
 Bend low Thine holy ear,  
 And make Thyself, unseen, most terrible  
 To these fierce fiends of hell  
 That torture holiest ears with false com-  
 plaint:  
 Bend down, and bid me faint

<sup>1</sup> The flame of Chokmah—wisdom—which is gray in colour. Cf. the Hindu Ajna.

<sup>2</sup> Microprosopus, who reacheth not so high as Understanding.

Into the arms of night, to see Thine hosts  
 March past the holy coasts,  
 A wall of golden weapons for the land,  
 And let me touch Thy hand,  
 And feel Thy presence very near to-night!  
 I sink as with delight  
 Through places numberless with fervid  
 fires  
 Of holiest desires  
 Into I know not what a cradle, made  
 Of subtle-shaped shade,  
 And arms most perdurable.<sup>1</sup> I am lost  
 In thought beyond all cost—  
 Nay, but my spirit breaks the slender  
 chain  
 That held it down. The pain  
 Of death is past and I am free. Nay, I,  
 This body, dead, must lie  
 Till Thou come home again, O soaring  
 Soul.

The gates supernal roll!  
 Flash through them, O white-winged, white-  
 blossom ghost!  
 Ah, God! for I am lost.

[JEPHTHAH *remains motionless.*<sup>2</sup>  
*[Morning dawns.*

*Enter* JARED, Soldiers, Prophet.

SOLDIERS.

Hail, captain! We are ready now for  
 death,  
 Or victory, if shining wings are fain  
 To hover over dauntless hearts. Behold  
 Our ready bands to follow to the fray.

JEPHTHAH.

Welcome! hail ye this happy dawn as  
 one  
 That shall see freedom smile on us, and  
 peace,  
 And victory, and new hours of happiness.

<sup>1</sup> Able to endure *to the end*.

<sup>2</sup> The description is of a certain spiritual  
 exercise familiar to mystics.

## CHORUS OF SOLDIERS.

Out of the waters of the sea  
 Our father Abraham beheld  
 The lamp of heaven arise to be  
 The monarch quenchless and unquelled ;  
 But we on this far Syrian shore  
 See dawn upon the mountains pour.<sup>1</sup>

The limit of the snows is bright ;  
 As spears that glitter shine the hills ;  
 The foaming forehead of the light  
 All air with cloudy fragrance fills ;  
 And, born of desolation blind,  
 The young sweet summer burns behind.

The Altar of the Lord is set  
 With salt and fire and fervid wine,  
 And toward the east the light is let  
 For shadow for the holiest shrine :  
 One moment hangs the fire of dawn  
 Until the sacrament be sworn.

Behold, the priest, our captain, takes  
 The sacred robes, the crown of gold,  
 The light of other sunlight<sup>2</sup> breaks  
 Upon his forehead calm and cold ;  
 And other dawns more deep and wise  
 Burn awful in his holy eyes.

A moment, and the fire is low  
 Upon the black stone of the altar,  
 The spilt blood eagerly doth glow,  
 And lightnings lick the light, and falter,  
 Feeling the vast Shekinah<sup>3</sup> shine  
 Above their excellence divine.

The Lord is gracious to His own,  
 And hides with glory as a mist  
 The sacrifice and smitten stone,  
 And on the lips His presence kissed  
 Burn the high vows with ample flame  
 That He shall swear to by the Name.

<sup>1</sup> Abraham before his migration saw dawn rise over the Persian Gulf ; but to the east of Palestine are mountains.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. the light of the Divine Presence.

<sup>3</sup> The presence of God.

## JEPHTHAH.

Highest of Highest, most Concealed of all,  
 Most Holy Ancient One, Unnamable,  
 Receive for these Thy servants this our oath  
 To serve none other gods but Thee alone.  
 And for my own part who am judge of these  
 I vow beyond obedience sacrifice,  
 And for the victory Thou shalt give, I vow  
 To sacrifice the first of living things  
 That with due welcome shall divide the doors  
 Of my house, meeting me, an offering  
 Burnt before Thee with ceremony meet  
 To give Thee thanks, nor take ungratefully  
 This first of favours from the Hand Divine.

## SOLDIERS.

A noble vow : and God is glad thereat.

## PROPHET.

I charge you in the name of God, go not !  
 I see a mischief fallen on your souls  
 Most bitter. Aye ! an evil day is this  
 If ye go forth with such a sacrifice,  
 And vows most hideous in their consequence.

## SOLDIERS.

It is the prophet of the Lord.

## JEPHTHAH.

## Possessed

By Baal ; scourge him hence ; he lies, for God  
 With powerful proof and many lightnings  
 came  
 Devouring up the offering at the altar.

## PROPHET.

O Jephthah, it is thou on whom it falls,  
 The sorrow grievous as thy life is dear.

## A SOLDIER.

He is the prophet of the Baalim.  
 We have enough of such : in God's name,  
 home ! [Stabbing him.

## PROPHET.

Thy spear shall turn against thyself, alas !  
 But welcome, death, thou looked-for spouse  
 of mine !  
 Thy kiss is pleasant as the shaded well  
 That looks through palm leaves to the quiet  
 sky. [Dies.

## JEPHTHAH.

Thou didst no evil in the slaying him,  
 For God is a consuming fire ; high zeal  
 Against idolatry lacks not reward.  
 And now the sun is up : for Israel, march !

## JARED.

Good luck be with your spears ; and home-  
 coming  
 Gladden victorious eyes ere set of sun.  
 [Exeunt JEPHTHAH and Soldiers.

*Enter ELEAZAR, AHINOAM, Chorus of  
 Elders.*

## CHORUS.

The sun is past meridian. No sound  
 Of trampling hoofs assails the unquiet wind,  
 Nor trembles in the pillared echo-places,  
 And windy corridors of pathless snow.  
 But let us wait, expecting victory.  
 No fugitive returns, nor messenger :  
 They have not shocked together, or perchance  
 The grim fight rolls its sickening tide along  
 Homeward or southward, undecided yet ;  
 Or victory made certain but an hour  
 Lends no such wings to jaded horses as  
 May bear a jaded rider to our gates.  
 Wait only, friends, and calm our troubled  
 mind,  
 Nor stir the languid sails of our desire  
 With breath of expectation or despair.  
 Rather give place to those untroubled thoughts  
 That sit like stars immobile in the sky  
 To fathom all the desolate winds of ocean,  
 And draw their secrets from the hidden mines  
 Whose gold and silver are but wisdom,  
 seeking  
 Rather things incorruptible above

Than sordid hopes and fears. But look you,  
 friends,

Where in the sun's eye rolls a speck of cloud  
 Lesser than the ephemeral gnat may make  
 Riding for sport upon a little whirl  
 Of moving breezes, so it glows and rolls,  
 Caught in the furnace of the sun, opaque  
 To eyes that seek its depth, but penetrable  
 By those long filaments of light beyond.  
 See, the spot darkens, and a horseman spurs  
 A flagging steed with bloody flanks, and  
 waves

A cloudy sword to heaven—I am sure  
 He brings us eagle-winged victory,  
 And tiding of no battle lost for Israel.  
 Yes, he grows great before the sun, and  
 stands  
 Now in his stirrups, and shouts loud, and  
 waves

A blade triumphant. Now the weary horse  
 Stumbles with thundering strides along the  
 last

Furlong, and greets us with a joyous neigh  
 As if he understood the victory.

*Enter Second Messenger.*

## SECOND MESSENGER.

Rejoice, O Israel, for this day hath seen  
 Utter destruction overtake, and death  
 Ride furious over, trampled necks of men  
 Desperate in vain ; hath seen red hell gape  
 wide  
 To swallow up the heathen. Victory  
 Swells the red-gleaming torrent of pursuit,  
 And Israel shakes her lazy flanks at last  
 A lion famished, and is greedy of death.

## CHORUS.

O joyful day ! And where is Jephthah now ?

## MESSENGER.

Faint with the heat of a hard battle fought,  
 But following hard after with the horse.  
 For from Aroer even unto Minnith  
 He smote them with a slaughter most un-  
 heard,  
 And twenty cities saw from trembling walls

Twice twenty thousand corpses ; stragglers  
few

Call to the rocks and woods, whose dens  
refuse

Shelter and refuge to the fugitives,  
But, in revolt against the natural order,  
Gape like the ravening jaws of any beast  
To let the furious invaders down  
Into the bowels of the earth, and close  
Upon those grisly men of war, whose life  
Groans from the prison that shall crush it  
out.

CHORUS.

Be thou most blessed of the Lord for ever !

FIRST ELDER.

But what shall he that hath delivered us  
Have for his guerdon when he comes in  
triumph ?

SECOND ELDER.

A milk-white ass shall bear him through  
the city.

THIRD ELDER.

And wreaths of roses be instead of dust.

FOURTH ELDER.

And dancing girls—

FIFTH ELDER.

And feet of maidens most  
Shall strike a measure of delight.

SIXTH ELDER.

And boys  
With bright unsullied curls shall minister  
Before him all the days of life God grants.

SEVENTH ELDER.

And all his platters shall be made of gold.

EIGHTH ELDER.

And jewels beyond price shall stud them all.

VOL. I.

ELEAZAR.

What sayest thou, O wisest of our race,  
Ahinoam, the aged priest of God,  
Who weighest out the stars with balances,  
And knowest best of men the heart of man ?

AHINOAM.

Ye are as children, and nowise your tongues  
Speak sense. I never hear your voice but  
know  
Some geese are gabbling. Sing to him  
perchance !  
The voice of old men is a pleasant thing.

CHORUS.

What say ye, brethren ? Shall we sing to  
him  
Some sweet low ditty, or the louder pæan ?

AHINOAM.

They verily think I speak, not mocking them.

CHORUS.

Who shall uncover such a tongue for wiles,  
And pluck his meaning from his subtle words ?

AHINOAM.

Who shall speak plain enough for such as  
these  
To understand ? Or so debase his thought  
As meet their minds, and seem as wisdom's  
self ?

CHORUS.

Leave now thy gibing in the hour of joy,  
And lend sweet wisdom to awaiting ears.  
Thy voice shall carry it, thy words shall bear  
Full fruit to-day. Speak only, it is done.

AHINOAM.

I am grown old, and go not out to wars.  
But in the lusty days of youth my face  
Turned from the battle and pursuit and spoil  
Only to one face dearer than my soul,

F

And my wife's eyes were welcome more desired  
Than chains of roses, and the song of children,  
And swinging palm branches, and milk-white  
—elders.

CHORUS.

Fie on thy railing ! But his wife is sick,  
And cannot leave the borders of her house.

AHINOAM.

But he hath one fair only daughter ! Friends,  
With maidens bearing trimbrels, and with  
dances,  
Let her go forth and bring her father home.

JARED [*aside*].

Horrible ! I must speak and silence this  
Monstrous impossible villainy of fate.

CHORUS.

O wise old man, thou speakest cleverly.

AHINOAM.

So do, and praise be given you from God.

ELEAZAR.

God, Who this day has slumbered not, nor  
slept ;  
He only keepeth Israel : He is God !

CHORUS.

When God uplifted hands to smite,  
And earth from chaos was unrolled ;  
When skies and seas from blackest night  
Unfurled, twin sapphires set with gold ;  
When tumult of the boisterous deep  
Roared from its slow ungainly sleep,  
And flocks of heaven were driven to fold ;  
Then rose the walls of Israel steep,  
For in His promise we behold  
The sworded Sons of glory leap  
Our tribes in peace to keep.

Deep graven in the rocky girth  
Of Israel's mountains, in the sky,  
In all the waters of the earth,  
In all the fiery steeds that ply

Their champing harness, and excel  
The charioteers of heaven and hell,  
In all the Names writ secretly  
And sacred songs ineffable ;  
In all the words of power that fly  
About the world, this song they spell  
He keepeth Israel.

AHINOAM.

Ye praise God of full heart : I would to God  
Your minds were somewhat fuller, and could  
keep  
Discretion seated on her ivory throne.  
What folly is it they will now be at,  
Gray beards, and goatish manners ? Hark to  
them !

CHORUS.

In the brave old days ere men began  
To bind young hearts with an iron tether,  
Ere love was brief as life, a span,  
Ere love was light as life, a feather,  
Earth was free as the glad wild weather,  
God was father and friend to man.

AHINOAM.

Then when with mildness and much joy our  
judge  
Draw hither, let us send to meet his steps  
In sackcloth clad, with ashes on their heads,  
His cruel brethren, that he spare their lives.

CHORUS.

In the heart of a conqueror mercy sits  
A brighter jewel than vengeance wroken.  
Grace is the web that his people knits,  
And love is the balm for the hearts nigh  
broken.  
Peace is arisen, a dove for token ;  
Righteousness, bright as the swallow flits.

JARED [*aside*].

So, in his victory is our disgrace.

## CHORUS.

Fair as the dawn is the maiden wise ;  
 Pale as the poppies by still white water !  
 Sunlight burns in her pure deep eyes ;  
 Love lights the tresses of Jephthah's  
 daughter.  
 Kissing rays of the moon have caught her,  
 Rays of the moon that sleeps and sighs.

JARED [*aside*].

In our disgrace, behold ! our vengeance  
 strikes.  
 I am inspired with so profound a hate—  
 He shall not triumph : in the very hour  
 When his o'ermastering forehead tops the  
 sky  
 I strike him to the earth. I need not move.  
 Silence—no more—and all accomplishes.  
 Leviathan, how subtle is thy path !

## CHORUS.

Not now may the hour of gladness fade,  
 The wheel of our fate spins bright and  
 beaming.  
 God has fashioned a sun from shade.  
 Mercy and joy in one tide are streaming.  
 Fortune is powerless, to all good seeming.  
 Fate is stricken, and flees afraid.

## JARED.

Bring me the sackcloth and the ashes now !

## ELEAZAR.

Behold ! the crown of all our maiden wreath,  
 Adulah, white and lissome, with the flames  
 Of dawn forth blushing through her flower-  
 crowned hair.

## CHORUS.

Behold a virgin to the Lord !  
 Behold a maiden pale as death,  
 Whose glance is silver as a sword,  
 And flowers of Kedar fill her breath,  
 Whose fragrance saturates the sward,  
 Whose sunny perfume floating saith :  
 From my ineffable desire is drawn  
 The awful glory of the golden dawn.

Behold her bosom bare and bold  
 Whose billows like the ocean swing !  
 The painted palaces of gold  
 Where shell-born maidens laugh and sing  
 Are mirrored in those breasts that hold  
 Sweet odours of the sunny spring.  
 Behold the rising swell of perfect calm  
 In breezy dells adorable of balm !

Behold the tender rosy feet  
 Made bare for holiness, that move  
 Like doves amid the waving wheat,  
 Or swallows silver in the grove  
 Where sylph and salamander meet,  
 And gnome and undine swoon for love !  
 Her feet that flit upon the windy way  
 Twin fawns, the daughters of the rosy day.

Behold, the arms of her desire  
 Wave, weave, and wander in the air,  
 Vines life-endued by subtle fire  
 So quick and comely, curving bare.  
 The white diaphanous attire  
 Floats like a spirit pale and fair.  
 The dance is woven of the breeze ; the tune  
 Is like the ocean silvered by the moon.

Behold the maidens following !  
 O every one is like a flower,  
 Or like an ewe lamb of the king  
 That comes from water at the hour  
 Of even. See, the dancers swing  
 Their censers ; see, their tresses shower  
 Descending flames, and perfumes teem divine,  
 And all the air grows one pale fume of wine.

Their songs, their purity, their peace,  
 Glide slowly in the arms of God ;  
 His lips assume their sanctities,  
 His eyes perceive the period  
 Of woven webs of lutes at ease,  
 And measures by pure maidens trod,  
 Till, like the smoke of mountains risen at  
 dawn,  
 The cloud-veils of the Ain<sup>1</sup> are withdrawn.

<sup>1</sup> The Negative, surrounded by a triple veil  
 in the Theogony of the Qabalists, from which  
 all things spring and to which all shall return.  
 See " Berasbith " in a subsequent volume.



Pure spirits rise to heaven, the bride.  
 Pure bodies are as lamps below.  
 The shining essence, glorified  
 With fire more cold than fresh-fallen  
 snow,  
 And influences, white and wide,  
 Descend, re-gather, kindle, grow,  
 Till from one virgin bosom flows a river  
 Of white devotion adamant for ever.

*Enter ADULAH and her Maidens.*

ADULAH.

Fathers of Israel, we are come to you  
 With many maidens praising God, for  
 this  
 The victory of my father. Happy girls!  
 Whose brothers struck to-day for Israel,  
 Whose fathers smote the heathen; happiest,  
 Ye blushing flowers, beyond your younger  
 spring  
 That bends in you toward summer, faint and  
 fair,  
 Whose lovers bared their swords to-day;  
 and ye,  
 O reverend heads, most beautiful for gray,  
 The comely crown of age, that doth be-  
 seem  
 Your wise sweet beauty, as the ivy wreathes  
 The rugged glory of the sycamore,  
 Have ye heard aught of Jephthah's home-  
 coming?  
 For our cheeks tingle with the expected  
 kiss  
 Of hardy warriors dear to us, and now  
 By double kinship rendered doubly dear.  
 For O! my father comes to gladden me  
 With those enduring kisses that endow  
 Heart, hope, and life with gladness. Comes  
 he soon?

ELEAZAR.

Maiden most perfect, daughter of our lord,  
 And ye, most fairest branches of our tree,  
 Maidens of Israel, we await you here  
 That ye, no other, may go forth to meet  
 The chief victorious. And after you

Those villains that once cast him out shall  
 forth  
 In sackcloth to his feet, if haply so  
 He spare their vagabond and worthless lives.

ADULAH.

Not so, my father. In my father's name  
 I promise unto all great happiness,  
 And vengeance clean forgotten in the land;  
 "Vengeance is mine, Jehovah will repay."  
 My father shall not frown on any man.

JARED [*aside*].

She is most gracious: I must speak and  
 save.

[*Aloud.*] Friends! [*Aside.*] Stay—Is this a  
 tempter voice that soothes  
 My conscience? Art thou that Leviathan,  
 Thou lipless monster, gnashing at my soul  
 Abominable teeth? Art thou the fiend  
 Whom I have seen in sleep, and waking  
 served?

O horrible distortion of all truth  
 That I must serve thee still!

Yet—dare I speak,  
 Those eyes upon me, torturing my soul  
 And threatening revenge? Those fingers  
 gross,  
 Purple, and horrible, to blister me  
 With infamous tearing at my throat. O  
 Hell!

Vomit thy monsters forth in myriads  
 To putrefy this fair green earth with blood,  
 But make not me the devilish minister  
 Of such a deed as this! No respite?—  
 Must?

Irrevocable? I dare not call on God.  
 Thou, thou wilt serve me if I do this thing?  
 Oh, if this be a snare thou settest now,  
 Who hast once already mocked our pact, I  
 swear

By God, I cast thee off. Leviathan!  
 Accept the bargain. And I seal it—thus.

[*Writing in the air.*]

I will keep silence, though they tear my  
 tongue  
 Blaspheming from my throat. My servant  
 now!

## ELEAZAR.

Mingled emotions quickly following  
 Fear upon fear, and joy and hope at last  
 Crowning, have maddened Jephthah's kins-  
 man here.

Mark his lips muttering, and his meaningless  
 Furious gestures, and indignant eyes  
 Starting, and hard-drawn breath ! Him lead  
 away

Tenderly, as beseems the mercy shown  
 To his repentance by this maiden queen.  
 The Lord is merciful to them that show  
 Mercy, and all such as are pure of heart ;  
 Thy crown, Adulah, wears a double flower  
 Of these fair blossoms wreathed in one device  
 Of perfect love in perfect maidenhood.

JARED [*recovering himself*].

Nay, but my voice must fill the song of joy  
 With gratitude, and meet thanksgiving. Me  
 More than these others it beseems, who love  
 Less dearly for their innocence than I,  
 Pardoned of my unpardonable sin.

## ADULAH.

The flowers turn westerward ; the sun is  
 down

Almost among those clouds that kiss the sea  
 With heavy lashes drooping over it,  
 A mother watching her own daughter swoon  
 To sleep. But look toward the southern  
 sky ;

It is my father. Let us go to him,  
 Maidens, with song and gladness of full  
 hearts.

## SEMICHORUS OF MAIDENS I.

The conqueror rides at last  
 To home, to love ;  
 The victory is past,  
 The white-wing dove  
 Sails through the crystal air of eve with a  
 pæan deep and vast.  
 Jephthah !

## SEMICHORUS OF MAIDENS II.

Forth, maidens, with your hands  
 White with new lilies !  
 Forth, maidens, in bright lands,  
 Virgins whose one sweet will is  
 To sing the victory of our God in all sky-  
 girdled lands !  
 Jahveh !

## SEMICHORUS I.

With dancing feet, and noise  
 Of timbrels smitten,  
 With tears and tender joys,  
 With songs unwritten,  
 With music many-mouthed, with robes in  
 snowy equipoise.  
 Jephthah !

## SEMICHORUS II.

With hearts infused of fire,  
 Eyes clear with many waters,  
 With lips to air that quire,  
 We, earth's desirous daughters,  
 Lift up the song of triumph, sound the lutes  
 of our desire !  
 Jahveh !

## SEMICHORUS I.

With branches strewn before us,  
 And roses flung  
 In all the ways, we chorus  
 With throat and tongue  
 The glory of our warrior sires whose victor  
 swords restore us  
 Jephthah !

## SEMICHORUS II.

With angels vast and calm  
 That keep his way,  
 With streams of holy balm,  
 The prayers of them that pray,  
 We go to bring him home and raise to Thee  
 our holy psalm,  
 Jahveh !

ELEAZAR.

Go ye, make ready for the happy march.

*[Exeunt ADULAH and Maidens.]*

And we too, changing these funereal vestments

Will clothe in moonlike splendour, candid robes

Of priestly purity, our joyous selves.

O fortunate day! O measured steps of noon,

Quicken, if once ye stayed for Joshua,

To keep sweet music to our hearts. Away!

*[Exeunt all but JARED.]*

JARED.

I will await, and hide myself away  
 Behind yon bushes, to behold the plot  
 Bud to fulfilment. Then, Leviathan,  
 I am thy master. Mockery of a God  
 That seest this thing prosper—Ha! thine altar!

Let me give thanks, Jehovah! O thou God

That rulest Israel as sheep and slaves,  
 But over me no ruler; thou proud God  
 That marshallst these petty thunder-clouds  
 That blacken over the inane abyss  
 But canst not tame one fierce desire of mine,

Nor satiate my hatred, nor destroy  
 This power of mine over thy devil-brood,  
 The hatchment of thine incest, O thou God

Who knowest me, me, mortal me, thy master,  
 Thy master—and I laugh at thee, the slave!

Down from Thy throne, impostor, down,  
 down, down

To thine own Hell, immeasurable—

A VOICE.

Strike!

*[The storm, gathering to a climax, bursts in a tremendous flash of lightning, and JARED is killed.]*

*Enter JEPHTHAH and Soldiers.*

JEPHTHAH.

A terrible peal of thunder! And the sky  
 Seems for an hour past to have been in labour

And, safely now delivered, smiles again.

For see, the sun! O happy sunlight hours—  
 What is this blackened and distorted thing?

A SOLDIER.

Some fellow by the altar that kept watch,  
 Some faithful fellow—he is gone to God.

JEPHTHAH.

How is't the cattle have been driven home?  
 I trusted we had found a tender lamb,  
 A lamb of the first year, unblemished, white,  
 To greet me, that we do meet sacrifice,  
 Fulfilling thus my vow, and all our duty.

*[A noise of timbrels and singing.]*

Surely some merriment—our news hath reached.

Glad news and welcome: God is very good.

*Enter ADULAH, running, followed by singing Maidens.*

ADULAH.

Father!

JEPHTHAH.

My daughter!

*[He suddenly stops, and blanches, understanding.]*

Alas my daughter!

*[He continues in a dazed, toneless voice.]*

Thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me; for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

ADULAH.

My father, O my father!

*Enter ELEAZAR and Chorus.*

ELEAZAR.

Most welcome, conqueror !

[JEPHTHAH *waves him aside.*

What is this? What is this?

CHORUS.

Speak, Jephthah, speak ! What ill has fallen ? Speak !

[*Silence. After a little the Chorus of Maidens understand, and break into wailing. The old men gradually understand and fill the air with incoherent lamentations. Behind JEPHTHAH the soldiers, with white lips, have assumed their military formation, and stand at attention by a visible effort of self-control.*

ADULAH.

My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth  
Unto the Lord, fulfil the oath to me,  
Because the Lord hath taken vengeance  
for thee

Of all thine enemies, the Ammonites.  
Let this be done for me, that I may go  
Two months upon the mountains, and bewail,  
I and my fellows, my virginity !

JEPHTHAH.

Go !

CHORUS OF MAIDENS.

O the time of dule and teen !  
O the dove the hawk has snared !  
Would to God we had not been,  
We, who see our maiden queen,  
Love has slain whom hate had spared.  
Sorrow for our sister sways  
All our maiden bosoms, bared  
To the dying vesper rays,  
Where the sun below the bays  
Of the West is stooping ;  
All our hearts together drooping,  
Flowers the ocean bears.  
All the garb that gladness wears

To a rent uncouth attire  
Changed with cares ;  
Happy songs our love had made  
Ere the sun had sunk his fire,  
In the moonrise fall and fade,  
And the dregs of our desire  
Fall away to death ;  
Tears divide our labouring breath  
That our sister—O our sister !  
Moon and sun and stars have kissed her !  
She must touch the lips of death,  
Touch the lips whose coldness saith :  
Thou art clay.  
Let us fare away, away  
To the ice whose ocean gray  
Tumbles on the beach of rock,  
Where the wheeling vultures mock  
Our distress with horrid cries ;  
Where the flower relenting dies,  
And the sun is sharp to slay ;  
Where the ivory dome above  
Glimmers like the dawn of love  
On the weary way ;  
Where the ibex chant and call  
Over tempest's funeral ;  
Where the hornéd beast is shrill,  
And the eagle hath his will,  
And the shadows fall  
Sharp and black, till day is passed  
Over to the ocean vast ;  
Where the barren rocks resound  
Only to the rending roar  
Of the shattering streams that pour  
Rocks by ice eternal bound,  
Myriad cascades that crowned  
Once the far resounding throne  
Of the mountain spirits strong,  
All the treacherous souls that throng  
Desolate abodes of stone,  
Barren of all comely things,  
Given to the splendid kings,  
Gloomy state, and glamour dark,  
Swooping jewel-feathered wings,  
Eyes translucent with a spark  
Of the world of fire, that swings  
Gates of adamant below  
Lofty minarets of snow.  
Thence the towering flames arise,

Where the flashes white and wise  
Find their mortal foe.  
Let us thither, caring not  
Anything, or any more,  
Since the sorrow of our lot  
Craves to pass the abysmal door.  
Never more for us shall twine  
Rosy fingers on the vine.  
Never maiden lips shall cull  
Myriad blossoms beautiful;  
Never cheeks shall dimple over  
At the perfume of the clover.  
Never bosoms bright and round  
Shall be garlanded and bound  
With the chain of myrtle, wreathed  
By the fingers of the maid  
Each has chosen for a mate,  
When the west wind lately breathed  
Murmurs in the wanton glade  
Of the day that dawneth late  
In a maiden's horoscope,  
Dawning faith and fire and hope  
On the spring that only knew  
Flowers and butterflies and dew,  
Skies and seas and mountains blue,  
On the spring that wot not of  
Fruit and falling leaves and love.  
Never dew-dashed foreheads fair  
Shall salute the idle air.  
Never shall we wander deep  
Where the fronds of fern, asleep,  
Kiss her rosy feet that pass  
On the spangled summer grass,  
Half awake, and drowse again.  
Never more our feet shall stain  
Purple with the joyous grape,  
Whence there rose a fairy shape  
In the fume and must and juice,  
Singing lest our eyes escape  
All his tunic wried and loose  
With the feet that softly trod  
In the vat the fairy god.  
Never more our eyes shall swim,  
Looking for the love of him  
In the magic moon that bent  
Over maidens moon-content,  
When the summer woods were wet  
With our dewy songs, that set

Quivering all seas and snows,  
Stars and tender winds that fret  
Lily, lily, laughing rose,  
Sighing, sighing violet,  
Dusky pansy, swaying rush,  
And the stream that flows  
Singing, ringing softly: Hush!  
Listen to the bird that goes  
Wooing to the brown mate's bough;  
Listen to the breeze that blows  
Over cape and valley now  
At the silence of the noon,  
Or the slumber-hour  
Of the white delicious moon  
Like a lotus-flower!  
Let us sadly, slowly, go  
To the silence of the snow!

ADULAH [*embracing* JEPHTHAH].

Whose crystal fastnesses shall echo back  
The lamentations of these friends of mine,  
But not my tears. For I will fit myself  
By solitude and fasting and much prayer  
For this most holy ceremony, to be  
A perfect, pure, accepted sacrifice.  
Only this sorrow—O father, father, speak!

JEPHTHAH.

Go!

ADULAH.

Most unblamable, we come again.  
I would not weep with these; I dare not  
stay,  
Lest I weep louder than them all. Fare  
well,  
My father, O my father! I am passing  
Into the night. Remember me as drawn  
Into the night toward the golden dawn.<sup>1</sup>

[*Exeunt ADULAH and Maidens.*]

<sup>1</sup> The "Golden Dawn" meant at this time to Crowley all that "Christ" means to an Evangelical, and more. The symbol constantly recurs in this and many other poems, and always in the sense of a rescuing force.

## CHORUS.

Toward the mountains and the night  
 The fruitless flowers of Gilead go ;  
 Toward the hollows weird and white,  
 Toward the sorrow of the snow ;  
 To desolation black and blind  
 They move, and leave us death behind.

The Lord is great : the Lord is wise  
 Within His temple to foresee  
 With calm impenetrable eyes  
 The after glory that shall be ;  
 But we, of mortal bodies born,  
 Laugh lies consoling unto scorn.

The God of Israel is strong ;  
 His mighty arm hath wrought this day  
 A victory and a triumph-song—  
 And now He breathes upon His clay,  
 And we, who were as idols crowned,  
 Lie dust upon the empty ground.

She goes, our sorrow's sacrifice,  
 Our lamb, our firstling, frail and white,  
 With large sweet love-illumined eyes  
 Into the night, into the night.  
 The throne of night shall be withdrawn ;  
 So moveth she toward the dawn.

All peoples and all kings that move  
 By love and sacrifice inspired  
 In light and holiness and love,  
 And seek some end of God desired,  
 Pass, though they seem to sink in night,  
 To dawns more perdurably bright.

So priest and people join to praise  
 The secret wisdom of the Lord,  
 Awaiting the arisen rays  
 That smite through heaven as a sword ;  
 Remembering He hath surely sworn :  
 Toward the night, toward the dawn !

Behold the moon that fails above,  
 The stars that pale before the sun !  
 How far, those figures light as love  
 That laughing to the mountains run !  
 Behold the flames of hair that leap  
 Above her forehead mild and deep !

She turns to bless her people still :  
 So, passes to the golden gate  
 Where snow burns fragrant on the hill,  
 Where for her step those fountains wait  
 Of light and brilliance that shall rise  
 To greet her beauty lover-wise.

The silver west fades fast, the skies  
 Are blue and silver overhead ;  
 She stands upon the snow, her eyes  
 Fixed fast upon the fountain-head  
 Whence from Eternity is drawn  
 The awful glory of the dawn !

## ELEAZAR.

Let every man depart unto his house.

## CHORUS.

He hath made His face as a fire ; His wrath  
 as a sword ;  
 He hath smitten our soul's desire ; He is the  
 Lord.  
 He hath given and taken away, hath made  
 us and broken ;  
 He hath made the blue and the gray, the sea  
 for a token ;  
 He hath made to-day and to-morrow ; the  
 winter, the spring ;  
 He bringeth us joy out of sorrow ; Jehovah  
 is King.

[*Exeunt.* JEPHTHAH is left standing  
 with white set face. Presently tears  
 come into his eyes, and he advances,  
 and kneels at the altar.

# MYSTERIES:

## LYRICAL AND DRAMATIC.

1898.

### THE FIVE KISSES.<sup>1</sup>

#### I.

##### AFTER CONFESSION.

DAY startles the fawn from the avenues deep  
that look to the east in the heart of the  
wood :

Light touches the trees of the hill with its  
lips, and God is above them and sees  
they are good :

Night flings from her forehead the purple-  
black hood.

The thicket is sweet with the breath of the  
breeze made soft by the kisses of slum-  
bering maids ;

The nymph and the satyr, the fair and the  
faulty alike are the guests of these  
amorous shades ;

The hour of Love flickers and falters and  
fades.

Oh, listen, my love, to the song of the brook,  
its murmurs and cadences, trills and low  
chords ;

Hark to its silence, that prelude of wonder  
ringing at last like the clamour of swords  
That clash in the wrath of the warring  
of lords.

Listen, oh, listen ! the nightingale near us  
swoons a farewell to the blossoming brake ;

Listen, the thrush in the meadow is singing  
notes that move sinuous, lithe as a  
snake ;

The cushats are cooing, the world is awake.

<sup>1</sup> Crowley's biographer will note the astonishing coincidences of scene and incident between this poem and the events of 1903-4.

Only one hour since you whispered the story  
out of your heart to my tremulous ear ;  
Only one hour since the light of your eyes  
was the victor of violent sorrow and fear ;  
Your lips were so set to the lips of me here.

Surely the victory ripens to perfect conquest  
of everything set in our way.

We must be free as our hearts are, and gather  
strength for our limbs for the heat of  
the fray :

The battle is ours if you say me not nay.

Fly with me far, where the ocean is bounded  
white by the walls of the northernmost  
shore,

Where on a lone rocky island a castle laughs  
in its pride at the billows that roar,  
My home where our love may have peace  
evermore.

Yes, on one whisper the other is waiting  
patient to catch the low tone of delight.

Kiss me again for the amorous answer ; close  
your dear eyelids and think it is night,  
The hour of the even we fix for the flight.

#### II.

##### THE FLIGHT.

LIFT up thine eyes ! for night is shed around,  
As light profound,

And visible as snow on steeped hills,  
Where silence fills

The shaded hollows : night, a royal queen  
Most dimly seen

Through silken curtains that bedeck the bed.

Lift up thine head !

For night is here, a dragon, to devour

The slow sweet hour

Filled with all smoke of incense, and the  
praise

More loud than day's

That swings its barren censer in the sky

And asks to die

Because the sea will hear no hollow moan

Beyond its own,

Because the sea that kissed dead Sappho<sup>1</sup>  
sings

Of strange dark things—

Shapes of bright breasts that purple as the  
sun

Grows dark and dun,

Of pallid lips more haggard for the kiss

Of Salmacis,<sup>2</sup>

Of eager eyes that startle for the fear

Too dimly dear

Lest there come death, like passion, and  
fulfil

Their dreams of ill !

Oh ! lift thy forehead to the night's cool  
wind !

The meekest hind

That fears the noonday in her grove is bold

To seek the gold

So pale and perfect as the moon puts on :

The light is gone.

Hardly as yet one sees the crescent maid

Move, half afraid,

Into the swarthy forest of the air

And, breast made bare,

Gather her limbs about her for the chase

Through starry space,

And, while the lilies sway their heads, to  
bend

Her bow, to send

A swift white arrow at some recreant  
star.

The sea is far

Dropped in the hollows of the swooning  
land.

Oh ! hold my hand !

Lift up thy deep eyes to my face, and let

Our lips forget

The dumb dead hours before they met to-  
gether !

The snowbright weather

Calls us beyond the grassy downs, to be

Beside the sea,

The slowly-breathing ocean of the south.

Oh, make thy mouth

A rosy flame like that most perfect star

Whose kisses are

So red and ripe ! Oh, let thy limbs entwine

Like love with mine !

Oh, bend thy gracious body to my breast

To sleep, to rest !

But chiefly let thine eyes be set on me,

As when the sea

Lay like a mirror to reflect the shape

Of yonder cape

Where Sappho stood and touched the lips  
of death !

Thy subtle breath

Shall flow like incense in between our cheeks,

Where pleasure seeks

In vain a wiser happiness. And so

Our whispers low

Shall dim the utmost beauty of thy gaze

Through moveless days

And long nights equable with tranced  
pleasure :

So love at leisure

Shall make his model of our clinging looks,

And burn his books

To write a new sweet volume deeper much,

And frail to touch,

Being the mirror of a gossamer

Too soft and fair.

This is the hour when all the world is  
sleeping ;

The winds are keeping

A lulling music on the frosty sea.

The air is free,

<sup>1</sup> Sappho, the great lyric poet of Greece, plunged from a rock into the sea, according to later tradition.

<sup>2</sup> A stream into which a man plunged, and was united, as a Hermaphrodite, with its attendant nymph. The reference is connected with Sappho's loves. See her Ode to Aphrodite and Swinburne's *Anactoria* and *Hermaphroditus*.



As free as summer-time, to sound or cease :  
 God's utmost peace  
 Lies like a cloud upon the quiet land.  
 O little hand !  
 White hand with rose leaves shed about the  
 tips,  
 As if my lips  
 Had left their bloom upon it when they  
 kissed,  
 As if a mist  
 Of God's delicious dawn had overspread  
 Their face, and fled !  
 O wonderful fresh blossom of the wood !  
 O purpling blood !  
 O azure veins as clear as all the skies !  
 O longing eyes  
 That look upon me fondly to beget  
 Two faces, set  
 Either like flowers upon their laughing blue,  
 Where morning dew  
 Sparkles with all the passion of the dawn !  
 The happy lawn  
 Leads, by the stillest avenues, to groves  
 Made soft by loves ;  
 And all the nymphs have made a mossy dell  
 Hard by the well  
 Where even a Satyr might behold the grace  
 Of such a face  
 As his <sup>1</sup> who perished for his own delights,  
 So well requites  
 That witching fountain his desire that looks.  
 Two slow bright brooks  
 Encircle it with silver, and the moon  
 Strikes into tune  
 The ripples as they break. For here it was  
 Their steps did pass,  
 Dreamy Endymion's and Artemis',<sup>2</sup>  
 Who bent to kiss  
 Across the moss-grown rocks that build the  
 well :  
 And here the tell

<sup>1</sup> Narcissus, a beautiful youth, inaccessible to love. Echo, a nymph enamoured of him, died of neglect. To punish him, Nemesis caused him to behold his image in a pool ; he pined of love for the reflection, and was changed into the flower which still bears his name.

<sup>2</sup> The reader may consult Keats's poem of "Endymion."

Of one <sup>1</sup> beneath the hoary stone who hid  
 And watched unbid  
 When one most holy came across the glade,  
 Who saw a maid  
 So bright that mists were dim upon his eyes,  
 And yet he spies  
 So sweet a vision that his gentle breath  
 Sighed into death :  
 And others say that here the fairies bring  
 The fairy king,<sup>2</sup>  
 And crown him with a flower of eglantine,  
 And of the vine  
 Twist him a throne made perfect with wild  
 roses,  
 And gathered posies  
 From all the streams that wander through  
 the vale,  
 And crying, "Hail !  
 All hail, most beautiful of all our race !"  
 Cover his face  
 With blossoms gathered from a fairy tree  
 Like foam from sea,  
 So delicate that mortal eyes behold  
 Ephemeral gold  
 Flash, and not see a flower, but say the moon  
 Has shone too soon  
 Anxious to greet Endymion ; and this  
 Most dainty kiss  
 They cover him withal, and Dian sees  
 Through all the trees  
 No pink pale blossom of his tender lips.  
 The little ships  
 Of silver leaf and briar-bloom sail here,  
 No storm to fear,  
 Though butterflies be all their mariners.  
 The whitethroat stirs  
 The beech-leaves to awake the tiny breeze  
 That soothes the seas,  
 And yet gives breath to shake their fairy  
 sails ;  
 Young nightingales,  
 Far through the golden plumage of the night,  
 With strong delight

<sup>1</sup> A gentle sophistication of the story of Actaeon who beheld Artemis at the bath, and being changed into a stag, was torn to pieces by her hounds.

<sup>2</sup> From sophistication Crowley proceeds to pure invention.

Purple the evening with amazing song ;  
     The moonbeams throng  
 In shining clusters to the fairy throat,  
     Whose clear trills float  
 And dive and run about the crystal deep  
     As sweet as sleep.  
 Only, far love of this full heart of mine,  
     There lacks the wine  
 Our kisses might pour out for them ; they  
     wait,  
     And we are late ;  
 Only, my flower of all the world, the thrush  
     (You hear him ? Hush !)  
 Lingers, and sings not to his fullest yet :  
     Our love shall get  
 Such woodland welcome as none ever had  
     To make it glad.  
 Come, it is time, cling closer to my hand.  
     We understand.  
 We must go forth together, not to part.  
     O perfect heart !  
 O little heart that beats to mine, away  
     Before the day  
 Ring out the tocsin for our flight ! My ship  
     Is keen to dip  
 Her plunging forehead in the silvering sea.  
     To-morrow we  
 Shall be so far away, and then to-morrow  
     Shall shake off sorrow  
 And be to-morrow and not change for ever :  
     No dawn shall sever  
 The sleepy eyelids of the night, no eve  
     Shall fall and cleave  
 The blue deep eyes of day. Your hand, my  
     queen !  
     Look down and lean  
 Your whole weight on me, then leap out, as  
     light  
     As swallow's flight,  
 And race across the shadows of the moon,  
     And keep the tune  
 With ringing hoofs across the fiery way.  
     Your eyes betray  
 How eager is your heart, and yet--O dare  
     To fashion fair  
 A whole long life of love ! Leap high, laugh  
     low !  
     I love you--so !—

One kiss—and then to freedom ! See the  
     bay  
     So far away,  
 But not too far for love ! Ring out, sharp  
     hoof,  
     And put to proof  
 The skill of him that steeled thee ! Freedom !  
     Set  
     As never yet  
 Thy straining sides for freedom ! Gallant  
     mare !  
     The frosty air  
 Kindles the blood within us as we race.  
     O love ! Thy face  
 Flames with the passion of our happy speed !  
     The noble steed  
 Pashes the first gold limit of the sand.  
     Ah love, thy hand !  
 We win, no foot pursuing spans the brow !  
     Yes, kiss me now !

## III.

## THE SPRING AFTER.

NORTH, by the ice-belt, where the cliffs  
     appease  
 Innumerable clamour of sundering seas,  
 And garlands of ungatherable foam  
 Wild as the horses maddening toward home,  
 Where through the thunderous burden of the  
     thaw  
 Rings the sharp fury of the breaking flaw,  
 Where summer's hand is heavy on the snow,  
 And springtide bursts the insuperable floe,  
 North, by the limit of the ocean, stands  
 A castle, lord of those far footless lands  
 That are the wall of that most monstrous  
     world  
 About whose pillars Behemoth is curled,  
 About whose gates Leviathan is strong,  
 Whose secret terror sweetens not for song,  
 The hoarse loud roar of gulphs of raging  
     brine  
 That break in foam and fire on that divine  
 Cliff-base, is smothered in the misty air,  
 And no sound penetrates them, save a rare

Music of sombre motion, swaying slow.  
 The sky above is one dark indigo  
 Voiceless and deep, no light is hard within  
 To shame love's lips and rouse the silky skin  
 From its dull olive to a perfect white.  
 For scarce an hour the golden rim of light  
 Tinges the southward bergs ; for scarce an  
 hour  
 The sun puts forth his seasonable flower,  
 And only for a little while the wind  
 Wakes at his coming, and beats cold and  
 blind  
 On the wild sea that struggles to release  
 The hard grip from its throat, and lie at ease  
 Lapped in the eternal summer. But its  
 waves  
 Roam through the solitude of empty caves  
 In vain ; no faster wheels the moon above ;  
 And still reluctant fly the hours of love.  
 It is so peaceful in the castle : here  
 The night of winter never froze a tear  
 On my love's cheek or mine ; no sorrow  
 came  
 To track our vessel by its wake of flame  
 Wherein the dolphin bathed his shining  
 side ;  
 No smallest cloud between me and my bride  
 Came like a little mist ; one tender fear,  
 Too sweet to speak of, closed the dying year  
 With love more perfect, for its purple root  
 Might blossom outward to the snowy fruit  
 Whose bloom to-night lay sleeping on her  
 breast,  
 As if a touch might stir the sunny nest,  
 Break the spell's power, and bid the spirit  
 fly  
 Who had come near to dwell with us. But I  
 Bend through long hours above the dear twin  
 life,  
 Look from love's guerdon to the lover-wife,  
 And back again to that small face so sweet,  
 And downwards to the little rosy feet,  
 And see myself no longer in her eyes  
 So perfectly as here, where passion lies  
 Buried and re-arisen and complete.  
 O happy life too sweet, too perfect sweet,  
 O happy love too perfectly made one  
 Not to arouse the envy of the sun

Who sulks six months<sup>1</sup> for spite of it ! O  
 love,  
 Too pure and fond for those pale gods  
 above,  
 Too perfect for their iron rods to break,  
 Arise, awake, and die for death's own sake !  
 That one forgetfulness may take us three,  
 Still three, still one, to the Lethean sea ;  
 That all its waters may be sweet as those  
 We wandered by, sweet sisters of the rose,  
 That perfect night before we fled, we two  
 Who were so silent down that avenue  
 Grown golden with the moonlight, who  
 should be  
 No longer two, but one ; nor one, but three.  
 And now it is the spring ; the ice is breaking ;  
 The waters roar ; the winds their wings are  
 shaking  
 To sweep upon the northland ; we shall sail  
 Under the summer perfume of the gale  
 To some old valley where the altars steam  
 Before the gods, and where the maidens  
 dream  
 Their little lives away, and where the trees  
 Shake laughing tresses at the rising breeze,  
 And where the wells of water lie profound,  
 And not unfrequent is the silver sound  
 Of shepherds tuneful as the leaves are green,  
 Whose reedy music echoes, clear and clean,  
 From rocky palaces where gnomes delight  
 To sport all springtime, where the brooding  
 night  
 With cataract is musical, and thrushes  
 Throb their young love beside the stream  
 that rushes  
 Headlong to beat its foamheads into snow,  
 Where the sad swallow calls, and pale songs  
 flow  
 To match the music of the nightingale.  
 There, when the pulses of the summer fail,  
 The fiery flakes of autumn fall, and there  
 Some warm perfection of the lazy air  
 Swims through the purpling veins of lovers.  
 Hark !  
 A faint bird's note, as if a silver spark

<sup>1</sup> In Arctic latitudes the sun hardly rises at all from September to March, and is only visible in the south.

Struck from a diamond ; listen, wife, and  
 know  
 How perfectly I love to watch you so.  
 Wake, lover, wake, but stir not yet the  
 child :  
 Wake, and thy brow serene and low and  
 mild  
 Shall take my kisses, and my lips shall  
 seek  
 The pallid roses on thy perfect cheek,  
 And kiss them into poppies, and thy mouth  
 Shall lastly close to mine, as in the south  
 We see the sun close fast upon the sea ;  
 So, my own heart, thy mouth must close on  
 me.  
 Art thou awake? Those eyes of wondering  
 love,  
 Sweet as the dawn and softer than the  
 dove,  
 Seek no quick vision—yet they move to  
 me  
 And, slowly, to the child. How still are  
 we !  
 Yes, and a smile betokens that they wake  
 Or dream a waking dream for kisses' sake ;  
 Yes, I will touch thee, O my low sweet  
 brow !  
 My wife, thy lips to mine—yes, kiss me  
 now !

## IV.

## THE VOYAGE SOUTHWARD.

HOLY as heaven, the home  
 Of winds, the land of foam,  
 The palace of the waves, the house of rain,  
 Deeper than ocean, dark  
 As dawn before the lark  
 Flings his sharp song to skyward, and is fain  
 To light his lampless eyes  
 At the flower-folded skies  
 Where stars are hidden in the blue, to fill  
 His beak with star-dropt dew,  
 His little heart anew  
 With love and song to swell it to his will ;  
 Holy as heaven, the place  
 Before the golden face

Of God is very silent at the dawn.  
 The even keel is keen  
 To flash the waves between,  
 But no soft moving current is withdrawn :  
 We float upon the blue  
 Like sunlight specks in dew,  
 And like the moonlight on the lake we  
 lie :  
 The northern gates are past,  
 And, following fair and fast,  
 The north wind drove us under such a  
 sky,  
 Faint with the sun's desire,  
 And clad in fair attire  
 Of many driving cloudlets ; and we flew  
 Like swallows to the South.  
 The ocean's curving mouth  
 Smiled day by day and nights of starry  
 blue ;  
 Nights when the sea would shake  
 Like sunlight where the wake  
 Was wonderful with flakes of living things  
 That leapt for joy to feel  
 The cold exultant keel  
 Flash, and the white ship dip her woven  
 wings ;  
 Nights when the moon would hold  
 Her lamp of whitest gold  
 To see us on the poop together set  
 With one desire, to be  
 Alone upon the sea  
 And touch soft hands, and hold white bosoms  
 yet,  
 And see in silent eyes  
 More stars than all the skies  
 Together hold within their limits gray,  
 To watch the red lips move  
 For slow delight of love  
 Till the moon sigh and sink, and yield her  
 sway  
 Unto the eastern lord  
 That draws a sanguine sword  
 And starts up eager in the dawn, to see  
 Bright eyes grow dim for sleep,  
 And lazy bosoms keep  
 Their slumber perfect and their sorcery,  
 While dawning winds arise,  
 And fast the white ship flies

To those young groves of olive by the shore,  
 The spring-clad shore we seek  
 That slopes to yonder peak  
 Snow-clad, bright-gleaming, as the silver ore  
 Plucked<sup>1</sup> by pale fingers slow  
 In balmy Mexico,  
 A king on thunder throned, his diadem  
 The ruby rocks that flash  
 The sunlight like a lash  
 When sunlight touches, and sweeps over  
 them  
 A crown of light ! Behold !  
 The white seas touch the gold,  
 And flame like flowers of fire about the  
 prow.  
 It is the hour for sleep :—  
 Lulled by the moveless deep  
 To sleep, sweet wife, to sleep ! Yes, kiss  
 me now !

## V.

THE ULTIMATE VOYAGE.<sup>2</sup>

THE wandering waters move about the world,  
 And lap the sand, with quietest complaint  
 Borne on the wings of dying breezes up,  
 To where we make toward the wooded top  
 Of yonder menacing hill. The night is fallen  
 Starless and moonless, black beyond belief,  
 Tremendous, only just the ripple keeps  
 Our souls from perishing in the inane,  
 With music borrowed from the soul of God.  
 We twain go thither, knowing no desire  
 To lead us ; but some strong necessity  
 Urges, as lightning thunder, our slow steps  
 Upward. For on the pleasant meadow-land  
 That slopes to sunny bays, and limpid seas  
 (That breathe like maidens sleeping, for their  
 breast  
 Is silver with the sand that lies below,)  
 Where our storm-strengthened dragon rests  
 at last,

<sup>1</sup> Referring to the story of the accidental discovery of the mine of Potosi by a man who, plucking a plant, found its roots shining with silver.

<sup>2</sup> The Spiritual Journey towards the Supreme Knowledge which is life and bliss.

And by whose borders we have made a home,  
 More like a squirrel's bower than a house.  
 For in this blue Sicilian summertime  
 The trees arch tenderly for lovers' sleep,  
 And all the interwoven leaves are fine  
 To freshen us with dewdrops at the dawn,  
 Or let the summer shower sing through to us,  
 And welcome kisses of the silver rain  
 That raps and rustles in the solitude.  
 But in the night there came to us a cry :  
 "The mountains are your portion, and the  
 hills  
 Your temple, and you are chosen." Then I  
 woke  
 Pondering, and my lover woke and said :  
 "I heard a voice of one majestic  
 With waving beard, most ancient, beautiful,  
 Concealed and not concealed ;<sup>1</sup> and I awoke,  
 Feeling a strong compulsion on my soul  
 To go some whither." And the dreams were  
 one  
 (We somehow knew), and, looking such a  
 kiss  
 As lovers' eyes can interchange, our lips  
 Met in the mute agreement to obey.  
 So, girding on our raiment, as to pass  
 Some whither of long doubtful journeying,  
 We went forth blindly to the horrible  
 Damp darkness of the pines above. And  
 there  
 Strange beasts crossed path of ours, such  
 beasts as earth  
 Bears not, distorted, tortured, loathable,  
 Mouthing with hateful lips some recent blood,  
 Or snarling at our feet. But these attacked  
 No courage of our hearts, we faltered not,  
 And they fell back, snake's mouth and  
 leopard's throat,  
 Afraid. But others fawning came behind  
 With clumsy leapings as in friendliness,  
 Dogs with men's faces, and we beat them off  
 With scabbard, and the hideous path wound  
 on.  
 And these perplexed our goings, for no light  
 Gleamed through the bare pine-ruins lava-  
 struck,

<sup>1</sup> Macroprosopus.

Nor even the hellish fire of Etna's maw.  
But lucklessly we came upon a pool  
Dank, dark, and stagnant, evil to the touch,  
Oozing towards us, but sucked suddenly,  
Silently, horribly, by slow compulsion  
Into the slipping sand, and vanishing,  
Whereon we saw a little boat appear,  
And in it such a figure as we knew  
Was Death. But she, intolerant of delay,  
Hailed him. The vessel floated to our feet,  
And Death was not. She leapt within, and bent

Her own white shoulders to the thwart, and bade

Me steer, and keep stern watch with sword unsheathed

For fear of something that her soul had seen

Above. And thus upon the oily black  
Silent swift river we sailed out to reach  
Its source, no longer feeling as compelled,  
But led by some incomprehensible  
Passion. And here lewd fishes snapped at us,

And watersnakes writhed silently toward  
Our craft. But these I fought against, and smote

Head from foul body, to our further ill,  
For frightful jelly-monsters grew apace,  
And all the water grew one slimy mass  
Of crawling tentacles. My sword was swift  
That slashed and slew them, chiefly to protect  
The toiling woman, and assure our path  
Through this foul hell. And now the very air

Is thick with cold wet horrors. With my sword

Trenchant, that tore their scaly essences—  
Like Lucian's sailor writhing in the clutch  
Of those witch-vines—I slashed about like light,

And noises horrible of death devoured  
The hateful suction of their clinging arms  
And wash of slipping bellies. Presently  
Sense failed, and—Nothing!

By-and-by we woke

In a most beautiful canoe of pearl  
Lucent on lucent water, in a sun

VOL. I.

That was the heart of spring. But the green land

Seemed distant, with a sense of aery height ;  
As if it were below us far, that seemed  
Around. And as we gazed the water grew  
Ethereal, thin, most delicately hued,  
Misty, as if its substance were dissolved  
In some more subtle element. We heard  
"O passers over water, do ye dare  
To tread the deadlier kingdoms of the air?"  
Whereat I cried : Arise ! And then the pearl  
Budded with nautilus-wings, and upward now  
Soared. And our souls began to know the death

That was about to take us. All our veins  
Boiled with tumultuous and bursting blood ;  
Our flesh broke bounds, and all our bones  
grew fierce,

As if some poison ate us up. And lo !  
The air is peopled with a devil-tribe  
Born of our own selves. These, grown furious

At dispossession by the subtle air,  
Contend with us, who know the agony  
Of half life drawn out lingering, who groan  
Eaten as if by worms, who dash ourselves  
Vainly against the ethereal essences  
That make our boat, who vainly strive to cast

Our stricken bodies over the pale edge  
And drop and end it all. No nerve obeys ;  
But in the torn web of our brains is born  
The knowledge that release is higher yet.  
So, lightened of the devils that possessed  
In myriad hideousness our earthier lives,  
With one swift impulse, we ourselves shake off

The clinging fiends, and shaking even the boat

As dust beneath our feet, leap up and run  
Upward, and flash, and suddenly sigh back  
Happy, and rest with limbs entwined at last  
On pale blue air, the empyreal floor,  
As on a bank of flowers in the old days  
Before this journey. So I think we slept.  
But now, awaking, suddenly we feel  
A sound as if within us, and without,  
So penetrating and so self-inspired

G

Sounded the voice we knew as God's. The words

Were not a question any more, but said :  
 "The last and greatest is within you now."  
 Then fire too subtle and omniscient  
 Devoured our substance, and we moved again  
 Not down, not up, but inwards mystically  
 Involving self in self, and light in light.  
 And this was not a pain, but peaceable  
 Like young-eyed love, reviving ; it consumed  
 And consecrated and made savour sweet  
 To our changed senses. And the dual self  
 Of love grew less distinct and I began  
 To feel her heart in mine, her lips in mine. . . .

Then mistier grew the sense of God without,  
 And God was I, and nothing might exist,  
 Subside, or be at all, outside of Me,  
 Myself Existence of Existences.

We had passed unknowing to the woody crown

Of the little hill. There was a secret Vault.  
 We entered. All without the walls appeared  
 As fire, and all within as icy light ;  
 The altar was of gold, and on it burnt  
 Some ancient perfume. Then I saw myself  
 And her together, as a priest, whose robe  
 Was white and frail, and covered with a cope  
 Of scarlet bound with gold : upon the head  
 A golden crown, wherein a diamond shone ;  
 Within which diamond we beheld our self  
 The higher priest, not clothed, but clothed upon

With the white brilliance of high nakedness  
 As with a garment.<sup>1</sup> Then of our self there came

A voice : "Ye have attained to That which Is ;

Kiss, and the vision is fulfilled." And so  
 Our bodies met, and, meeting, did not touch  
 But interpenetrated in the kiss.

This writing is engraved on lamina  
 Of silver, found by me, the trusted friend

<sup>1</sup> See the description of the robes and crown of the Magus in the "Book of the Sacred Magic of Abramelin the Mage."

And loving servant of my lady and lord,  
 In that abandoned Vault, of late destroyed  
 By Etna's fury. Nothing else remained  
 (Save in the ante-room the sword we knew  
 So often flashing at the column-head)  
 Within. I think my lord has written this.  
 Now for the child, whose rearing is my care,  
 And in whose life is left my single hope,  
 This writing shall conclude the book of song  
 His father made in worship and true love  
 Of his fair lady, and these songs shall be  
 His hope, and his tradition, and his pride.  
 Thus have I written for the sake of truth,  
 And for his sake who bears his father's sword—  
 I pray God under my fond guardianship  
 As worthily. Thus far, and so—the end.

## THE HONOURABLE ADULTERERS

### I.

I LOOKED beneath her eyelids, where her eyes  
 Like stars were deep, and dim like summer skies ;  
 I looked beneath their lashes ; and behold !  
 My own thought mirrored in their maiden gold.  
 Shame drew to them to cloud their light with lies,  
 And shrank back shamed ; but Love waxed bright and bold.

The devilish circle of the fiery ring<sup>1</sup>  
 Became one moment like a little thing,  
 And Truth and God were near us to withdraw  
 The veil of Love's unalterable law.  
 We feared no fury of the jealous King,  
 But, lest in honour love should find a flaw.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the wedding ring.

Only our looks and trembling lips we dread,  
 And the dear nimbus of a lover's head,  
 The dreamy splendour and the dim-delight  
 That feels the fragrance fallen from the  
 night,  
 When soul to soul is locked, and eyes are wed,  
 And lips not touched kiss secretly by sight.

These things we fear, and move as in a mist  
 One from the other, and we had not kissed.  
 Only the perfume of her lips and hair  
 Love's angel wafted slowly to me there,  
 And as I went like death away I wist  
 Its savour faded, nor my soul aware.

I turned and went away, away, away,  
 Out of the night that was to me the day,  
 And rode to meet the sun to hide in light  
 The sorrow of the day that was the night.  
 So I rode slowly in the morning gray,  
 And all the meadows with the frost were  
 white.

And lo ! between the mountains there arose  
 The winter sun ; and all the forest glows,  
 And the frost burns like fire before my  
 eyes,  
 While the white breeze awoke with slum-  
 berous sighs  
 And stirred the branches of the pine ; it  
 knows,  
 It surely knows how weary are the wise !

Even my horse my sorrow understands,  
 Would turn and bear me to those western  
 lands ;  
 In love would turn me back ; in love would  
 bring  
 My thirsty lips to the one perfect spring—  
 My iron soul upon my trembling hands  
 Had its harsh will ; my bitterness was king.

So verily long time I rode afar.  
 My course was lighted by some gloomy star  
 That loxed evil, that I would not shun,  
 But rather welcome, as the storm the sun,  
 Lowering and red, a hurtful avatar,  
 Whose fatal forehead like itself is dun

It was no wonder when the second day  
 Showed me a city on the desert way,  
 Whose brazen gates were open, where  
 within  
 I saw a statue for a sign of sin,  
 And saw the people come to it and pray,  
 Before its mouth set open for a gin.

And seeing me, a clamour rose among  
 Their dwarfish crowds, whose barbarous  
 harsh tongue  
 Grated, a hateful sound ; they plucked me  
 down,  
 And mocked me through the highways of  
 the town,  
 And brought me where they sang to censers  
 swung  
 A grotesque hymn before her body brown.

For Sin was like a woman, and her feet  
 Shone, and her face was like the windy  
 wheat ;  
 Her eyes were keen and horrible and  
 cold,  
 Her bronze loins girdled with the sacred  
 gold ;  
 Her lips were large, and from afar how  
 sweet !  
 How fierce and purple for a kiss to hold !

But somehow blood was black upon them ;  
 blood  
 In stains and clots and splashes ; and the  
 mud  
 Trampled around her by the souls that  
 knelt,  
 Worshipping where her false lewd body  
 dwelt,  
 Was dark and hateful ; and a sleepy flood  
 Trickled therefrom as magic gums that  
 melt.

I had no care that hour for anything :  
 Not for my love, not for myself ; I cling  
 Desperate to despair, as some to hope,  
 Unheeding Saturn in their horoscope ;  
 But I, despair is lord of me and king ;  
 But I, my thoughts tend ever to the rope.



But I, unknighly, recreant, a coward,  
Dare not release my soul from fate untoward  
By such a craven's cunning. Nay, my  
soul  
Must move unflinching to what bitter  
goal  
The angry gods design—if gods be froward  
I am a man, nor fear to drain the bowl.

Now some old devil, dead no doubt and  
damned,  
But living in her life, had wisely crammed  
Her fierce bronze throat with such a foul  
device  
As made her belly yearn for sacrifice.  
She leered like love on me, and smiled, and  
shammed,  
And did not pity for all her breast of  
spice.

They thrust me in her hateful jaws, and I  
Even then resisted not, so fain to die  
Was my desire, so weary of the fight  
With my own love, so willing to be  
quite  
Sure of my strength by death ; and eagerly  
Almost I crossed the barrier keen and  
white.

When lo ! a miracle ! Her carven hand  
Is lifted, and the little space is spanned,  
And I am plucked from out her maw, and  
set  
Down on the pedestal, whose polished  
jet  
Shone like a mirror out of hell—I stand  
Free, where the blood of other men is  
wet.

So slowly, while the mob stood back, I  
went  
Out of the city, with no life content,  
And certain I should meet no death at  
least.  
Soon, riding ever to the stubborn east,  
I came upon a shore whose ocean bent  
In one long curve, where folk were making  
feast.

So with no heart to feast, I joined the  
mirth,  
Mingled the dances that delight the earth,  
And laughing looked in every face of guile.  
Quick was my glance and subtle was my  
smile ;  
Ten thousand little loves were brought to  
birth,  
Ten thousand loves that laughed a little  
while.

No ; for one woman did not laugh, too  
wise !  
But came so close, and looked within my  
eyes  
So deeply that I saw not anything.  
Only her eyes grew, as a purple ring  
Shielding the sun. They grew ; they uttered  
lies—  
They fascinate and cleave to me and cling.

Then in their uttermost profound I saw  
The veil of Love's unalterable law  
Lifted, and in the shadow far behind  
Dim and divine, within the shadow blind  
My own love's face most amorously draw  
Out of the deep toward my cloudy mind.

O suddenly I felt a kiss enclose  
My whole live body, as a rich red rose  
Folding its sweetness round the honey-bee !  
I felt a perfect soul embracing me,  
And in my spirit like a river flows  
A passion like the passion of the sea.

## II.

He did not kiss me with his mouth ; his eyes  
Kissed mine, and mine kissed back ; it was  
not wise,  
But yet he had the strength to leave me ; so  
I was so glad he loved enough to go.  
My arms could never have released his neck ;  
He saved our honour from a single speck.  
And so he went away ; and fate inwove  
The bitterest of treason for our love.

For scarce two days when sickness took the  
King,  
And death dissolved the violence of the ring.  
I ruled alone ; I left my palace gate  
To see if Love should have the laugh at  
Fat .

And so I violated Death, and died ;  
But in the other land my spirit cried  
For incarnation ; conquering I came  
Within my soulless body as a flame.

Endowing which with sacred power I sought  
A little while, as thought that seeks for  
thought.

I found his changeless love endure as mine,  
His passion curl around me as a vine.

So clinging fibres of desire control  
My perfect body, and my perfect soul  
Shot flakes of light toward him. So my eyes,  
Seeking his face, were made divinely wise.

So, solemn, silent, 'mid a merry folk  
I bound him by my forehead's silver yoke,  
And grew immense about him and within,  
And so possessed him wholly, without sin.

For I had crossed the barrier and knew  
There was no sin. His lips reluctant grew  
Ardent at last as recognising me,  
And love's wild tempest sweeps upon his sea.

And I? I knew not anything, but know  
We are still silent, and united so,  
And all our being spells one vast To Be,  
A passion like the passion of the sea.

### THE LEGEND OF BEN LEDI.<sup>1</sup>

ON his couch Imperial Alpin<sup>2</sup>  
In majestic grandeur lay,  
Dying with the sun that faded  
O'er the plain of granite gray.

<sup>1</sup> The " Hill of God."

<sup>2</sup> The first King of all Scotland.

Snowy white his beard descended,  
Flecked with foeman's crimson gore,  
And he rose and grasped his broadsword,  
And he prayed to mighty Thor :

" God of thunder, god of battle,  
God of pillage and of war,  
Hear the King of Scotland dying  
On the Leny's thundrous shore !

" Thrice three hundred have I smitten  
With my single arm this day ;  
Now of life my soul is weary,  
I am old, I pass away.

" Grant me this, immortal monarch,  
Such a tomb as ne'er before,  
Such a tomb as never after  
Monarch thought or monarch saw."

Then he called his sons around him,  
And he spake again and cried :

" Seven times a clansman's bowshot  
Lay me from the Leny's side.

" Where the plain to westward sinketh,  
Lay me in my tartan plaid,  
All uncovered to the tempest,  
In my hand my trusty blade."

Hardly had he spake the order,  
When his spirit passed away ;  
And his sons their heads uncovered  
As they bore him o'er the brae.

Seven times did Phail McAlpine  
Bend his mighty bow of yew ;  
Seven times with lightning swiftness  
West the winged arrow flew.

Seven times a clansman's bowshot  
From the Leny's western shore,  
Laid they him where on to Achray  
Spread the plain of Ian Vohr.

Hard by Teith's tumultuous waters  
Camped his sons throughout the night,  
Till the rosy blush of morning  
Showed a vast majestic sight

Where of late the plain extended  
 Rose a mighty mass of stone,  
 Pierced the clouds, and sprang unmeasured  
 In magnificence—alone !

There the clansmen stood and wondered,  
 As the rock, supremely dire,  
 Split and trembled, cracked and thundered,  
 Lit with living flecks of fire.

Spake the chief : “ My trusty clansmen,  
 This is not the day of doom ;  
 This is honour to the mighty ;  
 Clansmen, this is Alpin’s tomb.”

NYMPFIELD RECTORY,  
*December 1893.*

### A DESCENT OF THE MOENCH.<sup>1</sup> JULY 14, 1896.

AN island of the mist. White companies  
 Of clouds thronged wondrously against the  
 hills,  
 And in the east a darkening of the winds  
 That held awhile their breath for very rage,  
 Too wild for aught but vaporous quivering  
 Of melting fleeces, while the sudden sun  
 Fled to his home. Afar the Matterhorn  
 Reared a gaunt pinnacle athwart the bank,  
 Where towered behind it one vast pillar of  
 cloud  
 To thrice its height. Behold the ice-clad  
 dome  
 On which we stood, all weary of the way,  
 And marked the east awaken into scorn,  
 And rush upon us. Then we set our teeth  
 To force a dangerous passage, and essayed  
 The steep slope not in vain. We pushed our  
 way  
 Slowly and careworn down the icy ridge,  
 Hewing with ponderous strokes the riven ice  
 In little flakes and chips, and now again  
 Encountered strange and fearsome sentinels,

<sup>1</sup> The first guideless traverse of this mountain,  
 one of the peaks of the Bernese Oberland.

Gray pinnacles of lightning-riven rock  
 Fashioned of fire and night. We clomb  
 adown  
 Fantastic cliffs of gnarled stone, and saw  
 The vivid lightning flare in purple robes  
 Of flame along the ridge, and even heard  
 Its terrible crackle, 'mid the sullen roar  
 Of answering thunder. Now the driven hail  
 Beat on our faces, while we strove to fling  
 Aloft the axe of forged steel, encased  
 In glittering ice, and smite unceasingly  
 On the unyielding slope of ice, as black  
 As those most imminent ghosts of Satan’s  
 frown  
 That shut us out from heaven, while the  
 snow  
 Froze on our cheeks. Thus then we gained  
 the field  
 Where precipice and overwhelming rock,  
 Avalanche, crag, leap through the dazzled air  
 To pile their mass in one Lethean plain  
 Of undulations of rolled billowy snow  
 Rent, scamed, and scarred with wound on  
 jagged wound,  
 Blue-rushing to the vague expanse below  
 Of the unknown secrecies of mountain song.  
 Dragging behind us beautiful weary limbs,  
 We turned snow-blinded eyes towards the  
 pass<sup>1</sup>  
 That shot a jasper wall above the mist  
 Into the lightning-kindled firmament,  
 Behind whose battlements a shelter<sup>2</sup> lay,  
 Rude-built of pine, whose parents in the  
 storm  
 Of some vast avalanche were swept away  
 Into the valley. Thither we hasted on,  
 And there, as night stretched out a broken  
 wing  
 Torn by the thunder and the bitter strife  
 Of warring flames and tempest’s wrath, we  
 came  
 And flung ourselves within, and laid us down  
 At last to sleep ; and Sleep, a veined shape  
 Of naked stateliness, came down to us,  
 And tenderly stooped down, and kissed our  
 brows.

<sup>1</sup> The Mönchjoch.

<sup>2</sup> The Berglihütte.

## IN A CORNFIELD.

O VOICE of sightless magic  
 Clear through day's crystal sky,  
 Blithe, contemplative, tragic,  
 As men may laugh or sigh ;  
 As men may love or sorrow,  
 Their moods thy music borrow  
 To bid them live or die.  
 So sweet, so sad, so lonely,  
 In silent noontide only  
 Thy song-wings float and lie  
 On cloud-foam scarred and riven,  
 By God's red lightnings shriven,  
 And quiet hours are given  
 To him that lingers nigh.

Fain would I linger near thee  
 Amid the poppies red,  
 Forget this world, and hear thee  
 As one among the dead ;  
 Amid the daffadillies,  
 Red tulips and white lilies,  
 Where daisies' tears are shed ;  
 Where larkspur and cornflower  
 Are blue with sunlight's hour,  
 And all the earth is spread  
 As in a dream before me ;  
 While steals divinely o'er me  
 Love's scented spring to draw me  
 From moods of dreamy dread.

O wingèd passion ! traveller  
 Too near to God to see !  
 O lyrical unraveller  
 Of knotted life to me !  
 O song ! O shining river  
 Of thought and sound ! O giver  
 Of goodly words of glee !  
 Like to a star that singeth,  
 A flower that incense bringeth,  
 A love-song of the free !  
 Oh ! let me sing thy glories  
 While spring winds whisper stories  
 Of winter past, whose shore is  
 Beyond a shoreless sea.

Sing on, thou lyric lover !  
 Sing on, and thrill me long  
 With such delights as cover  
 The days and deeds of wrong !  
 Live lyre of songs immortal  
 That pierce Heaven's fiery portal  
 With shafts of splendour strong,  
 Winged with thought's sharpest fires,  
 Arrowed with soul's desires  
 And sped from thunder's thong ;  
 Heaven's gates rock, rage, and quiver,  
 Earth's walls gape wide and shiver,  
 While Freedom doth deliver  
 Men's spirits with thy song.

Ah, chainless, distant, fleeting,  
 To lands that know no sea,  
 Where ocean's stormy greeting  
 Fills no man's heart with glee ;  
 Where lovers die or sever, .  
 And death destroys for ever,  
 And God bears slavery :—  
 Fly thither, so thou leave us  
 That no man's hand may reave us  
 Of this—that we are free.  
 Free all men that may heed thee,  
 On freemen's praises feed thee,  
 Who chorus full, " God speed thee,  
 Live lyre of Liberty !"

## DREAMS.

WHAT words are these that shudder through  
 my sleep,  
 Changing from silver into crimson flakes,  
 And molten into gold  
 Like the pale opal through whose gray may  
 sweep  
 A scarlet flame, like eyes of crested snakes,  
 Keen, furious, and too cold.

What words are these ? The pall of slumber  
 lifts ;  
 The veil of finiteness withdraws. The  
 night  
 Is heavier, life burns low :

Yet to the quivering brain three goodly gifts  
The cruelty of Pluto and his might  
In the abyss bestow:

Change, foresight, fear. The pageant whirls  
and boils;  
Restricted not by space and time, my dream  
Foresees the doom of Fate;  
My spirit wrestles in the Dream-King's toils  
Always in vain, and Hope's forerunners gleam  
Always one step too late.

Not as when sunlight strikes the counterpane;  
Half wakening, sleep rolls back her iron wave,  
And dawn brings blithesomeness;  
Not as when opiates lull the tortured brain  
And sprinkle lotus on the drowsy grave  
Of earth's old bitterness;

But as when consciousness half rouses up  
And hurls back all the gibbering harpy crowd;  
And sleep's draught deepeneth,  
And all the furies of hell's belly sup  
In the brain's palaces, and chant aloud  
Songs that foretaste of Death.

Maddened, the brain breaks from beneath the goad,  
Flings off again the foe, and from its hell  
Brings for a moment peace,  
Till weariness and her infernal load  
Of phantom memory-shapes return to quell  
The shaken fortresses.

Till nature reassert her empery,  
And the full tide of wakefulness at last  
Foam on the shore of sleep  
To beat the white cliffs of reality  
In vain, because their windy strength is past,  
And only memories weep.

Why is the Finite real? And that world  
So larger, so more beautiful and fleet,  
So free, so exquisite,  
The world of dreams and shadows, not  
impearled  
With solitary shaft of Truth? Too sweet,  
O children of the Night,

Are your wide realms for our philosophers,  
Who must in hard gray balance-shackles bind  
The essence of all thought:  
No sorrier sexton in a grave inters  
The nobler children of a poet's mind  
Of wine and gold well wrought.

By the poor sense of touch they judge that this  
Or that is real or not. Have they divined  
This simplest spirit-bond,  
The joy of some bad woman's deadly kiss;  
The thought-flash that well tunes a lover's mind  
Seas and gray gulfs beyond?

So that which is impalpable to touch,  
They judge by touch; the viewless they decide  
By sight; their logic fails,  
Their jarring jargon jingles—even such  
An empty brazen pot—wise men deride  
The clouds that mimic whales.

My world shall be my dreams. Religion there  
And duty may disturb me not at all;  
Nor doubts, nor fear of death.  
I straddle on no haggard ghostly mare;  
Yea, through my God, I have leapt o'er a wall!  
(As poet David saith.)

The wall that ever girds Earth's thought with brass  
Is all a silver path my feet beneath,  
And o'er its level sword

Of sea-reflecting white flowers and fresh  
grass

I walk. Man's darkness is a leathern  
sheath,  
Myself the sun-bright sword !

I have no fear, nor doubt, nor sorrow now,  
For I give Self to God—I give my best  
Of soul and blood and brain

To my poor Art—there comes to me some-  
how

This fact : Man's work is God made mani-  
fest ;

Life is all Peace again.

And Dreams are beyond life. Their wider  
scope,

Limitless Empire o'er the world of thought,  
Help my desires to press

Beyond all stars toward God and Heaven  
and Hope ;

And in the world-amazing chase is wrought  
Somehow—all Happiness.

### THE TRIUMPH OF MAN.

BEFORE the darkness, earlier than being,  
When yet thought was not, shapeless and  
unseeing,

Made misbegotten of deity on death,  
There brooded on the waters the strange  
breath

Of an incarnate hatred. Darkness fell  
And chaos, from prodigious gulphs of hell.  
Life, that rejoiced to travail with a man,  
Looked where the cohorts of destruction ran,  
Saw darkness visible, and was afraid,  
Seeing. There grew like Death a monster  
shade,

Blind as the coffin, as the covering sod  
Damp, as the corpse obscene, the Christian  
God.

So to the agony dirges of despair  
Man cleft the womb, and shook the icy air  
With bitter cries for light and life and love.  
But these, begotten of the world above,

Withdrew their glory, and the iron world  
Rolled on its cruel way, and passion furled  
Its pure wings, and abased itself, and bore  
Fetters impure, and stooped, and was no  
more.

But resurrection's ghastly power grew strong,  
And Lust was born, adulterous with Wrong,  
The Child of Lies ; so man was blinded still,  
Garnered the harvest of abortive ill,  
For wheat reaped thistles, and for worship  
wrought

A fouler idol of his meanest thought :

A monster, vengeful, cruel, traitor, slave,  
Lord of disease and father of the grave,  
A treacherous bully, feeble as malign,  
Intolerable, inhuman, undivine,  
With spite close girded and with hatred shod,  
A snarling cur, the Christian's Christless God.  
Out ! misbegotten monster ! with thy brood,  
The obscene offspring of thy pigrity,  
Incestuous wedlock with the Pharisees

That hail the Christ a son of thee ! Our  
knees

Bend not before thee, and our earth-bowed  
brows

Shake off their worship, and reject thy  
spouse,

The harlot of the world ! For, proud and  
free,

We stand beyond thy hatred, even we :

We broken in spirit beneath bitter years,  
Branded with the burnt-offering of tears,  
Spit out upon the lie, and in thy face  
Cast back the slimy falsehood ; to your place,  
Ye Gadarean swine, too foul to fling  
Into the waters that abound and spring !

Back, to your mother filth ! With hope, and  
youth,

Love, light, and power, and mastery of truth  
Armed, we reject you ; the bright scourge we  
ply,

Your howling spirits stumble to your sty :

The worm that was your lie—our heel its  
head

Bruises, that bruised us once ; the snake is  
dead.

Who of mankind that honours man discerns  
That man of all men, whose high spirit burns,

Crowned over life, and conqueror of death,  
The godhood that was Christ of Nazareth—  
Who of all men, that will not gird his brand  
And purge from priestcraft the uxorious land?  
Christ, who lived, died, and lived, that man  
might be

Tameless and tranquil as the summer sea,  
That laughs with love of the broad skies of  
noon,

And dreams of lazy kissings of the moon,  
But listens for the summons of the wind,  
Shakes its white mane, and hurls its fury  
blind

Against oppression, gathers its steep side,  
Rears as a springing tiger, flings its tide  
Tremendous on the barriers, smites the sand,  
And gluts its hunger on the breaking land;  
Engulphing waters fall and overwhelm:—  
Christ, who stood dauntless at the shaken  
helm

On Galilee, who quelled the wrath of God,  
And rose triumphant over faith, and trod  
With calm victorious feet the icy way  
When springtide burgeoned, and the rosy  
day

Leapt from beneath the splendours of the  
snow:—

Christ, ultimate master of man's hateful foe,  
And lord of his own soul and fate, strikes  
still

From man's own heaven, against the lord of  
ill;

Stage thunders mock the once terrific nod  
That spoke the fury of the Christian God,  
Whose slaves deny, too cowardly to abjure,  
Their desecrated Moloch. The impure  
Godhead is powerless, even on the slave,  
Who once could scar the forehead of the  
brave,

Break love's heart pitiful, and reach the  
strong

Through stricken children, and a mother's  
wrong.

Day after darkness, life beyond the tomb!  
Manhood reluctant from religion's womb  
Leaps, and sweet laughter flash for freedom's  
birth

That thrills the old bosom of maternal earth.

The dawn has broken; yet the impure fierce  
fire

Kindles the grievous furnace of desire  
Still for the harpy brood of king and priest,  
Slave, harlot, coward, that make human feast  
Before the desecrated god, in hells  
Of darkness, where the mitred vampire  
dwells,

Where still death reigns, and God and priests  
are fed,

Man's blood for wine, man's flesh for meat  
and bread,

The lands of murder, of the obscene things  
That snarl at freedom, broken by her wings,  
That prop the abomination, cringe and smile,  
Caressing the dead fetich, that defile  
With hideous sacraments the happy land.  
Destruction claims its own; the hero's hand  
Grips the snake's throat; yea, on its head  
is set

The heel that crushes it, the serpent wet  
With that foul blood, from human vitals  
drained,

From tears of broken women, and sweat  
stained

From torturers' cloths; the sickly tide is  
poured,

And all the earth is blasted; the green  
sward

Burns where it touches, and the barren sod  
Rejects the poison of the blood of God.

Yet, through the foam of waters that enclose  
Their sweet salt bosoms, through the summer  
rose,

Through flowers of fatal fire, through fields  
of air

That summer squanders, ere the bright moon  
bare

Her maiden bosom, through the kissing gold  
Where lovers' lips are molten, and breasts  
hold

Their sister bodies, and deep eyes are wed,  
And fire of fire enflowers the sacred head  
Of mingling passion, through the silent sleep  
Where love sobs out its life, and new loves  
leap

To being, through the dawn of all new things,  
There burns an angel whose amazing wings

Wave in the sunbright air, whose lips of  
flame

Chant the almighty music of One Name  
Whose perfume fills the silent atmosphere,  
Whose passionate melodies caress the ear ;  
An angel, strong and eloquent, aloud  
Cries to the earth to lift the final shroud,  
And, having burst Faith's coffin, to lay by  
The winding-sheet of Infidelity,  
And rise up naked, as a god, to hear  
This message from the reawakened sphere ;  
Words with love clothed, with life immortal  
shod :—

"Mankind is made a little part of God."<sup>1</sup>  
Till the response, full chorus of the earth,  
Flash through the splendid portals of re-  
birth,  
Completing Truth in its amazing span :—  
"Godhead is made the Spirit that is Man."  
To whose white mountains, and their arduous  
ways,  
Turn we our purpose, till the faith that  
slays  
Yield up its place to faith that gives us  
life,  
The faith to conquer in the higher strife ;  
Our single purpose, and sublime intent,  
With their spilt blood to seal our sacra-  
ment,  
Who stand among the martyrs of the  
Light ;

Our single purpose, by incarnate might  
Begotten after travail unto death,  
To live within the light that quickeneth ;  
To tread base thoughts as our high thoughts  
have trod,

Deep in the dust, the carrion that was God ;  
Conquer our hatreds as the dawn of love  
Conquered that fiend whose ruinous throne  
above

Broke lofty spirits once, now falls with Fate,  
At last through his own violence violate ;

<sup>1</sup> i.e. the idea of God, dissociated from the legends of priests, and assimilated to the impersonal Parabrahma of the Hindu. This dual use of the word is common throughout Crowley : the context is everywhere sufficient to decide. In the play "Jephthah," however, conventional ideas are followed.

To live in life, breathe freedom with each  
breath,

As God breathed tyranny and died in  
death ;

Secure the sacred fastness of the soul,  
Uniting self to the absolute, the whole,  
The universal marriage of mankind,  
Free, perfect, broken from the chains that  
bind,

Force infinite, love pure, desire untold,  
And mutual raptures of the age of gold,  
The child of freedom ! So the moulder,  
man,

Shakes his grim shoulders, and the shadows  
wan

Fall to forgetfulness ; so life revives  
And new sweet loves beget diviner lives,  
And Freedom stands, re-risen from the  
rod,

A goodlier godhead than the broken God ;  
Uniting all the universe in this

Music more musical than breezes' kiss,  
A song more potent than the sullen sea,  
The triumph of the freedom of the free ;  
One stronger song than thrilled the rapturous  
birth

Of stars and planets and the mother, earth ;  
As lovers, calling lovers when they die,  
Strangle death's torture in love's agony ;  
As waters, shaken by the storm, that roar,  
Sea unto sea ; as stars that burn before  
The blackness ; as the mighty cry of swords  
Raging through battle, for its stronger chords ;  
And for its low entrancing music, made  
As waters lambent in the listening glade ;  
As Sappho's yearning to the amorous sea ;  
As Man's Prometheus, in captivity  
Master and freeman ; as the holy tune  
All birds, all lovers, whisper to the moon.  
So, passionate and pure, the strong chant  
rolls,

Queen of the mystic unity of souls ;  
So from eternity its glory springs

King of the magical brotherhood of kings ;  
The absolute crown and kingdom of desire,  
Earth's virgin chaplet, molten in the fire,  
Sealed in the sea, betokened by the wind :  
"There is one God, the Spirit of Mankind !"



THE DREAMING. DEATH.<sup>1</sup>

MY beauty in thy deep pure love  
 Anchors its homage far above  
 All lights of heaven. The stars awake ;  
 The very stars bend down to take  
 From its fresh fragrance for the sake  
 Of their own cloud-compelling peace.  
 On earth there lies a silver fleece  
 Of new-fallen snow, secure from sun,  
 In alleys, leafy every one  
 This year already with the spring.  
 The breeze blows freshly, thrushes sing,  
 And all the woods are burgeoning  
 With quick new buds ; across the snow  
 The scent of violets to and fro  
 Wafts at the hour of dawn. Alone  
 I wait, a figure turned to stone  
 (Or salt for pain). A week ago  
 Thine arms embraced me ; now I know  
 Far off they clasp the empty air :  
 Thy lips seek home, and in despair  
 Lament aloud over the frosted moor.  
 Sad am I, sad, albeit sure  
 There is no change of God above  
 And no abatement of our love.  
 For still, though thou be gone, I see  
 In the glad mirror secretly  
 That I am beautiful in thee.  
 Thy love irradiates my eyes,  
 Tints my skin gold ; its melodies  
 Of music run over my face ;  
 Smiles envy kisses in the race  
 To bathe beneath my eyelids. Light  
 Clothes me and circles with the might  
 Of warmer rosier suns. Thy kiss  
 Dwells on my bosom, and it is  
 A glittering mount of fire, that burns  
 Incense unnamed to heaven, and yearns  
 In smoke toward thy home. Desire  
 Bellies the sails of molten fire  
 Upon the ship of Youth with wind  
 Urgently panting out behind,  
 Impatient till the strand appear

<sup>1</sup> The scene of this poem is a little spinney near the wooden bridge in Love Lane, Cambridge.—A. C.

And the blue sea have ceased to rear  
 Fountains of foam against the prow.  
 Hail ! I can vision even now  
 That golden shore. A lake of light  
 Burns to the sky ; above, the night  
 Hovers, her wings grown luminous.  
 (I think she dearly loveth us.)  
 The sand along the glittering shore  
 Is all of diamond ; rivers pour  
 Unceasing floods of light along,  
 Whose virtue is so bitter strong  
 That he who bathes within them straight  
 Rises an angel to the gate  
 Of heaven and enters as a king.  
 Birds people it on varied wing  
 Of rainbow ; fishes gold and fine  
 Dart like bright stars through fount and brine,  
 And all the sea about our wake  
 Foams with the silver water-snake.  
 There is a palace veiled in mist.  
 A single magic amethyst  
 Built it ; the incense soothly sighs ;  
 So the light steam upon it lies.  
 There thou art dwelling. I am ware  
 The music of thine eyes and hair  
 Calls to the wind to chase our ship  
 Faster toward ; the waters slip  
 Smoothly and swift beneath the keel.  
 The pulses of the vessel feel  
 I draw toward thee ; now the sails  
 Hang idly, for the golden gales  
 Drop as the vessel grates the sand.  
 Come, thou true love, and hold my hand !  
 I tremble (for my love) to land.  
 I feel thy arms around me steal ;  
 Thy breath upon my cheeks I feel ;  
 Thy lips draw out to mine : the breath  
 Of ocean grows as still as death ;  
 The breezes swoon for very bliss.  
 The sacrament of true love's kiss  
 Accomplishes : I feel a pain  
 Stab my heart through and sleep again,  
 And I am in thine arms for ever.

There came a tutor, who had never  
 Known the response of love to love ;  
 He wandered through the woods above  
 The river, and came suddenly

Where he lay sleeping. Purity  
 And joy beyond the speech of man  
 Dwelt on his face, divinely wan.  
 "How beautiful is sleep!" he saith,  
 Bends over him. There is no breath,  
 No sound, no motion: it is death.  
 And gazing on the happy head  
 "How beautiful is Death!" he said.

### A SONNET IN SPRING.

O CHAINLESS Love, the frost is in my brain,  
 Whose swift desires and swift intelligence  
 Are dull and numb to-day; because the  
 sense

Only responds to the sharp key of pain.  
 O free fair Love, as welcome as the rain  
 On thirsty fallows, come, and let us hence  
 Far where the veil of Summer lies immense,  
 A haze of heat on ocean's purple plain.

O wingless Love, let us away together  
 Where the sure surf rings round the beaten  
 strand;  
 Where the sky stands, a dome of flawless  
 weather,  
 And the stars join in one triumphal band,  
 Because we broke the inexorable tether  
 That bound our passion with an iron hand.

### DE PROFUNDIS.<sup>1</sup>

BLOOD, mist, and foam, then darkness. On  
 my eyes  
 Sits heaviness, the poor worn body lies  
 Devoid of nerve and muscle; it were death  
 Save for the heart that throbs, the breast  
 that sighs.

The brain reels drowsily, the mind is dulled,  
 Deadened and drowned by noises that are  
 lulled

By the harsh poison of the hateful breath.  
 All sense and sound and seeing is annulled.

<sup>1</sup> Composed while walking home through  
 the starry streets from an evil evening in St.  
 Petersburg. Vv. 1-3 are the feelings, vv. 4-7,  
 the reflections thus engendered.

Within a body dead a deadened brain  
 Beats with the burden of a shameful pain,  
 The sullen agony that dares to think,  
 And think through sleep, and wake to think  
 again.

Fools! bitter fools! Our breaths and kisses  
 seem  
 Constrained in devilry, debauch, and dream:  
 Lives logged in the morass of meat and  
 drink,  
 Loves dipped in Phlegethon,<sup>1</sup> the perjured  
 stream.

Behold we would that hours and minutes  
 pass,  
 Watch the sands falling in the eager glass;  
 To wile their weariness is pleasure's bliss;  
 But ah! the years! like smoke They fade,  
 alas!

We weep them as they slip away; we gaze  
 Back on the likeness of the former days—  
 The hair we fondle and the lips we kiss—  
 Roses grow yellow and no purple stays.

Ah! the old years! Come back, ye vanished  
 hours  
 We wasted; come, grow red, ye faded  
 flowers!

What boots the weariness of olden time  
 Now, when old age, a tempest-fury, lowers?

Up to high God beyond the weary land  
 The days drift mournfully; His hoary hand  
 Gathers them. Is it so? My foolish  
 rhyme  
 Dreams they are links upon an endless band.

The planets draw in endless orbits round  
 The sun; itself revolves in the profound  
 Deep wells of space; the comet's mystic  
 track  
 By the strong rule of a closed curve is bound.

<sup>1</sup> The fiery river of Hades.

Why not with time? To-morrow we may see  
The circle ended—if to-morrow be—

And gaze on chaos, and a week bring back  
Adam and Eve beneath the apple tree.

Or, like the comet, the wild race may end  
Out into darkness, and our circle bend  
Round to all glory in a sudden sweep,  
And speed triumphant with the sun to friend.

Love will not leave my home. She knows  
my tears,  
My angers and caprices; still my ears  
Listen to singing voices, till I weep  
Once more, less sadly, and set hounds on fears.

She will not leave me comfortless. And  
why?

Through the dimmed glory of my clouded  
eye

She catches one sharp glint of love for  
her:

She will not leave me ever till I die:—

Nay, though I die! Beyond the distant gloom  
Heaven springs, a fountain, out of Change's  
womb!

Time would all men within the grave  
inter:—

For Time himself shall no god find a tomb?

Glory and love and work precipitate  
The end of man's desire—so sayeth Fate.

Man answers: Love is stronger, work more  
sure,

Glory more fadeless than her shafts abate.

Though all worlds fail, the pulse of Life be  
still,

God fall, all darken, she hath not her will  
Of deeds beyond recall, that shall endure:

For us, these three divinest glasses fill,

Fill to the brim with lustrous dew, nor fail  
To leave the blossom and the nightingale,

Love's earlier kiss, and manhood's glowing  
prime,

These us suffice. Shall man or Fate prevail?

Lo, we are blind, and dubious fingers grope  
In Despair's dungeon for the key of Hope;<sup>1</sup>

Lo, we are chained, and with a broken  
rhyme

Would file our fetters and enlarge our scope.

Yet ants may move the mountain; none is  
small

But he who stretches out no arm at all;

Toadstools have wrecked fair cities in a  
night,

One poet's song may bid a kingdom fall.

Add to thy fellow-men one ounce of aid—

The block begins to shift, the start is made:

The rest is thine; with overwhelming might  
The balance changes, and the task is paid.

Join'st thou thy feeble hands in foolish prayer  
To him thy brain hath moulded and set there

In thy brain's heaven? Such a god replies  
As thy fears move. So men pray everywhere.

What God there be, is real. By His might  
Begot the universe within the night;

If he had prayed to His own mind's weak  
lies

Think'st thou the heaven and earth had stood  
upright?

Remember Him, but smite! No workman  
hews

His stone aright whose nery arms refuse

To ply the chisel, but are raised to ask  
A visionary foreman he may choose

From the distortions of a sodden mind.

God did first work on earth when woman-  
kind

He chipped from Adam's rib—a thankless  
task

I wot His wisdom has long since repined.

<sup>1</sup> See Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, where  
Hope unlocks the dungeon of Giant Despair.  
Crowley more wisely would use the key of  
Work.

Christ touched the leper and the widow's  
son ;

And thou wouldst serve the work the Perfect  
One

Began, by folding arms and gazing up  
To heaven, as if thy work were rightly done.

I tell thee, He should say, if ye were met :  
"Thou hadst a talent—ah, thou hast it yet  
Wrapped in a napkin ! thou shalt drain  
the cup  
Of that damnation that may not forget

"The wasted hours !" Ah, bitter interest  
Of our youth's capital—forgotten zest  
In all the pleasures of o'erflowing life,  
Wine tasteless, tired the brain, and cold the  
breast !

Ah ! but if with it is one good deed wrought,  
One kind word spoken, one immortal thought  
Born in thee, all is paid ; the weary strife  
Grows victory. "Love is all and Death is  
nought."

Such an one wrote that word<sup>1</sup> as I would meet,  
Lay my life's burden at his silver feet,  
Have him give ear if I say "Master." Yea !  
I know no heaven, no honour, half so sweet !

He passed before me on the wheel of Time,  
He who knows no Time—the intense sublime  
Master of all philosophy and play,  
Lord of all love and music and sweet rhyme.

Follow thou him ! Work ever, if thy heart  
Be fervent with one hope, thy brain with art,  
Thy lips with song, thine arm with strength  
to smite :  
Achieve some act ; its name shall not depart.

Christ laid Love's corner-stone, and Cæsar  
built

The tower of glory ; Sappho's life was spilt  
From fervent lips the torch of song to  
ignite :

Thou mayst add yet a stone—if but thou wilt.

<sup>1</sup> Browning, in "The Householder."

And yet the days stream by ; night shakes  
the day

From his pale throne of purple, to allay  
The tremors of the earth ; day smiteth dark  
With the swift poignard dipped in Helios' ray.

The days stream by ; with lips and cheeks  
grown pale  
On their indomitable breast we sail.

There is a favouring wind ; our idle bark  
Lingers, we raise no silk to meet the gale.

The bank slips by, we gather not its fruit,  
We plant no seed, we irrigate no root  
True men have planted ; and the tare and  
thorn

Spring to rank weedy vigour ; poisons shoot

Into the overspreading foliage ;  
So as days darken into weary age  
The flowers are fewer ; the weeds are  
stronger born  
And hands are grown too feeble to assuage

Their venom ; then, the unutterable sea !  
Is she green-cinctured with the earlier tree  
Of Life ? Do blossoms blow, or weeds  
create  
A foul rank undergrowth of misery ?

From the deep water of the bitterest brine  
Drowned children raise their arms ; their lips  
combine  
To force a shriek ; bid them go con-  
template  
The cold philosophy of Zeno's<sup>1</sup> shrine ?

Nay, stretch a hand ! Although their eagle  
clutch  
O'erturn thy skiff, yet it is overmuch  
To grieve for that : life is not so divine—  
I count it little grief to part with such !

<sup>1</sup> The Stoic. To be distinguished from the Eleatic and the Epicurean of the same name. He was born at Citium in Cyprus in 340 B.C. He preached ἀπάθεια, happiness in oneself independent of all circumstance, as the highest good.

We are wild serpents in a ring of fire ;  
Our necks stretch out, our haggard eyes  
aspire

In desperation ; from the fearful line  
Our coils revulse in impotence and ire.

An idle song it was the poet sang,  
A quavering note—no brazen kettle's clang,  
But gentle, drooping, tearful. Nay,  
achieve !

I can remember how the finish rang

Clear, sharp, and loud ; the harp is glad to  
die

And give the clarion one note silver-high.

It was too sweet for music, and I weave  
In vain the tattered woof of memory.

Ashes and dust !

Cold cinders dead !

Our swords are rust ;

Our lives are fled

Like dew on glass.

In vain we lust ;

Our hopes are sped,

Alas ! alas !

From heaven we are thrust, we have no more  
trust.

Alas !

Gold hairs and gray !

Red lips and white !

Warm hearts, cold clay !

Bright day, dim night !

Our spirits pass

Like the hours away.

We have no light,

Alas ! alas !

We have no more day, we are fain to say

Alas !

In Love's a cure

For Fortune's hate ;

In Love's a lure

Shall laugh at Fate ;

We have tolled Death's knell ;

All streams are pure ;

We are new-create ;

All's well, all's well !

We have God to endure, we are very sure

All's well !

In such wise rang the challenge unto Death  
With clear high eloquence and happy  
breath ;

So did a brave sad heart grow glad again  
And mock the riddle that the dead Sphinx  
saith.

When I am dead, remember me for this  
That I bade workers work, and lovers kiss ;  
Laughed with the Stoic at the dream of  
pain,  
And preached with Jesus<sup>1</sup> the evangel—bliss.

When I am dead, think kindly. Frail my  
song ?

'Twas the poor utterance of an eager tongue ;  
I stutter in my rhyme ? my heart was full  
Of greater longings, more divinely wrung

By love and pity and regret and trust,  
High hope from heaven that God will be  
just,

Spurn not the child because his mind was  
dull,

Still less condemn him for his father's lust.

Yet I think priests shall answer Him in vain :  
Their gospel of disgrace, disease, and pain,  
Shall move His heart of Love to such a  
wrath—

O Heart ! Turn back and look on Love  
again !

Behold, I have seen visions, and dreamed  
dreams !

My verses eddy in slow wandering streams,  
Veer like the wind, and know no certain  
path—

Yet their worst shades are tinged with dawn-  
ing beams !

<sup>1</sup> The all sion betrays Crowley's ignorance  
(at this time) of the results of modern criticism  
of the New Testament.

I have dreamed life a circle or a line,  
Called God, and Fate, and Chance, and Man,  
divine.

I know not all I say, but through it all  
Mark the dim hint of ultimate sunshine !

Remember me for this ! And when I go  
To sleep the last sleep in the slumberous snow,  
Let child and man and woman yet re-  
call

One little moment that I loved you so !

Let some high pinnacle my tombstone be,  
My epitaph the murmur of the sea,  
The clouds of heaven be fleeces for my  
pall,  
My unknown grave the cradle of the free.

## TWO SONNETS

ON HEARING THE MUSIC OF BRAHMS  
AND TSCHAIKOWSKY.

To C. G. LAMB.

## I.

My soul is aching with the sense of sound  
Whose angels trumpet in the angry air ;  
Wild mænads with their fiery snakes en-  
wound

In the black waves of my abundant hair.  
Now hath my life a little respite found  
In the brief pauses exquisite and rare ;  
In the strong chain of music I am bound,  
And all myself before myself lies bare.

Drown me, oh, drown me in your fiery  
stream !

Wing me new visions, fierce enchanting  
birds !

Peace is less dear than this delirious  
fight !

For all the glowing fragrance of a dream  
And all the sudden ecstasy of words

Deluge my spirit with a lake of light.

VOL. I.

## II.

The constant ripple of your long white hands,  
The soul-tormenting violin that speaks  
Truth, and enunciates all my soul seeks,  
That binds my love in its desirous bands,  
And clutches at my heart, until there stands  
No fibre yet unshaken, while it wreaks  
In one sharp song the agony of weeks,  
And all my soul and body understands.

The music changes, and I know that here,  
In these new melodies, a tongue of fire  
Leaps at each waving of the silver spear ;  
And all my sorrow dons delight's attire  
Because the gate of Heaven is so near,  
And I have comprehended my desire.

## A VALENTINE.

(FEB. 14, 1897.)

WHY did you smile when the summer was  
dying

If it were not that the hours  
Might bring in winter, while sad winds are  
sighing,  
Some of Love's flowers ?

Now is beginning of spring, and I ask not  
Roses to flame o'er the lawn—

Who should know better that peonies bask  
not

In the sun's dawn ?

Still, through the snow, it may be there is  
peeping

Veiled from the kiss of the sun  
One lone white violet, daintily sleeping,  
Hard to be won.

So with my fairy white maiden (you hear  
me ?)

Winter may yet pass away ;  
Spring may arrive, (will it find your heart  
near me ?)

Summer may stay.

H

Passionate roses I seek not, whose glories  
 Now are too fierce for the spring,  
 While the white flames of the frost flake that  
 hoar is  
 Flicker, on wing.

Only a primrose, a violet laden  
 With the pale perfume of dawn ;  
 Only a snowdrop, my delicate maiden ;  
 These have no thorn.

Old-fashioned love, yet you feel it a fountain  
 Springing for ever, most pure ;  
 Old-fashioned love, yet as adamant mountain  
 Solid and sure.

Yes, tender thoughts on your lips will be  
 breaking  
 By-and-by into a smile ;  
 Love, ere he springs up divine at his waking,  
 Slumbers awhile.

So, my kissed snowdrop, you took its white  
 blossom  
 Tenderly into your hand,  
 Kissed it three times, wear it yet in your  
 bosom—  
 I understand.

### ODE TO POESY.

UNTO what likeness shall I liken thee,  
 O moon-wrought maiden of my dewy sleep?  
 For thou art Queen of Thoughts, and unto me  
 Sister and Bride ; the worn earth's echoes  
 leap  
 Because thy holy name is Poesy.  
 Whereto art thou most like?  
 Thou art a Dian, crescent o'er the sea  
 That beats sonorous on the craggy shore,  
 Or shakes the frail earth-dyke.  
 So calm and still and far, that never more  
 Thy silken song shall quiver through the  
 land ;  
 Only by coral isle, by lonely strand  
 Where no man dwells, thy voice re-wakens  
 wild and grand.

Thou art an Aphrodite. From the foam  
 Of golden grape and red thou risest up  
 Immaculate ; thou hast an ebon comb  
 Of shade and silence, and a jasper cup  
 Wherein are mingled all desires. Thine home  
 Is in the forest shade.

Thy pale feet kiss the daffodils ; they roam  
 By moss-grown springs, and shake the  
 bluebell tips.

Each flower of the deep glade  
 Has whispered kisses for thy listening lips,  
 While Eos blushes in the sky, to find  
 A fairer, queenlier maiden, and as kind  
 To man and maid, whose eyes are lit by the  
 same mind.

Thou hast, as Pallas hath, a polished shield,  
 Whose Gorgon-head is Hatred, and a sword  
 Sharper than Love's. Thy wisdom is revealed  
 To them who love, but thou hast aye ab-  
 horred

The children of revenge ; to them is sealed  
 Thy book, so clear to me.

Thy book where seven sins their sceptres  
 wield,

And seven sorrows track them, and one joy  
 Cancels their infamy ;

Shame and regret are fused to an alloy,  
 Whose drossy weight sinks down and is  
 consumed,

While o'er the ruddy metal is relumed  
 A purer flame of peace, with knowledge now  
 perfumed.

Thy ways are very bitter. Not one rose  
 Twines in the crown of thorns thy spouse  
 must wear ;

There is no Lethe for the scoffs, the blows,  
 Nor find they a Cyrenian<sup>1</sup> anywhere  
 Amid the mob, to lift my cross, to share  
 Its burden : not one friend

Whose love were silence, whose affection  
 knows

To press my hand and close my dying eyes  
 There, at the endless end.

I am alone on earth, and from the skies

<sup>1</sup> Simon the Cyrenian, who bore the cross  
 of Christ.

Sometimes I seem so far—and yet, thy kiss  
Re-quickens Hope ; through æther's empti-  
ness

Thou guidest me to touch the Hand of Him  
who Is.

Thou hadst a torch to lume my lips to song ;  
Thou hast a cooler fountain for my thirst,  
Lest my young love should work thy fame  
a wrong ;

So the grape's veins in purple ardour burst,  
And opiates in bloomless gardens throng,  
And Life, a moon, wanes fast ;  
But to thy garden richer buds belong  
And hardier flowers, and Love, a death-  
less sun,

Flames eager to the last,  
And young desires in fleeter revels run,  
And Life revives, and all the flowers rejoice,  
Bird and light butterfly have made their choice,  
Creation hymns its God with an united voice.

There is a storm without. The hoary trees  
Stagger ; the foam is angry on the sea :  
I know the secret mountains are at ease,  
And in the deepest ice-embroidery  
Where great men's spirits linger there is  
peace.

Heed not the unquiet wind !  
Dawn's finger shall be raised, its wrath shall  
cease,

The sun shall rouse us whom the tempest  
lulled,

And thy poor poet's mind  
For respite by its own deep anguish dulled  
Shall wake again to watch the cruel day  
Drift slowly on its chill and wasted way  
With but thy smile to inspire some sad  
melodious lay.

From whose rude caverns sweep these gusty  
wings

That shake the steeples as they mock at  
God ?

Who reared the stallion wind ? Whose foal-  
ing flings

The billows starward ? Whose the steeds  
fire-shod

That sweep throughout the world ? What  
spearman sings

The fearful chant of war  
That fires, and spurs, and maddens all the  
kings

That rule o'er earth, and air, and ocean ?  
Whose hand excites the star

To shatter into fiery flakes ? No man,  
No petty god, but One who governs all,  
Slips the sun's leash, perceives the sparrow's  
fall,

Too high for man to fear, too near for man  
to call.

SONNETS.<sup>1</sup>

TO THE AUTHOR OF THE PHRASE : " I AM  
NOT A GENTLEMAN AND I HAVE NO  
FRIENDS."

## I.

SELF-DAMNED, the leprous moisture of thy  
veins

Sickens the sunshine, and thine haggard  
eyes,

Bleared with their own corrupting infamies,  
Glare through the charnel-house of earthly  
pains,

Horrible as already in hell. There reigns  
The terror of the knowledge of the lies  
That mock thee ; thy death's double  
destinies

Clutch at the throat that sobs, and chokes,  
and strains.

Self-damned on earth, live out thy tortured  
days,

That men may look upon thy face, and see  
How vile a thing of woman born may be.  
Then, we are done with thee ; go, go thy  
ways

<sup>1</sup> The virulence of these sonnets is excusable when it is known that their aim was to destroy the influence in Cambridge of a man who headed in that University a movement parallel to that which at Oxford was associated with the name of Oscar Wilde. They had their effect.



To other hells, thou damned of God here-  
after,  
'Mid men's contempt and hate and pitiless  
laughter.

## II.

Lust, impotence, and knowledge of thy soul,  
And that foreknowledge, fill the fiery lake  
Of lava where thy lazar corpse shall break  
The burning surface to seek out a goal  
More horrible, unspeakable. The scroll  
Opens, and "coward, liar, monster" shake  
Those other names of "goat" and "swine"  
and "snake"  
Wherewith Hell's worms caress thee and  
control.

Nay, but alone, intolerably alone,  
Alone, as here, thy carrion soul shall  
swelter,  
Yearning in vain for sleep, or death, or  
shelter ;  
No release possible, no respite known !  
Self-damned, without a friend, thy eternal  
place  
Sweats through the painting of thy harlot's  
face.

*At the hour of the eclipse,  
Wednesday, Dec. 28.*

## BESIDE THE RIVER.

RAIN, rain in May. The river sadly flows,  
A sullen silver crossed with sable bars,  
Damp, gloomy, shivering, while reluctant  
stars,  
Between swart masses of thick clouds that  
close,  
Drive with drooped plumes their wingéd  
cars  
Toward sleep, the scythe of woes.  
Woes, woes in Spring. Ere summer  
deepeneth  
The pink of roses to a purpler tint ;  
Ere ripening corn shafts back the sudden  
glint

Of sunshine that brings healing with the  
breath  
Of western winds that sigh, they hint  
Of sleep, twin soul with death.

Death, death ere dawn. The night is over  
dark ;  
Trees are grown terrible ; the shadows  
wan  
Make shudder all the tense desires of  
man ;  
No gleam of moonlight bears the golden  
mark  
Of sunny lips, nor shines upon  
Our sleep—Love's birchen bark.

Love, love to-night. To-night is all we know,  
Is all our care ; lips joined to lips we lie,  
Tender hands touching, hearts in tune to  
die,  
With willing kiss reluctant to let go ;  
So sweet love's last enduring sigh  
For sleep, so sure, so slow.

Sleep, sleep to-night. Our arms are inter-  
twined ;  
Breath desires breath and hand imprisons  
hand ;  
Breezes cool faces, rosy with the brand  
Of long sweet kisses ; sun shall dawn and  
find  
Two lovers who have passed the land  
Of sleep—and found Death kind.

## MAN'S HOPE.

ERE fades the last red glimmer of the sun ;  
Ere day is night, when on the glittering  
bar  
The waves are foaming rubies, and afar  
Streaks of red water, gold on the horizon,  
On summer ripples rhythmically run ;  
Ere dusk is weaned, there sails on silver  
car  
From the expectant East, the evening Star ;  
And all the threads of sorrow are unspun.

So He who ordered this shall still work thus,  
 And ere life's lamp shall flicker into death,  
 And Time lose all his empire over us,  
 A gleam of Hope, of Knowledge, shall  
 arise,  
 A star to silver o'er Death's glooming  
 skies,  
 And gladden the last labouring torch of  
 breath.

## SONNET

FOR G. F. KELLY'S DRAWING OF AN  
 HERMAPHRODITE.

O BODY pale and beautiful with sin !  
 O breasts with venom swollen by the  
 snakes  
 Of passion, whose cold slaver slimes and  
 slakes  
 The soul-consuming fevers that within  
 Thy heart the fires of hell on earth begin !  
 O heart whose yearning after truth for-  
 sakes  
 The law of love ! O heart whose ocean  
 breaks  
 In sterile foam against some golden skin !

O thou whose body is one perfect prayer,  
 One long regret, one agony of shame,  
 Lost in the fragrance, speeding, subtle and  
 rare,  
 Up to the sky, an avenue of flame !  
 My soul, thy body, in the same sin curled,  
 With vivid lust annihilate the world.

## A WOODLAND IDYLL.

FRESH breath from the woodland blows  
 sweet  
 O'er the flowery path we are roaming,  
 On the dimples of light lover's feet  
 In the mystical charm of the gloaming,  
 Yvonne !  
 On the buds that blush bright as we meet  
 In the mystical charm of the gloaming !

A tear for the stars of the night,  
 And a smile for the avenue shady,  
 A kiss for the eyelashes bright,  
 And a blush for the cheek of my lady,  
 Yvonne !  
 A laugh for the moon and her spite,  
 And a blush for the cheek of my lady !

We'll tread where the daffodils shake  
 And the primrose smiles up through her  
 weeping,  
 Where the daisies dip down to the lake,  
 Where the wonderful thrushes are sleeping,  
 Yvonne !  
 By the marge of the maze of the brake  
 Where the wonderful thrushes are sleeping.

Where the brook trickles clear to the eye  
 Below dew-spangled frondlets of willow  
 We will wander to find by-and-by  
 The sword of our delicate pillow,  
 Yvonne !  
 Where the mosses so lusciously lie  
 For the sword of our delicate pillow.

For a bride fairer far than the flower  
 Is the couch spread by fingers of even,  
 The blossom of apples for bower,  
 Its roof-tree the sapphires of heaven,  
 Yvonne !  
 For the bride of the mystical hour,  
 Its roof-tree the sapphires of heaven !

With songsters the heavy sweet air  
 Is trembling and sighing and sobbing,  
 With meteors magically fair  
 The sky is deliciously throbbing,  
 Yvonne !  
 With splendour and subtlety rare  
 The sky is deliciously throbbing.

Sweet bride to fond arms with a sigh,  
 Strong arms to fond bosom, are curling ;  
 The winds breathe more musically by ;  
 The moon has a rosier pearly,  
 Yvonne !  
 The stars grow more dim in the sky,  
 The moon has a rosier pearly.

So, birds, are you shy to awake  
 Your voices to laughter-tuned numbers?  
 So, sun, do you tremble to shake  
 The dews of the night from our slumbers?  
 Yvonne!  
 So, breeze, too reluctant to take  
 The dews of the night from our slumbers?  
 Light breaks, and the breezes caress  
 Cool limbs and soft eyes and fair faces;  
 The nightingales carol to bless  
 The dawn of our maiden embraces,  
 Yvonne!  
 The woods wear a lovelier dress  
 In the dawn of our maiden embraces!

### PERDURABO.<sup>1</sup>

EXILE from humankind! The snow's fresh  
 flakes  
 Are warmer than men's hearts. My mind is  
 wrought  
 Into dark shapes of solitary thought  
 That loves and sympathises, but awakes  
 No answering love or pity. What a pang  
 Hath this strange solitude to aggravate  
 The self-abasement and the blows of Fate!  
 No snake of hell hath so severe a fang!

I am not lower than all men—I feel  
 Too keenly. Yet my place is not above,  
 Though I have this—unalterable Love  
 In every fibre. I am crucified  
 Apart on a lone burning crag of steel,  
 Tortured, cast out; and yet—I shall abide.

### ON GARRET HOSTEL BRIDGE.<sup>2</sup>

HERE in the evening curl white mists and  
 wreath in their vapour  
 All the gray spires of stone, all the im-  
 mobile towers;

<sup>1</sup> "I shall endure to the end." This was the mystic title taken by Crowley at his first initiation.

<sup>2</sup> A bridge on the "Backs" at Cambridge.

Here in the twilight gloom dim trees and  
 sleepier rivers,  
 Here where the bridge is thrown over the  
 amber stream.  
 Chill is the ray that steals from the moon to  
 the stream that whispers  
 Secret tales of its source, songs of its  
 fountain-head.  
 Here do I stand in the dusk; like spectres  
 mournfully moving  
 Wisps of the cloud-wreaths form, dissipate  
 into the mist,  
 Wrap me in shrouds of gray, chill me and  
 make me shiver,  
 Not with the Night alone, not with the  
 sound of her wing,  
 Yet with a sense of something vague and  
 unearthly stalking  
 (Step after step as I move) me, to annul  
 me, quell  
 Hope and desire and life, bid light die  
 under my eyelids,  
 Bid the strong heart despair, quench the  
 desire of Heaven.  
 So I shudder a little; and my heart goes out  
 to the mountain,  
 Rock upon rock for a crown, snow like an  
 ermine robe;  
 Thunder and lightning free fashioned for  
 speech and seeing,  
 Pinnacles royal and steep, queen of the  
 arduous breast!  
 Ye on whose icy bosom, passionate, at the  
 sunrise,  
 Ye in whose wind-swept hollows, lulled in  
 the moonrise clear,  
 Often and oft I struggled, a child with an  
 angry mother,  
 Often and oft I slept, maid in a lover's  
 arms.  
 Back to ye, back, wild towers, from this flat  
 and desolate fenland,  
 Back to ye yet will I flee, swallow on wing  
 to the south;  
 Move in your purple cloud-banks and leap  
 your far-swelling torrents,  
 Bathe in the pools below, laugh with the  
 winds above,

Battle and strive and climb in the teeth of  
 the glad wild weather,  
 Flash on the slopes of ice, dance on the  
 spires of rock,  
 Run like a glad young panther over the  
 stony high-lands,  
 Shout with the joy of living, race to the  
 rugged cairn,  
 Feel the breath of your freedom burn in my  
 veins, and Freedom !  
 Freedom ! echoes adown cliff and pre-  
 cipitous ghyll.  
 Down by the cold gray lake the sun descends  
 from his hunting,  
 Shadow and silence steals over the frozen  
 fells.  
 Oh, to be there, my heart ! And the vesper  
 bells awaken ;  
 Colleges call their children ; Lakeland  
 fades from the sight.  
 Only the sad slow Cam like a sire with age  
 grown heavy  
 Wearily moves to the sea, to quicken to  
 life at last.  
 Blithelier I depart, to a sea of sunnier kind-  
 ness ;  
 Hours of waiting are past ; I re-quicken to  
 love.

ASTRAY IN HER PATHS.<sup>1</sup>

COPENHAGEN, *January*, '97.

I FEEL thee shudder, clinging to my arm,  
 Before the battlements of the salt sea,  
 Black billows tipped with phosphorescent  
 light,  
 Towering from where we stand to yonder  
 shore  
 That is no earthly shore, but guards the coast  
 Of that which is from that which is to be ;  
 Wherefore it kindles no evasive fire  
 Nor blazes through the night, but lies for-  
 gotten  
 Gray in the twilight ; never a star is out

<sup>1</sup> This satirical title is from Proverbs vii. 25.  
 A poet's nature is to refine to purest gold even  
 the sordidest of dross.

To light the broad horizon ; only here  
 Behind us cluster lamps, and busy sounds  
 Of men proclaim a city ; but to us  
 They are not here ; for we, because we love,  
 Are not of earth, but, as the immortals, stand  
 With eyes immutable ; our souls are fed  
 On a strange new nepenthe from the cup  
 Of the vast firmament. Nor do we dream,  
 Nor think we aught of the transient world,  
 But are absorbed in our own deity :  
 And our clear eyes reflect—(who dares to  
 gaze  
 Shall see and die !)—the changeless empyræan  
 Eternity, the concentrated void  
 Of space, for being the centre of all things,  
 Time is to us the Now, and Space the Here ;  
 From us all Matter radiates, is a part  
 Of our own thoughts and souls ; because we  
 love.  
 Thou shudderest, clinging to me ; though  
 the night  
 Jewels her empire with the frosty crown  
 Of thousand-twinkling stars, whose hoary  
 crests  
 Burn where light touches them, with diamond  
 points  
 Of infinite far fire, save where the sea  
 Is ebony with sleep, and though the wind  
 Pierces the marrow, since it is the word  
 Of the Almighty, and cuts through the air  
 That may not stay its fury, with a cold  
 Nipping and chill, it is not in the wind ;  
 Nor though the thunder broke, or flashed  
 the fire  
 From all the circle of eternity,  
 Were that the reason ; for thou shudderest  
 To hear the Voice of Love ; it is no voice  
 That men may hear, but an intensest rich  
 Silence, that silence when man waits to hear  
 Some faint vibration in the smitten air,  
 And, if he hear not, die ; but we who love  
 Are beyond death, and therefore may  
 commune  
 In that still tongue ; it is the only speech  
 And song of stars and sun ; nor is it marred  
 By one dissentient tremor of the air  
 That girds the earth, but in lone æther  
 spreads

Its song. But now I turn to thee, whose  
eyes

Blaze on me with such look as flesh and blood  
May never see and live ; for so it burns  
Into the inmost being of the spirit  
And stains its vital essence with a brand  
Of fire that shall not change ; and shudder-  
ing I

Gaze back, spirit to spirit, with the like  
Insatiable desire, that never quenched,  
Nor lessened by sublime satiety,  
But rather crescent, hotter with the flame  
Of its own burning, that consumes it not,  
Because it is the pure white flame of God.  
I shudder, holding thee to me ; thy gaze  
Is still on me ; a thousand years have passed,  
And yet a thousand thousand ; years they are  
As men count years, and yet we stand and  
gaze

With touching hands and lips immutable  
As mortals stand a moment ; . . .  
The universe is One : One Soul, One Spirit,  
One Flame, One infinite God, One infinite  
Love.

#### SONNET TO CLYTIE.

CLYTIE, beyond all praise, thou goodliest  
Of queens, thou royal woman, crowned  
with tears,

That could not move the dull stars from  
their spheres

To kiss thee. For the sun would fainer rest  
In the gold chambers of the glowing west  
Than answer thy love, thine, whose soul  
endears

All souls but his, whose slow desire fears  
The fierce embraces of thine olive breast.

O Queen, sun-lover, we are wed with thee  
In changeless love, in passion for a fire  
Whose lips bind all men in their bitter  
spell ;

A love whose first caress, hard won, would  
be

The final dissolution of desire,  
A flame to shrivel us with fire of hell.

#### A VALENTINE, '98.<sup>1</sup>

Now on the land the woods are green ;  
A wild bird's note  
Shrills till the air trembles between  
His beak and throat.

And up through blue and gold and black  
The shivering sound  
Rushes ; no echo murmurs back  
From sky or ground.

In the loud agony of song  
The moon is still ;  
The wind drops down the shore along ;  
Night hath her will.

The bird becomes a dancing flame  
In leaf and bower.  
The forest trembles ; loves reclaim  
Their own still hour.

The dawn is here, and on the sands  
Where sun first flames,  
I gather lilies from all lands  
Of sad sweet names.

The Lesbian lily is of white  
Stained through with blood,  
Swayed with the stream, a wayward light  
Upon the flood.

The Spartan lily is of blue,  
With green leaves fresh ;  
Apollo glints his crimson through  
The azure mesh.

The English lily is of white,  
All white and clean ;  
There plays a tender flame of light  
Her flowers between.

The English lily is a bloom  
Too cold and sweet ;  
One might say—in the twilight gloom  
A maiden's feet.

<sup>1</sup> Nothing more ; be it well remembered !—  
A. C.

Silent and slim and delicate  
The flower shall spring,  
Till there be born immaculate  
A fair new thing.

Tall as the mother-lily, still  
By faint winds swayed ;  
Tender and pure, without a will—  
An English maid.

No tree of poison, at whose feet  
All men lie dead ;  
No well of death, whose waters sweet  
Are tinged with red.

No hideous impassioned queen  
For whom love dies ;  
No warm imperious Messaline  
That slew with sighs.

Fiercer desires may cast away  
All things most good ;  
A people may forget to-day  
Their motherhood.

She will remain, unshaken yet  
By storm and sun ;  
She will remain, when years forget  
That fierier one.

A race of clean strong men shall spring  
From her pure life.  
Men shall be happy ; bards shall sing  
The English wife.

And thou, forget thou that my mouth  
Has ever clung  
To flame of hell ; that of the south  
The songs I sung.

Forget that I have trampled flowers,  
And worn the crown  
Of thorns of roses in the hours  
So long dropped down.

Forget, O white-faced maid, that I  
Have dallied long  
In classic bowers and mystery  
Of classic song.

Eros and Aphrodite now  
I can forget,  
Placing upon thy maiden brow  
Love's coronet.

Wake from the innocent dear sleep  
Of childhood's life :  
An English maiden must not weep  
To be a wife.

So shall our love bridge space, and bring  
The tender breath  
Of sun and moon and stars that sing  
To gladden Death.

I see your cheek grow pale and cold,  
Then flush above.  
Kiss me ; I know that I behold  
The birth of Love.

### PENELOPE.

ULYSSES 'scaped the sorceries of that queen  
That turned to swine his goodly com-  
pany,  
And came with sails broad-burgeoning and  
clean  
Over the ripples of his native sea.  
Yet for the shores his eyes had lately seen,  
He kept a half-regretful memory ;  
And thought, when all the flower-strewn ways  
were green,  
" Better love Circe than Penelope ! "

Yes. A good woman's love will forge a  
chain  
To break the spirit of the bravest Greek ;  
While with an harlot one may leap again  
Free as the waters of the western main,  
And turn with no heart-pang the vessel's  
beak  
Out to the oceans that all seamen seek.

## A SONNET OF BLASPHEMY.

EXALTED over earth, from hell arisen,  
There sits a woman, ruddy with the flame  
Of men's blood spilt, and her uncleanly  
shame,  
And the thrice-venomous vomit of her prison.

She sits as one long dead : infernal calm,  
Chill hatred, wrap her in their poisonous  
cold.  
She careth not, but doth disdainly hold  
Three scourges for man's soul, that know no  
balm.

They know not any cure. The first is Life,  
A well of poison. Sowing dust and dung  
Over men's hearts, the second scourge, above  
All shameful deeds, is Lying, from whose  
tongue  
Drops Envy, wed with Hatred, to sow  
Strife.

These twain are bitter ; but the last is Love.

## THE RAPE OF DEATH.

ARGUMENT.—Sir Godfrey, a knight of Normandy, leapeth into a light vessel of Jarl Hungard, while they sit at feast, and, slaying the crew, seeketh the high seas with the Lady Thurla. He slayeth the swiftest pursuers, and escapeth in a great tempest ; which on the second day abating, he maketh the inside of a har, and must await the breeze. Jarl Hungard coming with his men and two dragons, is wrecked, but a knave shooting, slayeth the Lady Thurla. Sir Godfrey forthwith sinketh the other dragon, and saileth forth into the ocean, and is not heard of ever after.<sup>1</sup>

PALE vapours lie like phantoms on the sea,  
The tide swells slumberous beneath our  
keel,  
The pulses of our canvas fail ; and we

<sup>1</sup> The argument is not founded on tradition.

No faint sweet summons from the south wind  
feel :

The crimson waters of the west are pale,  
And bloodless arrows like a stream of steel

Flash from the moon, that rises where the  
gale

Only a day past raged ; the clouds are lost  
In pleasant rains that ripple on the sail.

The sudden fascination of the frost

Touches the heavy canvas ; now there  
form

Reluctant crystals, and the vessel, tossed

The wild night through in the devouring  
storm,

Glistens with dew made sharp and bright  
with cold.

For no north wind may drive us to the warm

Long-looked-for lands where day, with  
plumes of gold,

Flaps like a lazy eagle in the air ;

Where night, a bird of prey divinely bold,

Wings through the sky, intangible but fair,

And pale with subtle passion ; and no  
wind

Turns our prow southward, till the canvas  
bear

No more up into it, but still behind

Follow like flame, and lead our love along  
Into the valleys of the ocean, blind,

But seeing all the world awake with song

Of many lyres and lutes and reeds of straw,  
And all the rivers musical that throng

In bright assemblage of unchanging law,

Like many flute-players ; and seeing this,  
(That all the mountains looked upon and  
saw)

The sweetness of the savour of a kiss,

And all its perfume wafted to the sky.

Now, but no wind will drive our fortalice

(So strong against the sun) to where they ply  
Those pallid wings, or turn our vessel's  
beak

With utmost fury to the North, to dye

Our prows with seaweed, such as wise men  
seek

For cleansing of their altars with slow  
blood

Wrenched from the long dark leaves, with  
fingers weak

With age and toil ; to stem the restless flood  
That boils between the islands ; to attain  
The ultimate ice, where some calm hero stood

And looked one last time for a sail in vain,  
And looking upward not in vain, lay down  
And died, to pass where cold and any pain

Are not. So still the night is, like the crown  
Most white of the high God that glittereth !  
The stars surround the moon, and Nereids  
drown

Their rippled tresses in her golden breath.  
Let us keep watch, my true love, caught  
at last

Between my hands, and not remember death.

Only bethink us of the daylight past,  
The long chase oversea, the storm, the  
speed

Whereby we ran before the leaping blast,

And left the swift pursuers at our need  
With one wrecked dragon and one  
shattered ; yea !

And on their swiftest many warriors bleed,

Having beheld, above the gray seaway  
Between them and the sun, my sword arise,  
Like the first dagger flashing for the day,

My sword, that darts among them serpent-  
wise—

And all their warriors fell back a space,  
And all the air rang out with sudden cries,

Seeing the death and fury of my face,  
And feeling the long sword sweep out  
and kill,

Till there was won the slippery path, the  
place

Whence I might sever the white cords, and  
fill

The ship with tangled wreckage of the  
sail.

All this I did, and bore the blade of ill

Back, dripping blood, to thee most firm and  
pale

Who held our rudder, all alone, and stood  
Fierce and triumphant in the rising gale,

Bent to my sword, and kissed the stinging  
blood,

While the good ship leapt free upon the  
deep,

And felt the feet of the resistless flood

Run, and the fervour of the billows sweep  
Under our keel—and we were clean away,  
Laughing to see the foamheads sough and  
sleep,

As we kept pace with ocean all the day  
And one long night of toil ; until the sun  
Lit on these cliffs his morning beams that  
play

With our sails rent and rifted white, and  
run

Like summer lightning all about the deck,  
And laugh upon the work my sword had  
done

When the feast turned to death for us ; we  
reck

Nothing to-night of all that past despair :  
Only to-night I watch your curving neck,

And play with all the kisses of your hair,  
And feel your weight, as if you were  
to be

Always and always—O my queen, how rare



Your lips' perfume ; like lilies on the sea  
 Your white breasts glimmer ; let us wait  
 awhile.  
 There is no breeze to drive us down to lee

On the cold rocks of yonder icy isle,  
 And your sire's passion must forget the  
 chase  
 As I forget, the moment that you smile,

And sea and sky are brighter for your face—  
 I hear the sound of many oars ; perchance  
 Your father's, but within this iron place

The heavy dragons will not dare advance  
 Where our light vessel barely skimmed the  
 rock :  
 Their anger may grow cool, the while they  
 dance

Like fools before the bar we crossed, and  
 mock  
 Pursuit. Behold ! one dragon strikes the  
 reef,  
 Breaks in the midst before the dreadful shock,

Shattered and stricken by the rousing sheaf  
 Of wild intolerable foam that breaks  
 Full on their stem : she sinks. One fierce  
 foul thief

Springs desperate upon her poop ; she shakes ;  
 He strings a sudden arrow. Ocean sweeps  
 Over his curséd craft. The arrow takes

The straight swift road—Ah God !—to her  
 who sleeps,  
 To her bright bosom as at peace she lies.  
 She is dead quickly, and the ocean keeps

The secret of my sorrow from her eyes.  
 I will not weep ; I cannot weep ; I turn  
 And watch the sail fill with the wind that  
 sighs

A little for pure pity—I discern  
 The cowards shake with fear ; the vessel  
 springs  
 Light to the breezes, as the golden erne

That seeks a prey on its impetuous wings :  
 The reef is past ; I crash upon the foe,  
 And all the fury of my weapon rings

On armour temperless ; the waters flow  
 Through the dark rent within the side ; I  
 leap  
 Back to my dead love ; back, desiring so

That they had killed me, for I cannot weep.  
 They killed her, and a mist of blood  
 consumes  
 My sight ; they killed my lover in her sleep.

The breeze has freshened, and the water  
 fumes,  
 The vessel races on beneath the sky ;  
 Beneath her bows the eager billow spumes.

I wonder whither, and I wonder why.  
 No ray of light this sea of blood illumines.  
 I wonder whether God will let me die.

#### IN THE WOODS WITH SHELLEY.

SING, happy nightingale, sing ;  
 Past is the season of weeping ;  
 Birds in the wood are on wing,  
 Lambs in the meadow are leaping.  
 Can there be any delight still in the butter-  
 cups sleeping ?

Dawn, paler daffodil, dawn ;  
 Smile, for the winter is over ;  
 Sunlight makes golden the lawn,  
 Spring comes and kisses the clover ;  
 All the wild woodlands await poet and  
 songster and lover.

Linger, dew, linger and gem  
 All the fresh flowers in the garland ;  
 Blossom, leaf, bud and green stem  
 Flash with your light to some far land,  
 Where men shall wonder if you be not a  
 newly-born starland.

Ah ! the sweet scents of the woods !  
 Ah ! the sweet sounds of the heaven !  
 Sights of impetuous floods,  
 Foam like the daisy at even,  
 Folding o'er passionate gold petals that sun-  
 rise had riven !

See, like my life is the stream  
 Now its desire is grown quiet ;  
 Life was a passionate dream  
 Once, when light fancy ran riot,  
 Now, ere youth fades, flows in peace past  
 woody bank and green eyot.

Highest, white heather and rock,  
 Mountain and pine, with young laughter,  
 Breezes that murmur and mock  
 Duller delights to come after,  
 Wild as a swallow that dives whither the sea  
 wind would waft her.

Lower, an ocean of flowers,  
 Trees that are warmer and leafier,  
 Starrier, sunnier hours  
 Spurning the stain of all grief here,  
 Bringing a quiet delight to us, beyond our  
 belief, here.

Lastly, the uttermost sea,  
 Starred with the flakes of spray sunlit,  
 Blue as its caverns that be  
 Crystal, resplendent, yet unlit ;  
 So like a mother receives the kiss of the  
 dainty-lip runlet.

Here the green moss is my seat,  
 Beech is a canopy o'er me,  
 Calm and content the retreat ;  
 Man, my worst foe, cannot bore me ;  
 Life is a closed book behind—Shelley an  
 open before me.

Shelley's own birds are above  
 Close to me (why should they fear me ?)  
 May I believe it—that love  
 Brings his bright spirit so near me  
 That, should I whisper one word—Shelley's  
 swift spirit would hear me.

Heaven is not very far ;  
 Soul unto soul may be calling  
 When a swift meteor star  
 Through the quick vista is falling.  
 Loose but your soul—shall its wings find the  
 white way so appalling ?

Heaven, as I understand,  
 Nearer than some folk would make it ;  
 God—should you stretch out a hand,  
 Who can be quicker to take it ?  
 Then you have pacted an oath—judge you  
 if He will forsake it !

I have had hope in the spring—  
 Trust that the God who has given  
 Flowers, and the thrushes that sing  
 Dawnwards all night, and at even  
 Year after year, will be true now we are  
 speaking of heaven.

Breezes caress me and creep  
 Over the world to admire it ;  
 Sweet air shall sigh me to sleep,  
 Softly my lips shall respire it,  
 Lying half-closed with a kiss ready for who  
 shall desire it.

#### A VISION UPON USHBA.<sup>1</sup>

HERE in the wild Caucasian night,  
 The sleepless years  
 Seem to pass by in garments white,  
 Made white with tears,  
 A pageant of intolerable light  
 Across the sombre spheres,  
 And, mingling with the tumult of the morn,  
 Methought a single rose of blood was born.

<sup>1</sup> A mountain in the Caucasus. Crowley never visited this district.

Far on the iron peaks a voice  
 Crystal and cold,  
 Sharper than sounds the aurochs' <sup>1</sup> choice  
 O'er wood and wold,  
 A summons as of angels that rejoice,  
 A pæan glad and bold,  
 A mighty shout of infinite acclaim  
 Shrieks through the sky some dread forgotten  
 Name.

Trembles the demon on his perch  
 Of crags ice-bound ;  
 Tremble near forest and far church  
 At that quick sound ;  
 The silver arrows that bedeck the birch  
 Shiver along the ground :  
 Priest, fiend, and harpy answer to the call,  
 And hasten to their ghastly festival.

There in the vale below my feet  
 I see the crew  
 Gather, blaspheming God, and greet  
 Their shame anew.  
 A feast is spread of some unholy meat ;  
 Ofttimes there murmurs through  
 Their horrid ranks a cry of pain, as God  
 Bids them keep memory of His iron rod.

The vale is black with priests. They fight,  
 Wild beasts, for food,  
 The orphan's gold, the widow's right,  
 The virgin's snood.  
 All in their maws are crammed within the  
 night  
 That hides their chosen wood,  
 Where through the blackness sounds the  
 sickening noise  
 Of cannibals that gloat on monstrous joys.

The valley steams with slaughter. Here  
 Shall the pure snow  
 The bloody reek of murder rear  
 To crush the foe ?  
 In Titan fury shall the rocks spring clear,  
 And smite the fiends below ?  
 Shall poisonous wind and avalanche combine  
 To wreck swift justice, human and divine ?

<sup>1</sup> The extinct Wild Bull of Europe.

Priests thrive on poison. Carrion  
 Their eager teeth  
 Tear, till the sacramental sun  
 Its sword unsheath,  
 And bid their horrid carnival be done,  
 And smite beneath  
 In their cold gasping valleys, and bid light  
 Break the battalions of the angry night.

That sword that smote from Heaven was so  
 keen,  
 Its silver blade  
 No angel's sight, no fairy's eye hath seen,  
 No tender maid  
 With subtle insight may behold its sheen  
 With light inlaid ;  
 But God, who forged it, breathed upon its  
 point,  
 And His pure unction did the hilt anoint.

Within the poet's hand he laid the sword :  
 With reverent ear  
 The poet listened to His word  
 Cleansed through of fear.  
 The brightness of the glory of the Lord  
 Grew adamant, a spear !  
 And when he took the falchion in his hand  
 Lo ! kings and princes bowed to his command.

Then shall the flag of England flaunt  
 In peaceful might,  
 The sceptred isle of dying Gaunt <sup>1</sup>  
 Shall rule by right.  
 The sons of England shall bid Hell avaunt  
 And priest and harlot smite.  
 Then all the forces of the earth shall be  
 Untamable, a shield of Liberty.

Freedom shall burgeon like a rose,  
 While in the sky  
 A new white sun with ardour glows  
 On liberty.  
 Men shall sing merrily at work as those  
 Who fear no more to die—  
 Ay ! and who fear no more at last to live  
 Since man can love and worship and forgive.

<sup>1</sup> See *Richard II.*, ii. 1.

Then on these heights of Caucasus  
 A fire shall dwell,  
 Pure as the dawn, and odorous  
 Of bud and bell ;  
 A flower of fire, a flame from Heaven to us  
 All triumph to foretell,  
 A glory of unspeakable delight,  
 A flower like lightning, adamant and white.

There needs no more of sun or sea  
 Or any light ;  
 On golden wheels Eternity  
 Revolves in Night.  
 The island peoples are too proud and free  
 And full of might  
 To care for time or space, but glorious wend  
 A royal path of flowers to the end.

I pray thee, God, to weapon me  
 With this keen fire,  
 That I may set this people free  
 As my desire ;  
 That the white lilies of our liberty  
 Grow on Life's crags still higher,  
 Till on the loftiest peaks their blossom flower,  
 The rampart of a people and their power.

ELEGY, *August 27th*, 1898.<sup>1</sup>

So have the days departed, as the leaves  
 Smitten by wrath of Autumn blast ;  
 So the year, fallen from delight, still grieves  
 Over the happy past.

The year of barren summer, when the wind  
 Blew from the south unlooked-for snow,  
 The year when Collon,<sup>2</sup> desolate and blind,  
 Gloomed on the vale below,

When logs of pinewood lit the little room,  
 And friendship ventured in to sit  
 Beside their blaze, to listen in the gloom  
 To wisdom and to wit ;

<sup>1</sup> When Dr. John Hopkinson and three of his children perished on the Petite Dent de Veisivi.

<sup>2</sup> A mountain at the head of the Val d'Hérens.

When we discussed our hopes, and told the stories  
 Of happy climbing days gone by ;  
 The stubborn battle with the cliffs, the glories  
 Of the blue Alpine sky.

The keen delight of paths untrodden yet,  
 And new steep ice and rocky ways  
 Too dangerous and splendid to forget.  
 Those dear strong happy days !

And now what happier fate to your brave souls  
 Than so to strive and fighting fall ?  
 Think you that He who sees you, and controls,  
 Did not devise it all ?

The mountains that you loved have taken you,  
 And we who love you will not weep.  
 Shall we begrudge ? Your last look saw sky blue ;  
 You will be glad to sleep.

Your pure names (thine renowned, yours fresh with youth  
 And full of promise) shall be kept  
 Still in our hearts for monuments of truth,  
 As if you had not slept.

#### EPILOGUE.

HORACE, in the fruitful Sabine country,  
 Where the wheat and vine are most abundant,  
 Where the olive ripens in the sunshine,  
 Where the streams are voiced with Dian's whispers,  
 Lived in quiet, with a woman's passion  
 To inspire his lute and bring contentment  
 In the gray still days of early winter.  
 I, remote from cities, like the poet,

Tune my lesser lyre with other fingers,  
 Yet am not a whit the less belovéd.  
 Unto me the stars are never silent,  
 Nor do sea and storm deny their music,  
 Nor do flower and breeze refuse their  
 kisses :

So my soul is flooded with their magic;  
 So my love completes the joy of living.  
 I am like the earth, to whom there gather  
 Rays of gold to bid the gray horizon  
 Melt, recede, and brighten into azure.  
 Let me sing, O holy one, Apollo !  
 Sing as Horace sang, and flood the ocean  
 With a living ecstasy of music  
 Till the whole creation echo, echo,  
 Echo till the tune dissolve the heavens ?

Still song lingers ; lamely from the lute-  
 string

Steals a breath of melody ; the forest  
 Treasures in its glades the sighs I utter.  
 Yet may I be happy, storing honey  
 Lover's lips hold, gathering the sunlight  
 Eyes and hair have kept for me, delighting  
 In the bells far-off, in yonder thrushes,  
 In the tawny songster of the forest,  
 In the stream's song, all the words of passion,  
 Echoes of the deeper words unspoken  
 In thy breast and mine, O heart of silence !  
 Will they pierce one day to other nations  
 Clear and strong and triumphing ?

It may be.

Then we shall not envy you, my Horace !

# JEZEBEL; AND OTHER TRAGIC POEMS.

By COUNT VLADIMIR SVAREFF.\*

Edited, with an Introduction and Epilogue, by ALISTER CROWLEY.

1899.

## DÉDICACE.

LONDRES, *Juin* 1898.

PEINTRE, que ton amour inspire  
Des chansons toujours plus sublimes,  
Malgré qu'aujourd'hui ma mauvaise lyre  
Chante l'abîme.

Nos espoirs, nos desirs nous rendent  
Des amis chers aux dieux ;  
Demain, ma voix, plus haute et plus profonde,  
Chante les cieux.

À GERALD.<sup>1</sup>

## PERDITA.

LIKE leaves that fall before the sullen wind  
At summer's parting kiss and autumn's  
call,  
Lost thoughts fly half-forgotten from my  
mind,  
Like leaves that fall.

They shall not come again ; the wintry pall  
Of consciousness clouds o'er them ; they  
shall find  
No rest, no hope, no tear, no funeral.

Into the night, despairing, bleeding, blind,  
They pass, nor know their former place  
at all,  
Lost to my soul, to God, to all mankind,  
Like leaves that fall.

<sup>1</sup> Gerald Kelly, the eminent painter.

\* Under this name the poet lay perdu in the heart of London, prosecuting, under circumstances of romantic and savage interest, his first occult studies.

VOL. I.

## JEZEBEL.

### PART I.

A LION's mane, a leopard's skin  
Across my dusty shoulders thrown ;  
A swart fierce face, with eyes where sin  
Lurks like a serpent by a stone.  
A man driven forth by lust to seek  
Rest from himself on Carmel's peak.

A prophet<sup>1</sup> with wild hair behind,  
Streaming in fiery clusters ! Yea,  
Tangled with vehemence of the wind,  
And knotted with the tears that slay ;  
And all my face parched up and dried,  
And all my body crucified.

Ofttimes the Spirit of the Lord  
Descends and floods me with his breath ;  
My words are fashioned as a sword,  
My voice is like the voice of death.  
The thunder of the Spirit's wings  
Brings terror to the hearts of kings.

Anon, and I am driven out  
In desert places by desire ;  
My mouth is salt and dry ; I doubt  
If hell hath such another fire ;  
If God's damnation can devise  
A lust to match these agonies.

<sup>1</sup> Not Elijah, as the sequel shows. Foolish contemporary reviews, however, made this silly blunder.

The desert wind my body burns,  
 The voice of flesh consumes my soul;  
 My body towards the city turns,  
 My spirit seeks its fierier goal;  
 In wells of heaven to quench my thirst,  
 And take God's hand among the first.

I conquered self; I grew at last  
 A prophet chosen of the Lord;  
 I blew the trumpet's iron blast  
 That called on Zimri Omri's sword;  
 My voice inflamed the fiery steel  
 That was to smite upon Jezreel.

And now, I haste from yonder sands,  
 With fervour filled, to say God's doom  
 To Ahab of the bloody hands,  
 The spoiler of his father's tomb,  
 The slayer of the vineyard king.  
 God's judgment, and his fate, I bring.

The city gleams afar; I see  
 Samaria's white walls on high;  
 The mountains echo back to me  
 The vengeful murmur of the sky;  
 All heaven and earth on me attend  
 To prophesy the tyrant's end.

The gates are closed because of night  
 Whose heavy breath infects the air;  
 The dog-star gleams, a devilish light:  
 I thought I saw behind me glare  
 The eyes of fiends. I thought I heard  
 An evil laugh, a mocking word.

The gates swing open at the Name,  
 Without a warder roused from sleep;  
 I pass, with face of burning flame,  
 That is not quenched, although I weep.  
 (For even my tears are tears of fire,  
 For loathing, madness, and desire.)

Ah God! the traps for fervent feet!  
 The morrow beaconed, and I came  
 By where the golden groves of wheat  
 In summer glories fiercely flame;  
 To those white courts, by princes trod,  
 Where Ahab sat, and mocked at God.

Where Ahab sat:—but lo! I saw  
 No king, no tyrant to be curst;  
 But she, who filled me with blind awe,  
 She, for whose blood my thin veins  
 thirst;  
 The blossom of a painted mouth  
 And bare breasts tintured with the south.

For lo! the harlot Jezebel!  
 Her hands dropped perfume, and her  
 tongue  
 (A flame from the dark heart of hell,  
 The ivory-barred mouth, that stung  
 With unimaginable pangs)  
 Shot out at me, and Hell fixed fangs.

Her purple robes, her royal crown,  
 The jewelled girdle of her waist,  
 Her feet with murder splashed, and brown  
 With the sharp lips that fawn and taste,  
 The crimson snakes that minister  
 To those unwearied lusts of her.

And all her woman's scent did drift  
 A steam of poison through the air;  
 The haze of sunshine seems to lift  
 And toil in tangles of black hair,  
 The hair that waves, and winds, and bites,  
 And glistens with unholy lights.

For lo! she saw me, and beheld  
 My trembling lips curled back to curse,  
 Laughed with strong scorn, whose music  
 knelled  
 The empire of God's universe.  
 And on my haggard face upturned  
 She spat! Ah God! how my cheek  
 burned!

Then, as a man betrayed, and doomed  
 Already, I arose and went,  
 And wrestled with myself, consumed  
 With passion for that sacrament  
 Of shame. From that day unto this  
 My cheek desires that hideous kiss.

Her hate, her scorn, her cruel blows,  
 Fill my whole life, consume my breath ;  
 Her red-fanged hatred in me glows,  
 I lust for her, and hell, and death.  
 I see that ghastly look, and yearn  
 Toward the brands of her that burn.

Sleep shuns me ; dreams divide the night,  
 (My parched throat thirsty for her veins)  
 That she and I with deep delight  
 Suck from death's womb infernal pains,  
 Whose fire consumes, destroys, devours  
 Through night's insatiable hours.

And altogether filled with love,  
 And altogether filled with sin,  
 The little sparks and noises move  
 About the softness of her skin.  
 Her pleasures and her passions purr  
 For the delight I have of her.

Aching with all the pangs of night  
 My shuddering body swoons ; my eyes  
 Absorb her eyelids' lazy light,  
 And read her bosom to devise  
 Fresh blossoms of the heart of hell  
 And secret joys of Jezebel.

Her lips are fastened to my breast  
 To suck out blood in feverish tides ;  
 The token of her I possessed,  
 Still on my withered cheek abides.  
 Thus slowly the desire grows  
 To kill and have her yet—who knows ?

## PART II.

I know. When Ramoth-Gilead's field  
 Grew bloody with hot ranks of dead,  
 I smote amain with sword and shield ;  
 My brows with mingled blood were  
 red ;  
 And on my cheek the kiss of hell,  
 The hatred of my Jezebel.

I waited many days. At last  
 The rushing of a chariot grew  
 Frightful through all the city vast :  
 Men were afraid. But I—I knew  
 Jehu was here, whose sword should dip  
 Deep in my love's adulterous lip.

The spirit filled me. *And behold !*  
*I saw her dead stare to the skies:*  
*I came to her ; she was not cold,*  
*But burning with old infamies.*  
*On her incestuous mouth I fell,*  
*And lost my soul for Jezebel.*

I followed him afoot, afire ;  
 Beneath her window he drew rein ;  
 She looked forth, clad in glad attire,  
 Haggard and hateful, once again ;  
 And taunted him. His bastard blood  
 Quailed, but his violent soul withstood.

He blenched, and then with eyes of flame,  
 "Who is on my side? Who?" he said.  
 Three eunuchs, passionless, grown tame,  
 Grinned from behind her laughing head.  
 "Throw down that woman!" And my  
 breath  
 Caught as they flung her out to death.

I think I died that moment. He,  
 Foaming for vengeance and blood-lust,  
 Laughed his coarse laugh of hideous glee.  
 Her sweet bad body in the dust  
 He trampled. Royal from the womb  
 A martyred murderess lacks a tomb !

A tigress woman, clad with sin,  
 And shod with infamy, who pressed  
 The bloody winepress of my skin,  
 And plucked the purple of my breast—  
 Her lovers in their hearts shall keep  
 Her memory passionate and deep.

They cast her forth on Naboth's field  
 Still living, in her harlot's dress ;  
 Her belly stript, her thighs concealed,  
 For shame's sake and for love's no less.  
 Night falls ; the gaping crowds abide  
 No longer by her stiffening side.



I crept like sleep toward the place  
That held for me her evil head ;  
I bent like sin above her face  
That dying she might kiss me dead.  
I whispered "Jezebel !" She turned,  
And her deep eyes with hatred burned.

"Ah ! prophet, come to mock at me  
And gloat on mine exceeding pain ?"  
"Nay, but to give my soul to thee,  
And have thee spit at me again !"  
She smiled—I know she smiled—she sighed,  
Bit my lips through, and drank, and died !

Her murders and her blasphemies,  
Her whoredoms, God has paid at last ;  
Upon my bosom close she lies ;  
Her carnal spirit holds me fast.  
My blood, my infamy, my pain,  
Seal my subjection and her reign.

My veins poured out her marriage cup,  
For holy water her cruel tongue ;  
For blessing of white hands raised up,  
These perfumed infamies unsung ;  
For God's breath, her sharp tainted breath ;  
For marriage bed, the bed of death.

The hounds that scavenge, fierce and lean,  
Snarl in the moonlight ; in the sky  
The vulture hangs, a ghost unclean ;  
The lewd hyæna's sleepless eye  
Darts through the distance ; these admit  
My lordship over her—and it.

The host is lifted up. Behold  
The vintage spilt, the broken bread !  
I feast upon the cruel cold  
Pale body that was ripe and red.  
Only, her head, her palms, her feet,  
I kissed all night, and did not eat.

So, and not otherwise, the word  
Of God was utterly fulfilled.  
So, and not otherwise. I heard  
Her spirit cry, by death not stilled :  
"My sin is perfect in thy blood,  
And thou and I have conquered God."

Now let me die, at last desired,  
At last beloved of thee my queen ;  
Now let me die, with blood attired,  
Thy servant naked and obscene ;  
To thy white skull, thy palms, thy feet,  
Clinging, dead, infamous, complete.

Now let me die, to mix my soul  
With thy red soul, to join our hands,  
To weld us in one perfect whole,  
To link us with desirous bands.  
Now let me die, to mate in hell  
With thee, O harlot Jezebel.

### CONCERNING CERTAIN SINS.

SOME sins assume a garb so fine and white  
That the blue veil of Heaven seems to  
shade  
Their purity. They are winged so wide and  
bright  
That even angels' pinions seem to fade,  
And the archangel's wing recedes in night :—  
Ay ! even God seems perturbed and afraid  
Because it wears so holy a garb of light  
Of perfumed fire immaculately made.

These sins are deadly. God is merciless  
For Love that joins Man's passion with  
His power,  
And makes to bloom on earth a fairer flower  
Than heaven bears. Our token of success  
Is that displeasure toward our sin unnamed  
Of a fierce demon jealous and ashamed.

### A SAINT'S DAMNATION.

You buy my spirit with those peerless eyes  
That burn my soul ; you loose the torrent  
stream  
Of my desire ; you make my lips your prize,  
And on them burns the whole life's hope :  
you deem  
You buy a heart ; but I am well aware  
How my damnation dwells in that supreme

Passion to feed upon your shoulders bare,  
And pass the dewy twilight of our sin  
In the intolerable flames of hair

That clothe my body from your head ; you  
win

The devil's bargain ; I am yours to kill,  
Yours, for one kiss ; my spirit for your skin !

O bitter love, consuming all my will !  
O love destroying, that hast drained my  
life  
Of all those fountains of dear blood that fill

My heart ! O woman, would I call you  
wife ?

Would I content you with one touch divine  
To flood your spirit with the clinging strife

Of perfect passionate joy, the joy of wine,  
The drunkenness of extreme pleasure, filled  
From sin's amazing cup ? Oh, mine, mine,  
mine,

Mine, if your kisses maddened me or killed,  
Mine, at the price of my damnation deep,  
Mine, if you will, as once your glances  
willed !

Take me, or break me, slay or soothe to  
sleep,

If only yours one hour, one perfect hour,  
Remembrance and despair and hope to steep

In the infernal potion of that flower,  
My poisonous passion for your blood !

Behold !  
How utterly I yield, how gladly dower

Our sin with my own spirit's quenched  
gold,

Clothe love with my own soul's immortal  
power,

Give thee my body as a fire to hold—  
O love, no words, no songs—your breast  
my bower !

### LOT.

"And while he lingered . . . they brought  
him forth, and set him without the city."—  
GEN. xix. 16.

TURN back from safety : in my love abide,  
Whose lips are warm as when, a virgin bride,  
I clung to thee ashamed and very glad,  
Whose breasts are lordlier for the pain they  
had,

Whose arms cleave closer than thy spouse's  
own,

Thy spouse—O lover, kiss me, and atone !  
All my veins bleed for love, my ripe breasts  
beat

And lay their bleeding blossoms at thy feet !  
Spurn me no more ! O bid these strangers  
go ;

Turn to my lips till their cup overflow ;  
Hurt me with kisses, kill me with desire,  
Consume me and destroy me with the fire  
Of bleeding passion straining at the heart,  
Touched to the core by sweetnesses that  
smart ;

Bitten by fiery snakes, whose poisonous  
breath

Swoons in the midnight, and dissolves to  
death !

Ah ! let me perish so, and not endure  
Thy falsehood who have known thy love was  
sure,

Built up by sighs a palace of long years—

Lo ! it was faery, and the spell of tears

Dissolves it utterly. O bid them go,

These white-faced boys, where calmer rivers  
flow

And birds less passionate invoke the spring  
Or seek their loves with weaker, wearier  
wing.

Turn back from safety ! Let God's rivers  
pour

Brimstone and fire, and all his fountains roar  
Lava and hail of hell upon my head,

So be he leave us altogether dead,

Burnt in that shameful whirlwind of his ire,  
Consumed in one tall pyramid of fire

Whose bowers of flame shall tell the sky of  
 God  
 How we despised his feet with thunder  
 shod,  
 And conquered, clasping, all the host of  
 death.  
 Turn to me, touch me, mix thy very breath  
 With mine to mingle floods of fiery dew  
 With flames of purple, like the sea shot  
 through  
 With golden glances of a fiercer star.  
 Turn to me, bend above me, you may char  
 These olive shoulders with an old-time kiss,  
 And fix thy mouth upon me for such bliss  
 Of sudden rage rekindled. Turn again,  
 And make delight the minister of pain,  
 And pain the father of a new delight,  
 And light a lamp of torture for the night  
 Too grievous to be borne without a cry  
 To rend the very bowels of the sky  
 And make the archangel gasp—a sudden  
 pang,  
 Most like a traveller stricken by the fang  
 Of the black adder whose squat head  
 springs up,  
 A flash of death, beneath a cactus cup.  
 Ah turn! my bosom for thy love is cold;  
 My arms are empty, and my lips can hold  
 No converse with thee far away like this.  
 O for that communing pregnant with a kiss  
 That is reborn when lips are set together  
 To link our souls in one desirous tether,  
 And weld our very bodies into one.  
 Ah fiend Jehovah, what then have we done  
 To earn thy curse—is love like ours too  
 strong  
 To dwell before thee, and do thy throne  
 no wrong?  
 Art thou grown jealous of the fiery band?  
 Lo! thou hast spoken, and thy strong com-  
 mand  
 Bade earth and air divide, and on the sea  
 Thy spirit moved—and thou must envy me!  
 Gird all thy godhead to destroy a man  
 Whose little moment is a single span,  
 Whose small desire is nothing—and thy  
 power  
 Must root from out his bosom the fair flower

Of passion! Listen to thine own voice yet:  
 "A rich man many flocks and herds did get  
 And took the poor man's lamb." Thou  
 art the man!  
 Our love must lie beneath thy bitter ban!  
 Thou petty, envious God! My king, be  
 sure  
 His brute force shall not to the end endure;  
 Some stronger soul than thine shall wrest  
 his crown  
 And thrust him from his own high heaven  
 down  
 To some obscure forgetful hell. For me  
 Forsake thy hopes in him! We worship,  
 we,  
 Rather the dear delights we know and hold;  
 The first cool kiss, within the water cold  
 That draws its music from some bubbling  
 well,  
 Looks long, looks deadly, looks desirable,  
 The touch that fires, the next kiss, and the  
 whole  
 Body embracing, symbol of the soul,  
 And all the perfect passion of an hour.  
 Turn to me, pluck that amaranthine flower,  
 And leave the doubtful blossoms of the sky!  
 You dare not kiss me! dare not draw you  
 nigh  
 Lest I should lure you to remain! nor speak  
 Lest you should catch the blood within your  
 cheek  
 Mantling: You dared enough—so long  
 ago!—  
 When to my blossom body clean as snow  
 You pressed your bosom till desire was pain,  
 And—then—that midnight—you did dare  
 remain  
 Though all my limbs were bloody with your  
 mouth  
 That tore their flesh to satiate its drouth,  
 That was not thereby satisfied! And now  
 A pallid coward, with sly, skulking brow,  
 You must leave Sodom for your spouse's  
 sake.  
 Coward and coward and coward! who would  
 take  
 The best flower of my life and leave me so,  
 Still loving you—Ah! weak—and turn to go

For fear of such a God! O blind! O  
fool!

To heed these strangers, and to be the tool  
Of their smooth lies and monstrous miracles!  
O break this bondage and cast off their  
spells!

Five righteous! Thou a righteous man! A  
jest!

A righteous man—you always loved me best,  
And even when lured by lips of wanton girls  
Would turn away and sigh and touch my  
curls

And slip half-conscious to the old em-  
brace:—

And now you will not let me see your face  
Or hear your voice or touch you. Ah! the  
hour!

He moves. Come back, come back, my  
life's one flower!

Come back. One kiss before you leave  
me. So!

Stop—turn—one little kiss before you go;  
It is my right—you must. Oh no! Oh no!

## EPILOGUE.

To die amid the blossoms of the frost  
On far fair heights; to sleep the quiet  
sleep

Of dead men underneath the snowy steep  
Of many mountains; ever to have lost  
These cares and these distrusters; to lie alone,  
Watched by the distant eagle's drowsy  
wing,

Stars and grey summits, and the winds  
that sing  
Slow dirges in eternal monotone.

Such is my soul's desire, being weary of  
This vain eternity of sleepless dreams  
That is my life; withal there still may be  
In other worlds, the hope of other love  
Than this that floods my veins with  
poisonous streams,  
And wastes with wan desire the soul  
of me.

# AN APPEAL TO THE AMERICAN REPUBLIC.

1899.

THOU fair Republic oversea afar,  
Where long blue ripples lap the fertile  
land,  
Whose manifest dominion, like a star,  
Fixed by the iron hands and swords of  
war,<sup>1</sup>

Now must for aye, a constellation, stand—  
Thou new strong nation! as the eagle  
aspires

To match the sun's own fires,  
Children of our land, hear the children of  
your sires.

We stretch out hands to-day when the white  
wings

Of Peace are spread beneath you and your  
foe.

O race of men that slay the slaves of  
kings!

We, whom the foam-crowned ocean still  
enrings,

We, whose strong freedom never brooked  
a blow,

Hail you now victors, hail you of the sword

Proved in the west the lord,

Hail you, and bid you sound quick friend-  
ship and accord.

The eagle of your emblem would not stoop  
To the proud vaunts of that outrageous  
wing

That Bismarck reared, and strengthened,  
and bade swoop

Fierce upon France, whose pallid pinions  
droop

To own an Emperor where she mocked a  
king:

<sup>1</sup> This poem was written shortly after the  
Spanish war.

Their challenge you hurled back across the  
foam:

Vienna and tall Rome

Trembled for their ally: you stirred our  
hearts at home.

The fire of love no waters shall devour;

The faith of friendship stands the shocks  
of time;

Seal with your voice the triumph of this hour,  
Your glory to our glory and our power,

Alliance of one tongue, one faith, one  
clime!

Seal and clasp hands; and let the sea pro-  
claim

Friendship of righteous fame,

And lordship of two worlds that time can  
never tame.

Stoop not and tender not an hour's regret

For those wild words in trivial anger  
passed:

Forget your fools, as we their words forget,  
And join our worlds in one amazing net

Of empire and dominion, till aghast

The lying Russian cloke his traitor head

More close, since Spain has bled

To wake in us the love that lay a century  
dead.

Let all the world keep silence at our peace;

Let France retreat and Russia step aside

From their encroachments, bid their envy  
cease

Stricken by Fear, who see our strength in-  
crease

By comradeship that quickens to abide,

A bond of justice, light, and liberty,

To make the wide earth free

As the wild waves that slake the passion of  
the sea.

Let all the world keep silence and behold  
 The wrath of two great nations that are  
 friends  
 Against who bartered Poland, and who sold  
 Italy, weighed out Hungary for gold,  
 And shattered Greece to serve no noble  
 ends.  
 The traitors and the peoples and the kings  
 That love not righteous things ;  
 They shall behold our wrath, and find our  
 anger stings.

White slaves shall look up and behold a light  
 Grow in the islands of the sacred sea,  
 And on the land whose forehead kisses night  
 And has the dawn upon its wings, whose  
 might  
 Is mightier for the lips of Liberty  
 Pressed on its new-born cheek, when Church  
 and State  
 Drove forth to baffle Fate  
 Our sires and yours, whose fame is grown  
 this year so great.

That morning of deliverance is at hand ;  
 The world requickens, and all folk rejoice,  
 Seeing our kingdom look toward your land,  
 And both catch hands, indissolubly grand  
 In the proud friendship of a better choice.  
 Your winds that wrought wild wreckage on  
 our shore  
 Shall sink and be no more,  
 Or waft your barks, with wheat gold-laden,  
 swiftly o'er.

Our foamcaps, that your rocks disdainful  
 flung  
 Back to the waves that left our beaten  
 coast,  
 Shall be like echoes of sweet songs unsung,  
 And all the ocean noises find a tongue  
 To voice the clamour of a righteous  
 boast—  
 That friendship and dominion shall be  
 wrought  
 Out of the womb of thought,  
 And all the bygone days be held for things  
 of nought.

What matter though our fathers did you  
 wrong ?  
 Though brave sons brake our bitter yoke ?  
 Though we  
 Stroved to compel you to a cruel thong ?  
 What, though the stronger did defeat the  
 strong ?  
 Both, wild and patient as the steep strong  
 sea ?  
 What matter that some strive to waken hate,  
 Traitors to either state,  
 Hang them in chains ! Our way to Freedom  
 cannot wait !

The petty partisans of party war,  
 The hireling quillmen, and the jingo crowd,  
 The well-paid patriots, scenting from afar  
 Silence, their doom—shall they eclipse the  
 star  
 Now crescent in the sky, whose music loud  
 Rejoices humble hearts and true men all,  
 And sounds the funeral  
 Dirge of slave, tyrant, priest, that snarl, and  
 snarling fall ?

These we forget—remembering only this :  
 Ye are blood-brothers, and our tongues  
 are one ;  
 Our hopes and conquests in one splendid  
 kiss  
 Unite and struggle not for empire. Is  
 Our land and yours too little for the sun  
 To gladden, to illumine, to bid increase,  
 Bound by two mighty seas  
 In one fraternal clasp of admirable peace ?

Ye are our brothers ; ye have spurned the  
 power  
 That bound the islands of your eastern  
 shore ;  
 Ye have restored to freedom that fair flower,  
 Cuba, in her most agonising hour,  
 And east and west have thundered with  
 red war.  
 We freed us from the slavery of Spain,  
 And laid upon the main  
 Our hand three centuries back—and ye  
 have struck again.

Priestcraft and tyranny in this defeat  
Shake, and the walls of hell with fear re-  
sound ;

The sun laughs gladlier on the heavier wheat,  
Because the fates must weave a winding-  
sheet

At last for Fear. Deliverers are found  
Who will deliver. Mountain, stream, and  
brake,

Lone wood, and sleepy lake,  
Are peopled with bright shapes that sing for  
freedom's sake.

Rocks, and pale fountains, and tall trees  
that quiver,  
And all the clouds that deck the sunset  
sky

Move like the music of a mighty river  
Where ripples break, and rapids gleam and  
shiver,

And calm rebuilds her empire by-and-  
by.

For joy of this alliance all the earth  
Forgets her day of dearth,  
In her new birth forgets, and maddens into  
mirth.

The stars swing censers of pale gold to God,  
Whose incense is the love-song of the  
free ;

Angels with mercy and with beauty shod  
Move in the mazes of an Eden, trod

Not by the seemingly spirits of the sea,  
But by brave men built wholly of desire

And freedom's mystic fire,  
To clothe its habitants with glorious attire.

Clasp hands, O fair republic of the west,  
And leave the kingdoms to their sudden  
fate.

With new-born love and ardour unrepressed,  
Let Lethe steep in its unquiet rest

The old years whose red hands have made  
us great.

O fair republic, strong and swift, unbind  
The shackles of thy mind :

More than our kin ye are ; henceforth not  
less than kind.

Bind on the splendid sandals, and unloose  
The burning horses, and fling wide the reins !  
From cold Archangel unto Syracuse  
Europe shall see and tremble and ask truce,  
And new blood pour through Asia's wasted  
veins.

Our Empire from Guiana to Hong Kong,  
In your new love made strong,  
Shall last while earth is glad because of sun  
and song.

And O ! ye desert places of the sea,  
Ye plains and mountains rugged with the  
wind,

And all ye hollow caverns whence there flee  
Foam-heads and blustering waves, give ear  
to me,

And O thou thunder, follow hard behind !  
O womb of night, reverberate these chords,

Ye clouds, ye stormy lords,  
With clamour and shrill voice as of ten  
thousand swords.

Swords that clang sharp on heaven's anvil,  
white

With heat of God's own forehead that be-  
holds

The building broken that is made of might,  
Nor builded firm on justice' iron height,

Nor is not cast in mercy's silver mould :—  
Swords sharp to slay, when vengeance must  
its fill

Drink of the bloody rill  
Wherein men lave their mouths, arise and  
smite and kill.

Listen, all lands, and wonder ! For the night  
Rolls back her beaten iron, and the day  
Breaks, and the passionate heralds of the  
light,

Armoured with love for panoply of might,  
Rush on the portals of the falling way.  
The lamps of heaven are dim while swords  
strike fire

From rocks whose crests burn  
higher :—

At their assault hell's dogs gasp, totter, and  
expire.

All the gold gates are open of the East ;  
 The rugged columns of the hills uphold  
 A dome of changeless turquoise, and they  
 feast,  
 The sun's lips, on the woods that have in-  
 creased  
 Since dawn with store of unimagined gold.  
 The steam of many exhalations fair  
 Sweetens the midday air ;  
 Echo and tree and bud chant and give birth  
 and bear.

The broad Pacific brightens into blue,  
 And coral isles are white with beating  
 flame  
 Of living water on their strand, live through  
 With million flames candescent as the dew,  
 Red flowers too queenly for a mortal name !  
 The sea is pregnant with green stars ; the  
 land,  
 The sky, like lovers stand  
 With kiss half-consciously exchanged, hand  
 fast in hand.

O lovers fair and free, the wings of peace  
 Bear this voice onward ; linger as you will  
 By moon-wrought glades, and softly mur-  
 muring seas,  
 Lands white with summer, and the quiet  
 leas !  
 Linger, and let no word of music thrill  
 Your hearts ; young love is all the harp ye  
 need :  
 Your kiss in very deed  
 Is keen to echo song well tuned from  
 Milton's reed.

O lovers, and ye happy groves that hear  
 Their whispers, and ye vales that know  
 their feet,  
 And all ye mountains that incline your ear  
 To the still murmur of the love-lorn sphere,  
 And all ye caves their murmurs who  
 repeat ;  
 Your music throbs in unison with mine ;  
 The world is flushed with wine  
 Bubbling from Freedom's well, warm,  
 luminous, divine.

Burn, changeful purple of the vine's cool  
 stream !

Burn, like the sunset of a stormy sky  
 When white winds gather, and white horses  
 gleam  
 Upon the ocean, and the meadows steam  
 With haze of thunder, when the crimson  
 eye  
 Dips, and deep darkness falls and lies, and  
 breaks

In lightning's awful flakes,  
 When thunder unto thunder calls and the  
 storm awakes.

With maddening hoofs, ye coursers of the  
 sun,  
 Spurn the reverberant air and paw the day,  
 Make east and west indissolubly one,  
 And night fall beaten, for its day is spun,  
 And bid light gird its sword to thigh, dis-  
 play  
 The shield of heaven's blue, and call the deep  
 To watch the warrior sleep  
 Of two fast friends that wake only if brave  
 men weep.

Wake, western land so fair, and this shall be !  
 Speak and accomplish, let no ardour slip,  
 A sullen hound, and be brought shamefully  
 Back, and resurge the tremor of the sea,  
 And spoil a perfect kiss from free land's lip.  
 O fair free sister country, for our sake,  
 Who at thy side would break  
 All bars, all bonds, and bid the very dead  
 awake.

Are not your veins made purple with our  
 blood,  
 And our dominions touch they not afiel ?  
 Pours not the sea its long exultant flood  
 On either's coast ? The rose has one same  
 bud,  
 And the vine's heart one purple pledge  
 doth yield.

Are we not weary of the fangéd pen ?  
 Are we not friends, and men ?  
 Le us look frankly face to face—and quarrel  
 then !



For by the groves of green and quiet ways,  
 And on the windy reaches of the river,  
 In moonlit night and blue unbroken days,  
 And where the cold ice breaks in pallid bays,  
 And where dim dawns in frosty forest  
 shiver ;

Where India burns and far Australia glows ;  
 Where cactus blooms, where rose,  
 Let our hearts' beat be heard, to lighten  
 many woes.

Sister and daughter of our loyal isle,  
 Our hands reach out to you, our lips  
 are fain  
 To wreath with yours in one delicious smile  
 Of budding love, to grow a kiss awhile,  
 And laugh like bride and groom, and  
 kiss again !  
 Let our alliance like a marriage stand,  
 Supreme from strand to strand,  
 The likeness of our love, the clasp of hand  
 in hand.

And men who come behind us yet unborn,  
 Nor dimly guessed at down the brook of  
 time,  
 Shall celebrate the brave undying morn  
 When the free nations put aside their scorn  
 For friendship, rock no sundering surge  
 may climb,

When their strong hands gripped hard across  
 the sea,

Flushed with fresh victory,  
 Lands royal, leal, and great, vast, beautiful,  
 and free.

Our children's children shall unsheathe the  
 sword

Against the envy of some tyrant power :  
 The leader of your people and our lord  
 Shall join to wrest from slavery abhorred  
 Some other race, a fair storm-ruined  
 flower !

O fair republic, lover and sweet friend,  
 Your loyal hand extend,  
 Let freedom, peace and faith grow stronger  
 to the end !

O child of freedom, thou art very fair !  
 Thou hast white roses on thy eager  
 breast,  
 The scent of all the South is in thy hair,  
 Thy lips are fragrant with the blossoms  
 rare  
 Blown under sea waves when the white  
 wings rest !

Come to our warrior breast, where victory  
 Sits passionate and free—  
 Ring out the wild salute ! Our sister over  
 sea !

## THE FATAL FORCE.\*

1899.

"She  
In the habiliments of the goddess Isis  
That day appeared."—*Antony and Cleopatra*, iii. 6, 16.

"Stoop not down, for a precipice lieth beneath the earth, reached by a descending ladder which hath Seven Steps, and therein is established the throne of an evil and fatal force."—**ZOROASTER.**

### PEOPLE.

RATOUM, *Queen of Egypt.*  
THE LEPER, *her divorced husband.*  
KHOMSU, *their son (dead).*  
S'AFI, *son of KHOMSU and RATOUM.*  
THE KING OF SYRIA.  
AMENHATEP, *High Priest.*  
Chorus of Priests.  
Soldiers of Egypt.  
Syrian Troops.

### S'AFI.

WHY is thy back made stiff, unrighteous  
priest,  
Thy knee reluctant? Thine old eyes, grown  
blind,  
Stare into silence, and behold no god  
Longer. Thy forehead knows no reverence  
Nor sign of worship. Or sits mutiny  
Blasphemous on thy brows? For in thine  
eyes  
I see full knowledge, and some glittering fire  
Lurks in the rheumy corners; yea, some fire  
Malignant, terrible—nay, pitiable,  
Thou poor fool stricken with senility,  
How spurred to passion? Yet behold thy  
god,

Horus, lest anger take benignancy  
From his left hand and smite thee with his  
strength.  
Thou hearest? Nay, thou pitiful old man,  
For I have loved thee. Yet my godhead  
must  
Get worship. Anger not the god, but stoop,  
My faithful priest, and worship at my feet.

### AMENHATEP.

I am most miserable. But truth must leap  
In this tremendous moment from my lips,  
Its long-shut barrier. For I pity thee  
With my old heart's whole pity. Thou art  
young,  
And beautiful, and proud, and dear to me,  
Whom I have served thy life through. Now  
that love  
Demands a deadlier service—to speak truth.  
Thou art not Horus, but a man as I.

### CHORUS.

Thou art not Horus, but a man. Thy life  
Is not of the immortals, but, as ours,  
Stands at the summons of the hooded death.

\* This play deals with the effect of shattering all the solid bases of a young man's mind. Here we find him strong enough to win through. In the "Mother's Tragedy" is a similar case with a weaker nature. It is well to note that in the former play the mother is evil; in the latter good. Hence also in part the tragedy. For a good mother is an affliction against which none but the strongest may strive. It is fortunately rare.

S'AFI.

Speak ! I have this much of a god in me—  
I am not shaken at your cries ; my lips  
Are silent at your blasphemy ; my ears  
Are strong to hear if there be truth at all  
In your mixed murmurs : I command you,  
speak !

AMENHATEP.

The burden of the madness of the Queen  
Lies on the land : the Syrian is near ;  
And she, believing that her godhead guards  
Her people, sleeps. The altars are thrown  
down ;  
The people murmur. She hath done thee  
wrong,  
But be thou mighty to avenge !

S'AFI.

To-day

I, Horus, shall become Osiris. Yea,  
Strange secret dreams of some mysterious  
fate  
Godlike have come upon me, and the throne  
Totters for your disloyalty.

AMENHATEP.

Beware !

How died thy father ?

S'AFI.

That amazing god

Incarnate in him chose a nobler form,  
And in my mother's body sought his home,  
Whose double incarnation is divine  
Beyond the old stories. Yes, I am a god.

AMENHATEP.

Beware the fatal magic of her heart !  
For she is great and evil, and her voice  
Howls blasphemy against yet living gods.  
Thou knowest not the story of thy birth,  
The truth.

S'AFI.

Then speak the truth, if so a priest  
May tune his tongue to anything but lies.

AMENHATEP.

Sixteen strange seasons mingle gold and grey  
Since in this very temple she, the Queen,  
Spake, and threw open to our reverent gaze  
A royal womb made pregnant with that seed  
Of which thou art the harvest. She spake  
thus :

“ Princes, and people of the Egyptian land,  
And broken priests of broken deities  
Discrowned this hour, look up, behold your  
god !

For I am pregnant with my own son's child,  
The fruit of my desire's desire. Most pure,  
The single spirit of my godhead yearned  
From death to reap dominion, and from birth  
To pluck the blossom of its fruitful love,  
And be the sun to ripen and the rain  
To water it. My soul became the bride  
To its own body, and my body leapt  
With passion from mine own imperial loins  
Begotten, and made strong from my own  
soul

To answer it. I hail thee, son of mine,  
Thou royal offspring of a kingly sire,  
Less kingly for the single flower of love !

I hail thee, son, the secret spouse of me,  
King of my body and this realm to-day !

For lo ! the child leapt up within my womb,  
Hailing me mother, and my spirit leapt,  
Hailing him brother ! Son and spouse and  
king,

Exulting father of the royal soul  
That lies here, loving me, assume thy crown  
And sit beside me, equal to thy queen.

For look ye to the burning south, and see  
The sun grown amorous, and behold his fire  
Leap to my godhead. For without a man  
I single, I the mother, have conceived  
Of my own loins, and made me no less god  
Than all your gods ! Ye people and ye  
priests,

Behold the burden of my life, and fear,

And know me Isis. Worship me, and praise  
The goodliest ruler of the world, the queen  
Of all the white immeasurable seas,  
And that vast river of our sowing-time,  
And of your Sun. Behold me made a god  
Of my own godhead, and adore the sun  
Of my queen's face, and worship ye the fount  
And fertile river of my life. Bow down,  
Ye people and ye priests, and worship me,  
And him co-equal. I am very god!"  
So spake the Queen; but I arose and said:

"Queen and our lord, we worship! Let  
the smoke  
Of this divinest incense be a smell  
Sweet to thy nostrils! For three times I  
cast  
Its faint dust in the tripod, and three times  
The smoke of adoration has gone up  
To greet our gods; for the old gods are  
dead."

Then there came forth a leper in the hall,  
In the most holy temple. So amazed  
All shrank. And he made prophecy and  
said:  
"The child that shall be born of thee is  
called  
Fear.<sup>1</sup> He shall save a people from their  
sin;  
For the old gods indeed go down to death,  
But the new gods arise from rottenness."  
Then said the goddess: "I indeed am pure  
In my impurity; immaculate  
In misconception; maiden in my whoredom;  
Chaste in my incest, being made a god  
Through my own strength." The leper with  
smooth words  
Turned, and went laughingly towards the  
west,  
And took of his own leprosy and threw  
Its foul flakes in the censer. So he passed,  
Laughing, and on the altar the flame fell,  
Till a great darkness was upon the room,  
And only the Queen's eyes blazed out. So  
all

<sup>1</sup> S'afi is the Egyptian for fear.

Silently went, and left her naked there,  
Crowned, sceptred, and exultant, till a chant  
Rolled from her moving lips; and great fear  
fell  
Upon us, and the flame leapt, and we fled,  
Worshipping. But the mood passed, and  
we see  
A lecherous woman whose magician power  
Is broken, and the balance of her mind  
Made one with the fool's bauble, and her  
wand,  
That was of steel and fire, like a reed,  
snapped!

S'AFI.

So lived my father. Tell me of his death.

AMENHATEP.

At thy first breath the gods were patient  
still,  
Till the abomination filled its cup,  
And hatred took her heart. She slew thy  
sire,  
And made his body the banquet of her sin  
In the infernal temple. "So," she said,  
"I reap the incarnation of the god."  
So, gloomy and hideous, she would prowling  
about  
Seeking fresh human feasts, and bloody rites  
Stained the white altar of the world. And  
yet  
Her power is gone, and we behold her go,  
Haggard and weary, through the palace  
courts  
And through the temple, lusting for strange  
loves  
And horrible things, and thirsting for new  
steam  
Of thickening blood upon her altar steps.  
Her body wearies of desire, and fails  
To satisfy the fury of her spirit;  
The blood-feasts sicken her and yield no  
strength;  
She is made one with hell, and violent force  
Slips and is weakness, and extreme desire  
Spends supple.

S'AFI.

I have heard you as a god  
Immutable.

CHORUS.

Thou art as proud and calm  
As statued Memnon. Thou art more than  
god  
And less than man. Thine eyelids tremble  
not.

S'AFI.

I shall avenge it as a god. The land  
Shall be made free.

AMENHATEP.

And the old gods have sway,  
Re-born from incorruption.

S'AFI.

The old gods !  
I must muse deeply. Keep your ancient  
ways  
A little. I must play the part through so.

CHORUS.

In the ways of the North and the South  
Whence the dark and the dayspring are  
drawn,  
We pass with the song of the mouth  
Of the notable Lord of the Dawn.  
Unto Ra, the desire of the East, let the  
clamour of singing proclaim  
The fire of his name !

In the ways of the East and the West  
Whence the night and the day are dis-  
crowned,  
We pass with the beat of his breast,  
And the breath of his crying is bound.  
Unto Toun, the low Lord of the West, let  
the noise of our chant be the breath  
Proclaiming him Death !

In the ways of the depth and the height,  
Where the multitude stars are at ease,  
There is music and terrible light,  
And the violent song of the seas.  
Unto Mou, the most powerful Lord of the  
South, let our worship declare  
Him Lord of the Air !

In the mutable fields that are sown  
Of a seed that is whiter than noon,  
Whose harvest is beaten and blown  
By the magical rays of the moon,  
In the caverns and wharves of the wind, in  
the desolate seas of the air,  
Revolveth our prayer !

In the sands and the desert of death,  
In the horrible flowerless lands,  
In the fields that the rain and the breath  
Of the sun make as gold as the sands  
With ripening wheat, in the earth, in the  
infinite realm of its seed,  
The hearts of us bleed !

In the wonderful flowers of the foam,  
Blue billows and breakers grown grey,  
When the storm sweeps triumphantly home  
From the bed of the violate day,  
In the furious waves of the sea, wild world  
of tempestuous night,  
Our song is as light !

In the tumult of manifold fire,  
Multitudinous mutable feet  
That dance to an infinite lyre  
On the heart of the world as they beat,  
In the flowers of the bride of the flame, in  
the warrior Lord of the Fire,  
There burns our desire !

AMENHATEP.

Cry now, bewail the broken house, be-  
wail  
The ruin of the land ; cry out on Fate !

## CHORUS.

Slow wheels of unbegotten hate  
 And changeless circles of desire,  
 Formless creations uncreate,  
 Swift fountains of ungathered fire,  
 The misty counterpoise of time,  
 Dim winds of ocean and sublime  
 Pyramids of forgotten foam  
 Whirling, vague cones of shapeless sleep  
 And infinite dreams, and stars that roam,  
 And comets moving through the deep  
 Unfathomable skies,  
 Darker for moonlight, and the glow-worm  
 eyes

Of dusky women that were stars,  
 And paler curves of the immutable bars  
 That line the universe with light,  
 Great eagle-flights of mystic moons  
 That dip, while the dull midnight swoons  
 About the skirts of Night :  
 These bowed and shaped themselves and  
 said :

"It shall be thus !"

And the intolerable luminous  
 Death that is god bent down his head  
 And answered : "Thus, immutably,  
 Above all days and deeds, shall be !"  
 And the great Light that is above all gods  
 Lifted his calm brow, spake, and all the  
 seas,

And all the air, and all the periods  
 Of seasons and of stars gave ear, and these  
 Vaults of the heaven heard  
 The great white Light that shaped its secrecies  
 Into one holy terrible word,  
 Higher than all words spoken ; for He said :  
 "Death is made change, and only change  
 is dead."

For the most holy spirit of a man  
 Burns through the limit of the wheels that  
 ran

Through all the unrelenting skies  
 When Icarus died,  
 And leaps, the flight of wise omnipotent eyes,  
 When Dædalus espied  
 An holy habitation for the shrine  
 Solitary, 'mid the night of broken brine

VOL. I.

That foamed like starlight round the desolate  
 shore.<sup>1</sup>

So to the mine of that crystalline ore  
 Golden, the electric spark of man is drawn  
 Deep in the bosom of the world, to soar  
 New-fledged, an eagle to the dazzling dawn  
 With lidless eyes undazzled, to arise,  
 Son of the morning, to the Southern skies ;  
 And fling its wild chant higher at the fall  
 Of even, and of bright Hyperion ;  
 To mix its fire with dew, to call  
 The spirit of the limitless air, made one  
 In the amazing essence of all light  
 Limitless, emanation of the migh'  
 Of the great Light above all gods, the fire  
 Of our supreme desire.

So out of grievous labyrinths of the mind  
 The soul's desire may find  
 Some passionate thread, the clear note of a  
 bird,

To make the dark ways of the gods as light,  
 And bring forth music from slow chants un-  
 heard,

And visions from the fathomless night.  
 So is the spirit of the loftier man  
 Made holy and most strong against his fate ;  
 So is the desolate visage of the wan  
 Lord of Amenti<sup>2</sup> covered, and the gate  
 Of Ra made perfect. So the waters flow  
 Over the earth, throughout the sea,  
 Till all its deserts glow,  
 And all its salt springs vanish, and night flee  
 The pinions of the day wide-spread, and pure  
 Fresh fountains of sweet water that endure  
 Assume the crown of the wide world, and  
 lend

A star of many summits to his head  
 That rules his fate and compasses his end,  
 And seeks the holy mountain of the dead  
 To draw dead fire, and breathe, and give it  
 life !

But thou, be strong for strife,  
 And, as a god, cry out, and let there be  
 The mark of many footsteps on the sea

<sup>1</sup> See Vergil, *Aen.* vi. ll. 14-19.

<sup>2</sup> The West : the Egyptian Land of the  
 Dead.

K

Of angels hastening to fulfil  
 Thy supreme, single will !  
 Alone, intense, unmoved, not made for  
     change,  
 Let thy one godhead rise  
 To move like morning, and like day to range,  
 A furnace for the skies,  
 That all men cry : " The uncreated God !  
 Formless, ineffable, just, whose period  
 Is as his name, Eternity ! " So bear  
 The sceptre of the air !  
 So mayest thou avenge, all-seeing, blind,  
 The wrath of this consuming fire, that licks  
 The rafters and the portals of the house,  
 The gateways of the kingdom, where behind  
 Lurk ruinous fates and consequence ; where  
     fix  
 Their fangs the scorpions ; where hide their  
     brows  
 The shamed protectors of the Egyptian land.  
 Go forth avenging ; men shall understand  
 And worship, seeing justice as a spouse  
 Lean on thine iron hand.

For Murder walks by night, and hides her  
     face,  
 But righteous Wrath in the light, and knows  
     his place ;  
 For hate of a mother is ill, and the lightning  
     flashes  
 But foil a harlot's will, burn the earth to  
     ashes,  
 Cleanse the incestuous sty of a whore's desire,  
 Scatter the dung to the sky, and burn her  
     with fire !  
 So the avenging master shall cleanse his fate  
     of shame,  
 Set his seal of disaster, a royal seal to his  
     name. [Exeunt.]

S'AFI.

I am not Horus, but I shall be king.

*Enter THE LEPER.*

THE LEPER.

I am a leper, but I am the king.

S'AFI.

Monstrous illegible horror, let thy mouth  
 Frame from its charnel-house some pregnant  
     word  
 Intelligible.

THE LEPER.

I am king ; thy mother's limbs  
 Clung fast to mine when I begot thy father.

S'AFI.

He died in battle ; thou art not the king.

THE LEPER.

I did not fall in battle ; but my queen  
 Saw on my breast the livid mark of sin  
 That was the leprosy of her own soul,  
 And drove me forth to compass my disgrace  
 With infamies ineffable.

S'AFI.

I know ;  
 I shall avenge. The old gods come again.

THE LEPER.

Nay ! I have lived through all these barren  
     years,  
 Discrowned, diseased, abominable, cast out,  
 And meditating on the event of life,  
 And that initiated Hope that we,  
 Royal, inherit, of the final life,  
 Nor newer incarnation, and possessed  
 Of strange powers, who have moved about  
     this court  
 Loathed, and unrecognised, and shunned,  
     have thought  
 That the old bondage was as terrible  
 As thine incestuous mother's iron hand,  
 Rending the entrails of her growing realm  
 To seek her bloody fate, whose violence  
 Even now makes the abyss of wrath divine  
 Boil in the deep. Thou mayest be that great  
 Osiris, bidding man's high soul be free,  
 Justified in its own higher self, made pure  
 And perfect in its own eyes, being a god.

Destroy this priestcraft ! We are priests indeed,

Highest among the secret ones ; and we—  
See where our heritage is made ; I, king,  
A leper, and thyself, the hideous fruit  
Of what strange poisons ? But in mine own self

I am the king and chief of all the priests ;  
And thou, in thine own eyes, art a young god,

Strong, beautiful, and lithe, a leaping fawn  
Upon the mountains.

S'AFI.

Yea, I am a god.

I am fire against the fountain of my birth,  
'The storm upon the earth that nurtured me !<sup>1</sup>  
Leave me : we twain have no more words to speak.

THE LEPER.

Neither in heaven nor in hell. I go,  
The dead king, worshipping the living man.  
[Exit.]

S'AFI.

I have been a god so long, my thoughts run halt

From many contemplations. Like the flow  
Of a slow river deep and beautiful,  
My even life moved onward to full scope,  
The ocean of profounder deity,  
And—suddenly—the cataract ! My soul,  
Centred eternally upon itself,  
Comprehends hardly all this violence  
Of wayward men intemperate. I am calm,  
And contemplate, without a muscle moved  
Or nerve set shrieking, all these ruinous deeds

And dissolution of the royal house.  
I see this grey unnatural mother of mine  
Now, as she is, disrobed of deity,  
And like some reeling procuress grown wolf  
By infamous bewitchment, haunt the stairs,

<sup>1</sup> Fire and Water, Air and Earth, are the "antagonisms" of the "elements."

And pluck the young men by the robe, and take

The maidens for her sacrifice, and burn  
With great unquenchable dead lustrous eyes  
Toward impossible things grown possible  
In Egypt. I will cleanse the land of this.  
Let me remember I am yet a god !

*Re-enter* THE LEPER.

THE LEPER.

Thou must be brought before her presently  
Borne in a coffin. See thou fill it not,  
But take the lion's mask and play his part  
Before the throne. Be ready, and be strong.

S'AFI.

I shall do so. Come, let us go together  
In hateful love and sacrilegious hate,  
Disease and godhead. I am still the god.  
[Exeunt.]

*Enter* RATOU.

RATOU.

I stood upon the desert, and my eyes  
Beheld the splendid and supernal dawn  
Flame underneath the single star that burns  
Within the gateway of the golden East  
To rule my fate ; but I have conquered Fate  
Thus far, that I am perfect in myself,  
The absolute unity and triple power  
Engrafted. For the foolish people see  
An old grey woman, wicked, not divine,  
Who<sup>1</sup> shall this hour assume the royal self  
And the old godhead, and the lithe strong limbs  
And supple loins and splendid bosom bare  
Full of bright milk, the breast of all the world.

This lesser mastery I have made mine-own  
By strange devices, by unheard-of ways  
Of wisdom, by strong sins, and magical  
Rituals made righteous of their own excess  
Of horror ; but I have not made myself

<sup>1</sup> This antithetical use of the relative is uncommon.



So absolute as I shall do to-day  
 In this new infamy. For I must pass  
 Desolate into the dusk of things again,  
 Having risen so far to fall to the abyss,  
 Deeper for exaltation ; I must go  
 Wailing and naked into the inane  
 Cavernous shrineless place of misery,  
 Forgetful, hateful, impotent, except  
 The last initiation seize my soul,  
 And fling me into Isis' very self,  
 The immortal, mortal. Let me know this  
 night  
 Whether my place is found among the stars  
 That wander in the deep, or made secure  
 As the high throne of her that dwells in  
 heaven,  
 Fruitful for life and death, Wisdom her name !  
 This hour the foolish ones shall see their souls  
 Shrink at my manifest deity. This night  
 My spirit on my spirit shall beget  
 Myself for my own child. Behold ! they  
 come,  
 Fantastically moving through the dance,  
 The many mourners, and the fatal bier  
 Looms in the dimness of the anteroom.  
 It is enough. My hour is at hand !

CHORUS *enter and circumambulate.*

Even as the traitor's breath  
 Goeth forth, he perisheth  
 By the secret sibilant word that is spoken  
 unto death.

Even as the profane hand  
 Reacheth to the sacred sand,  
 Fire consumes him that his name be forgotten  
 in the land.

Even as the wicked eye  
 Seeks the mysteries to spy,  
 So the blindness of the gods takes his spirit :  
 he shall die.

Even as the evil priest,  
 Poisoned by the sacred feast,  
 Changes by its seven powers to the misbe-  
 gotten beast :

Even as the powers of ill,  
 Broken by the wanded will,  
 Shriek about the holy place, vain and vague  
 and terrible :

Even as the lords of hell,  
 Chained in fires before the spell,  
 Strain upon the sightless steel, break not  
 fetters nor compel :

So be distant, O profane !  
 Children of the hurricane !  
 Lest the sword of fire destroy, lest the ways  
 of death be plain !

So depart, and so be wise,  
 Lest your perishable eyes  
 Look upon the formless fire, see the maiden  
 sacrifice !

So depart, and secret flame  
 Burn upon the stone of shame,  
 That the holy ones may hear music of the  
 sleepless Name !

Now the sacred and obscene  
 Kiss, the pure and the unclear,  
 Mingle in the incense steaming up before the  
 goddess queen.

Holy, holy, holy spouse  
 Of the sun-engirdled house,  
 With the secret symbol burning on thy mul-  
 tiscient brows !

Hear, O hear the mystic song  
 Of the serpent-moving throng,  
 Isis mother, Isis maiden, Isis beautiful and  
 strong !

Even as the traitor's breath  
 Goeth forth, he perisheth  
 By the secret sibilant word that is spoken  
 unto death.

RATOU.

The hour is given unto death. Bring in  
 Dead Horus, for the night is shed above.  
*[Coffin brought in.]*

## CHORUS.

The noise of the wind of the winter; the  
sound  
Of the wings of the charioted night;  
The song of the sons of the seas profound;  
The thunder of death; the might  
Of the eloquent silence of black light!

## RATOUM.

The noise of many planets fallen far!

## CHORUS.

Death listens for the voice of life; night  
waits  
The dawn of wisdom: winter seeks the  
spring!

## RATOUM.

The music of all stars arisen; the breath  
Of God upon the valley of the dead!

## CHORUS.

The silence of the awaiting soul asleep!

## RATOUM.

The murmur of the fountain of my life!

## CHORUS.

The whole dead universe awaits the Word.

## RATOUM.

Now is the hour of life; my voice leaps up  
In the dim halls of death, and kindling flame  
Roars like the tempest through forgetfulness.  
This is my son, whose father is my son,  
From my own womb complete and absolute,  
And in this strong perfection of myself  
Stands the triumphant power of my desire,  
Manifest over self, and man, and god!  
For in the sacred coffin lies his corpse  
Who shall arise at the enormous word  
Of my creating deity; his life  
Shall quicken in him, and the dead man  
rise,

Osiris; and all power be manifest  
In our supreme reunion; let the priest  
Cast incense on the fire, upon the ground  
Let water of the fertilising Nile  
Be spilt, because these dark maternal breasts  
That gave their milk to that divinest child  
Are not yet full of the transcending stream  
That knows its fountain in my deity.  
The incense fumes before me: I am come,  
Isis, within this body that ye know,  
Transmuting! Look upon me, ye blind  
eyes!

Behold, dull souls and ignorant desires!  
See if I be not altogether god!

*[She assumes the appearance of her  
mature beauty, standing before them  
with the wand upraised.]*

Wonder and worship! Sing to me the song  
Of the extreme spring! Rejoice in my great  
strength

And infinite youth and new fertility,  
And lave your foreheads in this holy milk  
That springs, the fountain of humanity,  
Luminous in the temple! Raise the hymn.

## CHORUS.

Through fields of foam ungarnered sweeps  
The fury of the wind of dawn;  
Through fiery desolation creeps  
The water of the wind withdrawn.  
With fire and water consecrate  
The foam and fire are recreate.  
With air uniting fire and water,  
The springtide's unbegotten daughter  
Blossoms in oceans of blue air,  
Flowers of new spring to bear.

The sorrowful twin fishes glide  
Silent and sacred into sleep;  
The joyful Ram exalts his pride,  
Seeing the forehead of the deep  
Glow from his palace, as the sun  
Leaps to the spring, whose coursers run  
Flaming before their golden master,  
As death and winter and disaster  
Fall from the Archer's bitter kiss  
Fast to their mute abyss.

The pale sweet blooms of lotus burn ;  
 The scent of spring is in the soul ;  
 Men's spirits to the loftiest turn ;  
 Light is extended and made whole.  
 The waters of the whispering Nile  
 Lisp of their loves a little while,  
 Then break, like songsters, into sighing,  
 Because the lazy days are dying ;  
 And swift and tawny streams must rise  
 World's world to fertilise.

The lotus is afire for love,  
 Its yearnings are immortal still ;  
 But in its bosom, fed thereof,  
 Lust, like a child, will have his will.  
 Immortal fervour, strangely blent  
 With mystic sensual sacrament,  
 Fills up its cup ; its petals tremble  
 With faint desires that dissemble  
 The fierce intention to be wed  
 One with the spring sun's head.

The fountains of the river yearn  
 Toward the sacred temple-walls,  
 They foam upon the sands that burn  
 With spring's delirious festivals.  
 They flash upon the gleaming ways,  
 They cry, they chant aloud the praise  
 Of Isis, and our temple kisses  
 Their flowery water-wildernesses,  
 Whose foamheads nestle to the stones  
 With slumberous antiphones.

All birds and beasts and fish are fain  
 To mingle passion with the hope  
 All creatures hold, that cycled pain  
 May make its stream the wider scope  
 Of many lives and changing law,  
 Till to the sacred fountains draw  
 Essences of dim being, mated  
 With lofty substance uncreated,  
 Concluding the full period  
 That makes all being God.

S'AFI (*disguised in the mask of a lion*).

I lift the censer. Hail, immortal queen,  
 From the vast hall of death ! Dead Horus  
 cries

Towards the dawn. Bid me awake, O  
 mother !

O mother ! from the darkness of the tomb,  
 That live Osiris may cry back to thee,  
 O spouse ! O sister ! from the halls of life,  
 The profound lake, the immeasurable depth,  
 The sea of the three Loves !. O mother,  
 mother !

Isis, the voice that even Amenti hears,  
 Speak, that I rise from chaos, from the world  
 Of shapeless and illusionary forms,  
 Of dead men's husks, and unsubstantial  
 things.

O mother, mother, mother ! I arise !

#### RATOUM.

Horus, dread godhead, child of me, arise !  
 Arise Osiris, to the sacred rites  
 And marriage-bed of fuller deity.  
 Now, at the serpent-motion of this wand,  
 Rise from the dead ! Arise, dead Horus,  
 rise

To be Osiris. Isis speaks ! Arise !

[*The coffin is opened. THE LEPER is  
 raised out of it swathed in bandages.*  
 Out of the sleep of ages wake and live !

[*The wrappings fall off.*

#### THE LEPER.

I am the resurrection and the death !

[*RATOUM falls back shrieking. The  
 priests raise a chant to stifle the  
 sound.*

S'AFI (*tearing off his mask*).

I am the hideous poison of thy veins  
 And foulest fruit of thy incestuous womb.

#### RATOUM.

I am thy mother ! I have nurtured thee  
 With woman's tenderness and godhead's  
 strength.

#### S'AFI.

I am the avenger of my own false birth.

RATOUM.

I have loved thee ever ; I have made thee  
god.

S'AFI.

I hate myself, and therefore I hate thee.

RATOUM.

I am still goddess, still desire thy love.  
That leper lies : thou art indeed a god.

S'AFI.

I am a god to execute my will.  
[*Threatens her with his dagger.*]

RATOUM.

Mercy ! Thou canst not strike a woman  
down !

S'AFI.

So ! The thin casing of the godhead rots,  
Mere mummy-cloth : the rotten corpse within,  
Dust and corruption ! I am still the god,  
And gods slay women : therefore I slay thee.

RATOUM.

Then thou shalt see me once again a god !  
[*By a tremendous effort she towers  
before him. Silently they gaze at  
one another for a while, he vainly  
endeavouring to force himself to  
strike. At last she collapses into the  
throne ; he springs forward and  
drives his knife into her.*]

THE LEPER.

It is finished ! The sacrament is made !  
The god  
Has flamed within the altar-cake : 'tis done !  
[*Silence : presently THE LEPER breaks  
into a horrible, silent, smooth  
laughter. Again silence.*]

S'AFI.

I am done with godhead : let me be a man.

CHORUS.

Hail, S'afi, king of Egypt and the Nile !  
Hail, S'afi, Lord of the two lands,<sup>1</sup> all hail !

S'AFI.

King of himself and lord of life and death,  
No lesser throne ! I have borne me as a god,  
Avenging on my nearest blood the sin  
That brought me shameful to the shameless  
light.

I have not faltered nor turned back at all,  
Nor moved my purpose for a moment's  
thought.

Nor will I now. The god is gone from me,  
And as a man I feel the living shame  
Of my existence, and the biting brand  
Of murder set upon me, and the sting  
Of my discrowned forehead. I shall die  
Having this proof of my own nobleness  
To soothe the rancour of my stricken soul  
In the abodes of night, that I have dared,  
With the first knowledge to make good my  
spirit

Against its fate, to steel my flinching heart  
Against all men, dominions, shapes, and  
powers,

Seen and unseen, to justice and to truth,  
Sought out by desolate ways of hateful deeds,  
And so set free myself from my own fate,  
Whom I will smite to end the coil of things  
Here, to begin—what life ? For Life I know  
Stands like a living sentinel behind  
The rugged barrier of death, the gates  
Where the rude valley narrows, and man  
hears

The steep and terrible cataract of time  
Break, and lose shape and substance in the  
foam

And spray of an eternity of air !

My death, and not my life, may crown me  
king !

<sup>1</sup> Upper and Lower Egypt.

So let me not be buried in that state  
 Due to the hateful rank that I abjure  
 By this proud act, but let my monument  
 Say to succeeding peoples and dim tribes  
 Unthought of: "This was born a living man  
 Bound, and he cut the chain of circumstance,  
 And spat on Fate." And all the priests shall  
 say

And all the people: "Verily and Amen."  
*[Stabs himself.]*

#### CHORUS.

Spirit of the Gods! O single,  
 Sacred, secret, let the length  
 East and west, the depth and height,  
 North and south, with music tingle,  
 Ring with battled clarion choirs of the far-  
 resounding light!

Let the might

Of Osirian sacrifice

Dwell upon the self-slain king!

Spirit of the Gods! Unite

Streams of sacramental light

In the soul, thrice purified,

Consecrated thrice,

Till Osiris justified

In the supreme sacrifice

Take his kingdom. Hear the cry

That the wailing vultures make,

Circling in the blackening sky

Over the abysmal lake.

Spirit, for our spirit's sake

Give the token of thy fire

Trident in the lambent air,

Till our spirits unaware

Worship and aspire!

Hear, beyond all periods,

Timeless, formless, multiform,

Thou, supreme above the storm,

Spirit of the Holy Ones, Spirit of the  
 Gods!

*Enter MESSENGER.*

MESSENGER.

The battle rages: even now the shock  
 Of hostile spears makes the loud earth re-  
 sound,  
 The wide sky tremble.

AMENHATEP.

Here lies Horus dead,  
 There Isis slain. We have no leader left.

MESSENGER.

The fight is doubtful. We may conquer still.

AMENHATEP.

By this shed blood and desecrated shrine  
 And horrible hour of madness, may it be  
 That all the evil fortune of the land,  
 Created of these dead iniquities,  
 Burn its foul flame out. Are ye not appeased,  
 Even ye, O Powers of Evil, at this shame  
 And sacrilege? And ye, Great Powers of  
 Good,

Hath not enough of misery been wrought,  
 Enough of expiation? We have sinned,  
 But our iniquity he purged away,  
 Who as avenger hath denied his life,  
 To be made one with ye. O by his blood  
 And strong desire of holiness, and might  
 And justice, let him mediate between  
 And mitigate your anger, that the name  
 Of Egypt may not perish utterly.  
 Make, make an end!

THE LEPER.

All things must work themselves  
 To their own end. Created sin grown strong  
 Must claim its guerdon. Ye abase your-  
 selves  
 Well for repentance; but ye shall not ward  
 With tears and prayers the ruin ye have made,  
 Nor banish the enormous deities  
 Of judgment so invoked by any prayers,  
 Or perfumes or libations. What must be  
 Will be. Material succour ye demand  
 In vain. But ye may purify yourselves.

AMENHATEP.

Knows then thy prophecy our final doom?

## THE LEPER.

Inquire not of your fate ! Myself do know,  
Mayhap. Ye shall know. I await the event.

## AMENHATEP.

We shall be patient, and we shall be strong.

## THE LEPER.

The noise of rushing feet ! The corridor  
Rings with their scurrying fear. This is the  
end.

*[Enter a flying soldier, crying aloud,  
and seeks a hiding-place.]*

Speak not, thou trembling slave : we under-  
stand !

*[The soldier slips on the marble floor,  
and lies groaning.]*

## AMENHATEP.

See that due silence greets catastrophe !  
No word from now without command of  
mine.

*[Silence. Then grows a noise of men  
fighting, &c. ; above this after a  
while rises a shrill laughter, terrify-  
ing to hear. Then cries of victory  
and the triumphant laugh of a great  
conqueror. His heavy step, and that  
of his staff, &c., is next heard com-  
ing masterfully down the corridor.  
The soldier gives a shriek.]*

## THE LEPER.

The Syrian must not see a cur like this  
Cower at death. For Egypt's honour,  
then !

Give me that spear. *[Aside.]* That royalty's  
own hand

Should send this thing to his long misery !

*[Taking a spear, he runs through the  
soldier.]*

*The KING OF SYRIA, attended, enters.*

## KING OF SYRIA.

Your armies beaten back before my face,  
Your weapons broken, I am come to take  
The crown from her pale brows that sitteth  
there.

## THE LEPER.

The Queen is dead : I am the King of Egypt.  
To-day I saved the house from its own shame  
By strange ways : I will strike one blow to  
save

The land from its invaders. In the name  
Of all our gods, I here invoke on thee  
The spirit of my leprosy. Have at you !

*[Springs at the KING OF SYRIA, only  
to be transfixed on his drawn  
sword ; but he succeeds in clasping  
the King, who staggers. His sol-  
diers, with a shout, rush forward,  
drag down THE LEPER and attack  
the priests. All are slain. Silence :  
then a shield drops, clanging on the  
ground.]*

KING OF SYRIA *(assuming crown and  
sitting on throne).*

Salute the conqueror of the Egyptian land !

*[The soldiers salute and cheer.]*  
I am a leper : get ye hence !

*[Exeunt soldiers.]*

Unclean ! *[Silence.]*

This was the hour that my ambitious hopes  
Centred upon : and now I grasp the hour—  
So fares mortality. *[Silence.]*

Unclean ! unclean !

CURTAIN.

# THE MOTHER'S TRAGEDY.\*

1899.

SCENE.—*The room is furnished with comfort as well as luxury. A crucifix is in the window to the East, and the room is flooded with a ray of sunlight.*

CORA VAVASOUR (*late of the Halls*).

ULRIC, *illegitimate son of CORA, ignorant of his parentage.*

MADELINE, *girl in love with ULRIC.*

THE SPIRIT OF TRAGEDY, *as Chorus, sits in the back, crouched, brooding over the scene. It is veiled and throned.*

## SPIRIT OF TRAGEDY.

HERE, in the home of a friend,  
Here, in the mist of a lie,  
The pageant moves on to the desolate end  
Under a sultry sky.  
Noon is upon us, and Night,  
Spreading her wings unto flight,  
Visits the lands that lie far in the West,  
Where the bright East is at peace on her breast :

Opposite quarters unite.  
Soon is the nightfall of Destiny here ;  
Nature's must pass as her hour is gone by.  
Only another than she is too near,  
Gloom in the sky.  
One who can never pass over shall sever  
Links that were forged of Love's hand ;  
Love that was strong die away as a song,  
Melt as a cable of sand.  
But I am watching, with unwearied eye,  
The wayfare of the tragedy.

I see the brightness of the home ; I see  
The grisly phantom of despair to be.

I see the miserable past redeemed,  
(Intolerable as its purpose seemed,)  
Redeemed by love : I see the jealous days  
Pass into sunshine, and youth-beaming rays  
Quicken the soul's elixir. Let me show  
How these air-castles tumble into woe.

[*Raises sceptre as if to start action of play.*]

## CORA.

Why did your eyelids quiver as I spoke ?  
A smile, a tear ? that trembling, in their deep  
Violet passion, of the beautiful  
Eyes that they half discover ? Speak to me.  
I have long thought a secret was your spouse,  
Shared your deep fancies and your lightest word,  
Partook your maiden bed, and gave you dreams  
Somewhat too troublous to be virginal.

## MADELINE.

My dear kind Cora, do they lie to you,  
These fancies of my idle hours ? Believe,  
I seem to tremble at my inward thought ;  
My heart is full of wonder. When I go  
Nightward beneath the moon, and take my thoughts  
Past her pale beauty through some glowing skies

\* The justification of this play, both in subject and construction, is to be found in the Introduction to the "Ion" of Euripides. [Verrall, Camb. Univ. Press, 1890.] The chief of its many morals is that sin must reap its harvest in spite of repentance, prayer, and the other dodges by which men seek to elude Fate.

Not unfamiliar, through exulting gates—  
 "Lift up your heads," I hear the angels cry ;  
 "Be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors.  
 A child-heart seeks the Lover of the Child !"  
 O meek and holy Jesus, hath Thy heart  
 Yearned unto me, Thy maiden ? For I knew  
 A bliss so pregnant with the unforeseen  
 As brought me to the very feet of Christ,  
 Weeping. How clouded that mysterious  
 Passion ! I fell a-weeping in my bed,  
 Forgetting, or not knowing. For a fire  
 Too perfect for my sinful soul to touch  
 Gathered me closely in itself, to hide  
 Its utter glory from me. Now I feel  
 Swift troubled tremblings in myself : I seek  
 Again those visionary skies. Alas !  
 That angel chorus swells another note  
 I cannot understand.

CORA.

I am so moved,  
 I cannot find it in my heart to say  
 The words I purposed. Let my folly pass  
 As an old worldly woman's talk.

MADLINE.

O no !  
 You bear the sainted fragrance of your love  
 Higher than even my dreams. In earthly  
 life  
 You are not earthly. I have often thought  
 The Virgin has some special care for you,  
 And given of her beauty and her peace  
 A special dower. Your thoughts are ever  
 pure ;  
 Your soul in sweet communion with God !  
 Why, you are crying ?

CORA.

You say this to me ?  
 O could you look within a magic glass,  
 Holding my hand, such sights would come  
 to you  
 Beyond your knowledge—ay, beyond belief !  
 I am no saintly virgin wrapped in prayer,

Nor is my life one river of clear water  
 Drawn from the wells of God. You foolish  
 child !

My love for you you cannot understand,  
 Nor the low motive—you have shown it me—  
 Of this beginning of our talk.

MADLINE.

Say on !

CORA (*meaningly*).

Much less you understand the love I bear  
 To Ulric !

MADLINE *gives a little cry*.

Heart of Christ ! it cannot be !

CORA.

No, child ; I tricked you. Is your secret  
 out ?

MADLINE.

I am dismayed at my discovery.  
 (*Slowly.*) I never guessed my own poor silli-  
 ness  
 Until that moment when you frightened me.

CORA.

And now you know how dear he is to you !  
 Come, child, I love you both. Your happi-  
 ness  
 Is my life's purpose. I have seen the truth  
 Of this in you ; it comes to every one.  
 I know that he is half in love with you.  
 Look once again as you did look just now,  
 And he would die for you. O foolish girl !

[MADLINE *weeps quietly for a little*,  
 CORA *caressing her*.

MADLINE.

Please let me go : you are too kind to me !



CORA.

Rest, sunny head ! A little while to sleep,  
And then—perhaps the Mother in a dream  
May comfort you. A woman's love is this  
To have one heart, an undivided love ;  
But Hers—division in the universe  
Makes multiple each part. Sweet Madeline,  
Believe me, She will come to maiden dreams,  
Bestow Her peace, and so direct the life  
That is not unto God unconsecrate  
For being dedicated unto love !

[Exit MADELINE.]

CORA *remains thinking.*

I was no bolder twenty years ago !  
Time, Time, thou maker and destroyer  
both,  
Only in resurrection hast no part !

[Broods.]

SPIRIT OF TRAGEDY (*with light enjoyment*).

How light and how agreeable,  
Paved pathway to the gate of hell !  
See how all virtues, graces, shin :  
Till woman half appears divine !  
But I am waiting, watching still  
The treason of the powers of ill.  
Soft, moveless, as a tigress glides,  
Strange laughing devilry abides  
Its hour to poison. How they gloat,  
The fiends, upon her lips and throat !  
They touch her heart, they spear<sup>1</sup> her eyes,  
They linger on the lovely prize !  
O dead she thought them ! It is written :  
" Eve's heel is by the serpent bitten,  
His head she bruises." No indeed !  
Not woman, but the woman's seed !  
Hark ! in the cloak of " Love of Truth "  
They whisper " Memory of Youth " ;  
And, mindful of the deadliest sin,  
Hint : " Sinful woman, look within ! "

<sup>1</sup> To search, with the idea of looking more deeply. The grotesque word is used to suggest the quaint inspection of the malicious goblins.

CORA.

Ah me ! if she could look within a glass<sup>1</sup>  
With spells and pantacles<sup>2</sup> well fortified !  
I have a glass whose bitter destiny  
No wizard may conjure. Arise ye there,  
Old hours of horror, clear by one and  
one,  
In the confused and tossing ocean,  
Where memory picks spar and spar from  
out  
The dreadful whirlpool hardly yet appeased,  
To join together in imagination  
The ship—the wreck ! And yet I stand at  
last  
Secure in my unselfish love to them,  
Repaid in mine own currency. I trust  
God hath made smooth the road beneath the  
hearse  
Of my forgetful age. All must be well.

SPIRIT OF TRAGEDY (*with sombre joy*).

Mortals never learn from stories  
How catastrophe becomes ;  
How above the victor's glories  
In the trumpets and the drums,  
And the cry of millions " Master ! "  
Looms the shadow of disaster.  
Every hour a man hath said  
" That at least is scotched and dead."  
Some one circumstance : " At last  
That, and its effects, are past."  
Some one terror—subtle foe !—  
" I have laid that spectre low ! "  
They know not, learn not, cannot calcu-  
late  
How subtly Fate

<sup>1</sup> The crystal sphere is habitually used by clairvoyants and others for purposes of divination. Such a globe should be ceremonially consecrated and vitalised.

<sup>2</sup> From παν, all, a diminutive. The word thus means " a universe in little." It is usually a square or circle of vellum or other material, designed and painted appropriately to its purpose ; a spirit is then evoked and commanded to dwell therein, that it may do the required office.

Weaves its fine mesh, perceiving how to wait ;

Or how accumulate  
The trifles that shall make it master yet  
Of the strong soul that bade itself forget.

CORA.

Let me not shrink ! Truth always purifies.  
I will go through those two impossible  
Actual years. The city was itself ;  
Hard thinking if hard drinking — sober-  
sides !

One night I stepped up tremulous on the  
stage,

Sang something, found my senses afterward  
Only to that intolerable sound  
Of terrible applause. They shook the sky  
With calling me to answer. And I lay—  
A storm of weeping swept across my  
frame—

Till the polite, the hateful manager  
Led me to face a nation's lunatic  
Roar of delight. I soon got over that,  
And over—yes, the other thing. Three  
months—

They used to quote me on the Stock Ex-  
change !

I will say this to me, I will not shrink :  
Look up, you coward, Cora Vavasour !  
Which fathered me the bastard ? Every  
rag,<sup>1</sup>

Prurient licksors of society,  
Gave it a different father. Am I sure  
Myself ? The shameful Mammon was his  
name,

Glittering gold ! I loved my opulence,  
Cursed my "misfortune." Childbirth  
sobered me.

I loved the child, the only human love  
I ever tasted, and I sacrificed  
The popularity, the infamy,  
Of my old life ; I sought another world.  
I "got religion" — how I hate the  
phrase !—

So jest the matron newspapers. The end.

<sup>1</sup> Society papers.

Since then I lived, as I am living still,  
Wrapped in the all-absorbing love of him  
My child, my child ! And now my selfishness  
Is shamed, and I have made the sacrifice  
To give this pure heart to that maidenly,  
And let mine old age grow upon my hair,  
Finding my happiness in seeing him  
The all-devoted, and in God's good pleasur  
Have little children playing at my knees,  
That I may listen, in their innocent prayers,  
For Jesus' voice. And I will never break  
The secret of his being to my boy  
Lest he despise me. This one reticence  
I think my long-drawn agony may earn.  
For I will do without a mother's name  
If only I may keep a son's love still !

[Exit.

SPIRIT OF TRAGEDY (*with sarcastic verve*).

She will not break an oath so wisely sworn,  
Unlock her secret to disdain.  
Wisdom is hers—what angel need to warn ?  
Since angels only seek to gain  
That wisdom of the unprofane.  
All future happiness I surely see.  
I am the Soul of Tragedy !

*Enter ULRIC 'musing, with love-light  
in his eyes).*

[*At his entrance, SPIRIT OF  
TRAGEDY changes to a shape  
of incarnate horror, and  
continues :*

Naked as dawn, the purpose of the hour  
Grows on my vision, and my cynic laughter  
Chills in my veins : the old avenging power  
Shows me the thing that is to be hereafter.  
I gloated on the coming of the curse—  
I did create an hearse,  
Black plumes and solemn mourners ; and I  
saw  
The triumph of some natural law  
Fit for a poet's verse.  
I saw some common fate to lure, to tempt ;  
(No mortal of the ages is exempt)

Some notable disaster to the house  
Wherein such piety and love abide ;  
I saw some hateful spouse  
Carry away the bride.  
That feeble prescience of events to come,  
That stultified imagining, hath lied ;  
And I can see, though all the signs be  
dumb

And auguries unfruitful—I can see,  
Now, some intolerable tragedy  
Fit for a god to picture, not a man !  
I see the breaking of the rosary,  
And Fate's cold fingers snap the span  
Of three most innocent and pleasant lives.  
So terrible a happening dives  
Swift from God's hand to the abyss of  
hell,

And in its torment thrives,  
Gathering curses from the darkest cave,  
Calling corruption from the grave  
To form one shape of aspect multiple  
Divided in its single spell ;  
One spectre smooth and suave,  
More horrible than any fear or active doom,  
Beckoning with its lewd malignant finger,  
Beckoning, beckoning, to no pious tomb  
Where pitiable memory might linger.

A creeping, living horror hems me in,  
A masterpiece of sin !  
Even my soul, inured to contemplate  
The dreadful, the perverse design of Fate,  
In many stories never meant to win  
Applause of mortals or of gods, but made  
To choke man's spirit in its shade,  
And make him, in his pride and happiness,  
In virtue's mantle and love's seemly dress,  
Immeasurably afraid.

The hour is on them—let its weight express  
All blood, all life, from the disastrous grape !  
In God, in mercy, there is no escape,  
No anchor for distress.

The hour strikes mournfully upon the bell  
Of the most awful precipice  
That merges hell in hell.

There is deep silence in that dread abyss ;  
There is deep silence in the sphered sun ;  
There is deep silence where the planets  
run,

Majestic fires ! Before the throne of God  
Deep silence waits the lifting of the rod,  
The moving nod.  
Silence, reflected thence, still and intense,  
into the firmament ;  
Such silence as befits the event.

*Re-enter CORA.*

CORA.

This is the hour, O child whom I have loved  
With love more tender than a mother's love  
Being thy friend ; this moment have I sough  
Awaiting always the propitious time,  
To speak some purpose grown more definite  
Than is our wont. We spend the honey days  
In gentle intercourse : high souls have stood  
Watching us drink from their crystalline  
stream

Meandering through language : mighty kings  
Have listened as we read of their dead  
pomp ;

Fair women blushed as their imagined shapes  
Flitted before us in the tender page.

We too have followed every curve and line  
In fairy fancies on our canvas drawn  
Of stately people, and the changing rhyme  
Of virgins dancing before Artemis ;  
In all the pleasures that delight the mind  
Invigorate the soul, lend favour to  
The body of the youth—for I am old—

ULRIC.

My Cora ! old ! But urgently a word  
Came of some purpose. I am half afraid  
To hear it—and yourself ! Reluctance sits  
Doggèd against the will to speak. Dear  
friend,  
Let us sit close and whisper.

CORA.

Listen, then !

You are grown man : young men seek  
happiness.

Is there one joy your soul hath never felt ?  
One pure sweet passion ?

ULRIC (*surprised*).

Sweet ! you speak of love !  
You must have guessed I meant to question  
you,  
And smoothed the passage to my modesty.

CORA (*with bitter sorrow at her heart*).

You make me very glad. Yes, yes, indeed,  
Love is my meaning. Does it shame me  
much  
To talk so openly of love to you ?  
But I am old enough to be—to be——

ULRIC (*breaking right out*).

My wife ! O Cora, I have loved you so !  
My heart is like a fountain of the sea.  
I burn, I tremble ; in my veins there  
swims  
A torrid ecstasy of madness. Ah !  
Ah God ! I kiss you, kiss you ! O you  
faint !  
Sweetheart, my passion overwhelms your  
soul.  
Your virginal sweet spirit cannot reach  
My fury. You are silent. Yet you love !  
I read it in the terror of your eyes,  
The crimson of your burning face. I know,  
I know you love me ! Cora, Cora, tell  
me !  
O she will die ! I would not—I was  
rough—  
My overmastering desire to you—  
My queen, my wife, this maddens me.

CORA (*recovering*).

You fool !  
You beast ! I hate you for your stupid  
self !  
I am defiled ! Go ! Touch me not ! Speak  
not !  
I am accursed of the Lord my God.

[*Shrieks.*]

ULRIC (*still passionate, yet full of  
tender concern*).

Darling ! my darling ! How have I done  
this ?

CORA.

Fool ! It is madness ! Yes, and punish-  
ment.  
O God, that all my love should come to  
this !  
You, you are mad ! I speak of love, and  
you,  
You—you are acting ! I was taken in !  
Let's laugh about it !

[*Tries to laugh, sinks back.*

It was not well done.

[*ULRIC is silent, and, puzzled, waits  
for her to go on.*

Surely you knew that it was Madeline !

ULRIC.

What ! I should wed that pretty Puritan ?  
The downcast eyes and delicate white  
throat,  
The lily, when I saw the rose before me ?  
Your full delicious beauty was as God !  
You are a bunch of admirable grapes  
Fit to intoxicate my being ! Yes !  
I would not give that sunny fruit of yours  
For twenty such frail flowers as Madeline.  
I am a man—you mate me with a girl !

CORA.

Stop ! not a word ! My blasphemy to  
hear,  
Yours to speak out—when you are told the  
truth !

ULRIC.

What truth ? This word hath first an ugly  
sound.  
The truth ! God curse it to His blackest  
hell  
If but it stand between us and our love !

**CORA.**

O Ulric, Ulric ! bear with me awhile !  
Speak no more words—each syllable strikes  
here, [Hand to heart.  
A cloud of wingèd scorpions, that rage  
In mine own deepest self; for there I  
know  
Tame harpies that had ceased to torture  
me ;  
And this more ghastly brood renews their  
sting,  
Adding a triple poison ! O my soul  
Is torn with pangs more horrible than  
hell,  
Scorching the very marrow of my bones,  
Corrupting me—corrupting me, I say—  
O God ! is any safety at Thy feet ?  
Be silent, O be silent for awhile,  
And I will shrivel up thy wretched ears,  
Give thee to curse the hour that saw thee  
first,  
To curse thy parents and thine own young  
head.  
May God forbid that thou should rail on  
Him !  
Leave me a little to my torment yet,  
That I may quell the host of devil forms  
That eat my soul up, many torturing,  
And one—ah ! one accursed beyond all—  
Soothing ! O heart of Jesus, bleed with  
mine ! [Kneels towards East.  
See, see ! I seek Thee on maternal knees !  
Conceive Her pangs that bore Thee, when  
her shame  
Devoured Her, with no memory of love—  
As mine, as mine ! O bitter memories !  
[A pause.

ULRIC.

**Tell me, dear friend ! anxiety and love  
Are like to kill me. Tell me in three words.**

CORA (*slowly and deliberately*).

**I am a dancer and a prostitute !**

ULRIC *smiles contemptuously.*

Why trick me with so pitiful a lie?  
Were you the vilest woman on the earth,  
Mere scum of filth shed off the city's dregs—  
Were you the meanest and most treacher-  
ous—  
Were you the sordid soul that most con-  
trasts  
With your true, noble, and unselfish self—  
Were you the synthesis of all I hate,  
In mind and body leprous and deformed—  
Did every word and gesture fill my soul  
With hatred and its parody, disgust—  
It touches not my question! This one  
fact  
O'ermasters all eccentric circumstance :  
I love you—you, and not your attributes !

**CORA.**

Great noble soul ! I hate myself the more  
That I must wound you further with the  
truth.  
A double prong this poisoned poniard  
Snaps in our hearts. I kept the secret  
long.  
Your breath, that burns upon me, wraps  
me round  
With whirling passion, pierces through my  
veins  
With its unhallowed fire, constrains, com-  
pels,  
Drags out the corpse of twenty years ago  
From the untrusty coffin of my mind,  
To poison, to corrupt, to strike you there  
Blind with its horror.

ULRIC.

Leave these bitter words !  
They torture me with terrible suspense,  
And you with fear. I see by these dread  
looks,  
Tedious prologues, that there is a truth  
You are afraid to speak.

CORA (*aside*).

What subterfuge?  
What shield against the lightning of his  
love?  
(*Hastily*.) I have a husband living.

ULRIC.

Think you, then,  
I have lived so long and looked into you  
eyes  
To listen to so hastily disgorged  
A prentice falsehood not grown journeyman?  
Then, had you fifty husbands, am I one,  
Reared in the faith of high philosophy,  
Schooled from my childhood in the brother-  
hood  
Of poets, to descend to this absurd  
Quibble of tedious morality?  
Shame not your truth with that ignoble  
thought!  
And also—tell me, once for all, the truth!  
[*Bitterly*.]  
Say that you love him—it is on your tongue

CORA.

Learn the momentous horror of thy birth!  
[*A pause*.]

ULRIC.

I would not urge my suit against that plea,  
But—I have known you, and your own pure  
soul  
Should cast no doubt against me—you have  
said  
“Rather we love such as the child of love;  
And pity—he is not unpitiful  
In this vile system; and respect him too—  
He stands alone, the evidence of Strength!”  
You move your purpose with no bastardy!  
Only you claim to speak the generous  
thought:  
For you I wait, for you, to offer love!  
VOL. I.

CORA.

All is too true—my own philosophy  
Mars my world's wisdom. (*Suddenly*.) Can  
you tell me why  
I loved you as a child, and why I dare  
Now take your head between my hands and  
kiss  
Your forehead with these shameful lips of  
mine,  
These harlot lips, and kiss you unashamed?

ULRIC.

Strange are these words, and this emotion  
strange!

CORA.

Strange is the truth, and deadly as an asp.

ULRIC.

Wear me no more with this anxiety.

CORA.

How can I speak? For this will ruin us.

ULRIC.

Unspoken, I demand thy heart of thee.

CORA.

My heart is broken. This will murder  
thine.

ULRIC.

Kill, but not torture! Let me know the  
truth.

CORA.

This shaft is aimed even against thy life.

L

ULRIC.

What is my life without the love of thee?

CORA.

I hate each word as I do hate the devil.

ULRIC.

I, each evasion. I am bound a slave  
To this wild passion. It will eat me up.

CORA.

You cannot guess the horror that you speak.  
I tell you, if I know your golden heart,  
This detestation of yourself shall cry  
The cry of Œdipus—"I have profaned——"

ULRIC.

What sphinx more cruel? What new  
Œdipus?  
You riddle, Cora, and it breaks my heart.  
[*He sinks exhausted.*]

(*Rallying.*) By God, I swear to you no lie  
shall keep  
Its Dead Sea bar against our marrying.

CORA.

The truth! The truth! The truth! I am  
indeed  
That whore I told you. That makes nothing  
here.  
I am the mother of thy bastard birth!

ULRIC (*the conventional criticism is  
nearest the surface.*)

Stop! stop! I did not hear you. O my  
God!

What agony is this? What have I done  
To earn this infamy? Or rather, Thou,  
What have I not done? Have Thou pity  
yet;

Sustain me in this vile extremity!  
[*He prays silently.*]

CORA (*watching him*).

How wonderful! He will abide the shock.  
Death and mute horror fight within his face  
Against a will made masterful to Fate.

ULRIC (*raises his eyes and lifts his arm in  
act to strike*).

Then I detest you! Mother! Treacher-  
ous!  
Vile as the worm that battens on the dead!

CORA.

Ulric! He's mad! Sweet heaven! what is  
this?

[*CORA is now hysterical. ULRIC  
does not notice. She shrieks at each  
new insult.*]

ULRIC.

Say rather, what are you? I loved you  
once

Childlike; then came the power of reason-  
ing,

And I beheld you, the unselfish one,  
Befriending me, the angel of my life.

See what it rested on, my happiness!

Your sacrifice is utter selfishness;

Me, the sole pledge of your debaucheries

You keep—your love, the mere maternity

You share with swine and cattle! All your  
care

Is duty: let the harlot cleanse herself—

Tardy repentance!—In the name of God!

Worse, you have lied, and built me up a  
house

Of trust in you as being truth and love,

Who are in truth all lies, all treachery!

You made me love you as an honest man!

You watched this passion, this intolerable

Desire, this flame of hell; you fed it full,

Sunned it and watered—O my brain will  
snap!—

Only to blast it. Take your story back;

Be what you will except that infamous !  
For as my mother—I should spit on you !

[CORA is at his feet grovelling. She half rises to listen.

Ignoble is your foul maternity,  
The cattle-kinship. But the other crime  
Is viler than the first one. "Look !" you  
say :

"His passion threatens to defile my bed !"  
And put a hideous abiding curse  
On both our lives to save your modesty  
From my incestuous embrace ! O God !  
My love is nobler—to defy the past,  
Deny !—your love is merely natural ;  
Mine, against Nature, is the love Divine !  
What crime is this ? Thy pale Son's  
martyrdom

Cleansed earth from no such vile hypocrisy  
As this my mother's. And I call thee,  
God,

To witness ; and I call mankind to hear ;  
This is my faith : I live and die by it.  
I, nobler, cast away the infamy,  
Break with my hands these rotten barri-  
cades,

[He picks up his mother's Bible, tears  
it, and casts it into the fire.

And swear before the Spirit of the World,  
In sight of God, this day : I love you  
still

With carnal love and spiritual love !  
And I will have you, by the living God,  
To be my mistress. If I fail in this,  
Or falter in this counsel of despair,  
May God's own curses dog me into hell,  
And mine own life perpetuate itself  
Through all the ages of eternity.

Amen ! Amen ! Come, Cora, to my heart !

[He stoops to embrace her. Horror  
and madness catch him, and he runs  
about the room wildly, crying for  
CORA, whom he cannot see. MA-  
DELINE enters.

MADELINE.

O Cora ! Cora ! Ulric ! Help ! Help !  
Help !

ULRIC (*regains his self-control*).

Hush ! All is well ! I cannot tell you  
now.

Some news—a letter—it has frightened her.

MADELINE.

But you were crying as a madman would.

ULRIC.

Believe me, I am nervous and distraught.

You know me, how excitable I am.

A moment, and you see me calm again.

Come, Cora, do not frighten Madeline !

[He raises her to lead her from the room.

CORA.

Where would you lead me ? I am blind  
with tears.

ULRIC.

I have no tears. Mine eyes are hard and  
cold

As my intention. Help me, Madeline.

CORA.

God will avenge me bitterly on you  
If you stretch hand to aid this infamy.

ULRIC.

You shall not wreck her life. Be silent  
now !

Believe me, it is nothing, Madeline !

She often falls into a fit like this.

Excess is danger, equally in prayer

(Her vice is prayer) as in debauchery.

[He is again going mad. He drags  
CORA from the room.



## MADELINE.

*[MADELINE is uncertain what to do during this scene: so fidgets about and does nothing.]*

It is not illness that hath made them mad.  
I cannot guess what storm has lashed itself  
Thus in one hour from peace and happiness  
To such a fury that the very room  
Seems to my fancy to be tossed about,  
Rocking and whirling on some dizzy sea.  
There is a horrible feeling in the air.

*[She shudders]*

## SPIRIT OF TRAGEDY.

*[During this speech sighs, cries, voices from without indicate the action.]*

The keystone of this arch of misery  
Is set by the unfaltering hands  
Of Fate. How desperate the anarchy  
Wrought in one hour!  
The fickle sands  
Run through the glass, and all the light is  
gone.

Abysses without name the mighty power  
Spans with spread fingers; on the horizon  
Blood stains the setting sun,  
The shattered sun; it shall not rise again!  
No resurrection to the trampled flower,  
No hope to angels watching as in vain  
Love—lies—slain!

Madness and Terror and the deadly mood of  
Fortitude,  
A misbegotten brood  
Of all things shameful—O the desolate eyes  
Of the cold Christ enthroned! The weep-  
ing heaven

Answers for angels: the oppressive skies  
See them dislink from bodily form and shape,  
Unloved and unforgiven,  
Unwept, unpenitent, unshriven!  
Their hell of horror knows no gate of any  
escape.

This tragedy is terrible to me.  
Even I, its spirit, shudder as I see;  
I, passionless, the moulder of men's hope,  
The slayer of them, cast no horoscope

Divining what befell. And I am moved:  
Both love, and both are worthy to be loved.  
Ah Fate! if thou hadst cast the dies  
Whence no appeal, in any other wise!  
I am the soul of the grim face of things:  
Mine are the Sphinx's wings;  
Mine own life lives with this event!  
Yet even I, its very self, lament  
The execrable tyranny,  
The rayless misery  
Of this wild whirlpool sea of circumstance.  
Mine old eyes look askance:  
It is my punishment to dwell  
In mine own self-created hell.

*[CORA rushes in.]*

## MADELINE.

What curse of God hath smitten you? I see  
Exceeding horror in abiding shape  
Blasting the countenance of peace and love  
With some distortion. O your mouth's awry!

*CORA (in a hoarse, horrible voice).*

You cannot tell! I cannot tell myself.  
Some vital mist of blood is shrouding sight  
From all but my corruption's self. Come here  
And look within mine eyes, if you can see  
Remembrance that there was a God! I say  
I see the whole bright universe a tomb,  
With creeping spectres moving in the mist,  
Some suffocating poison that was air.  
O Phædra!<sup>1</sup> lend me of thy wickedness,  
Lest I go mad to contemplate myself!  
I choke—I grope—I fall!

What name is this  
That strikes my spirit as a broken bell  
Struck by some devilish hammer? In my  
brain

Reverberates some word impossible.  
O I am broken on the wheel of death;  
My bones are ground in some infernal mill;  
My blood is as the venom of a snake,  
Striking each vessel with unwonted pangs,  
Killing all good within me. I am—Ah!

<sup>1</sup> Wife of Theseus, in love with his son, Hippolytus, by whom she was repulsed.

MADELINE.

Dear friend, dear friend, seek comfort in my arms !  
Look to Our Lady of the Seven Stars !

CORA.

Can you not see? I am cut off from God !  
Loathsome bull-men in their corruption linked  
Whisper lewd fancies in my ear. Great fish,  
Monstrous and flat, with vile malignant eyes,  
And crawling beetles of gigantic strength,  
Crushed, mangled, moving,<sup>1</sup> are about me.  
Go !  
Go ! do not touch the carcase of myself  
That is abased, defiled, abominable.

MADELINE.

O Heart of Jesus ! Thou art bleeding still !  
This was Thy true disciple. Leave her not,  
Sweet Jesus, in this madness. Who is this ?

*Enter ULRIC ; he carries a razor.*

ULRIC.<sup>2</sup>

I have a lovely bride at last, my dear !  
A phantom with intolerable eyes  
Came close and whispered : I am Wisdom's self,  
Thy spouse from everlasting. Mortal king  
Of my immortal self, I claim thy love !  
So, we are wedded close. Justice demands  
The punishment of this accursed one,  
Originator of the cruel crimes  
My mother-mistress carried to their close.  
It was your vile affection, Madeline,  
And your perverted hankering for me

<sup>1</sup> The descriptions of demons are from a little-known Rabbinical MS. on the "Qliphoth," or shells (larvae) of the dead. They are known also as the "cut off from God."

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the speech of the Dweller of the Threshold in Lytton's "Zanoni."

That caused this thing abominable. Come !  
I will not hurt you in the killing you !

*[He catches MADÉLINE gently by the hair, bending back her head. CORA sits thunderstruck, unable to move or speak.]*

MADELINE.

Help, Cora, help ! he means to murder me !  
Jesus, my Saviour, save them from this deed !  
Help ! *[ULRIC cuts her throat.]*

ULRIC.

So perish the Queen's enemies !  
Well, little lover, have I done it well ?  
Cora, my sweetheart, we are happy now  
To think our troubles should be ended so  
In perfect love and—I am feeling ill——  
*[CORA recovers her mental balance.]*

CORA.

A blood-grey vapour and a scorpion steam  
To poison the unrighteous life of God !  
*[ULRIC looks on in a completely dazed manner, uncomprehending.]*

CORA *(takes razor and puts it in his hand).*

Kill yourself.

ULRIC *(smiling, as if with some divine and ineffable joy, draws the razor across his throat, cutting in deeply. He falls bleeding.)*

My dear !

CORA.

That is my duty to my motherhood.  
Let me now think of all this happening.

*[She sinks slowly into a chair trembling. She puts her hand to her throat as if choking. She bites her lip and sits easily back, looking straight before her with uncomprehending eyes.]*

CURTAIN.

# THE TEMPLE OF THE HOLY GHOST.\*

1901.

## I. THE COURT OF THE PROFANE.

### PROLOGUE.

#### OBSESSION.

TO CHARLES BAUDELAIRE.

"Car ce que ta bouche cruelle  
Eparpille en l'air,  
Monstre assassin, c'est ma cervelle,  
Mon sang et ma chair !"

THY brazen forehead, and its lustre gloom,  
Great angel of Night's legion chosen  
chief,  
Beam on me like the hideous-fronted tomb,  
Whereon are graven strange words of mis-  
belief;  
Thy brazen forehead, and its lustre gloom !

Sinister eyes, you burn into my breast,  
Creating an infernal cavern of woe,  
Where strange sleek leopards lash them in  
unrest,  
And furtive serpents crawling to and  
fro—  
Sinister eyes, you burn into my breast !

All hell, all destinies of death are written  
Like litanies blaspheming in those eyes ;  
And where the lightning of high God hath  
smitten  
Lie the charred brands of monstrous in-  
famies,  
Wherein all destinies of death are written.

Thou cam'st to obsess me first that Easter  
Eve,  
When, from the contemplation of His  
pain,  
I turned to look into my own heart's heave,  
And saw the bloody nails made fast again.  
Thou cam'st to obsess me first that Easter  
Eve !

The lustre of old jet was over thee,  
And through thy body coursed the scented  
blood ;  
Thy flesh was full of amorous ecstasy :  
Polished, and gloomier than some black  
full flood,  
The lustre of old jet was over thee !

In thy great brazen blackness I am bathed ;  
Through all thy veins, like curses, my  
blood runs ;  
In all thy flesh my naked bones are swathed,  
My womb is pregnant with mad moons  
and suns.  
In thy great brazen blackness I am bathed !

Imminent over me thy hatred hangs ;  
Thy slow blood trickles on my swollen  
sides,  
The curdling purple where those poison-  
fangs  
Struck, slays desire ; and only death abides.  
Imminent over me thy hatred hangs !

\* At the publisher's suggestion, this volume was split up into "The Soul of Osiris" and "The Mother's Tragedy." The original design of the poet is now restored.

Thy jet smooth body clung to mine awhile,  
Descending like the thunder-pregnant  
night.

Ominous, black, thy secret cruel smile  
Lured me. We lay like death; until the  
light

Thy jet smooth body clung to mine awhile!

Thou wast a lion as an angel then,  
In copper-glowing lands that gnaws the  
prey

He has regotten from the tribes of men.  
We lay like passion all that deadly day—  
Thou wast a lion as an angel then!

Great angel of the brazen brows, great lover,  
Great hater of my body as my soul,  
To whom I gave my life and love thrice  
over,

Fill me one last caress—the poison-bowl!  
Great angel of the brazen brows, great  
lover!

#### FAME.

O IF these words were swords, and I had  
might

From some old prophet in whose tawny  
hair

The very breath of the Jehovah were  
To smite the Syrian, and to smite, and  
smite,

And splash the sun's face with the blood, for  
spite

Of his downgoing, till I had made fair

All glories of my master, I could bear  
To sink myself in the abundant night.

O if these words were lightnings, and their  
flame

Deluged the world, and drowned the seed of  
shame

In these ill waters where alone Truth's  
ark

May float, where only lovers may embark,  
I were contented to abandon fame

And live with love for ever in the dark.

#### THE MOTHER AT THE SABBATH.<sup>1</sup>

COME, child of wonder! it is Sabbath  
Night,

The speckled twilight and the sombre  
singing!

Listen and come: the owl's disastrous flight  
Points out the road! Hail, O propitious  
sight!

See! the black gibbet and the murderer  
swinging!

Come, child of wonder and the innocent  
eyes!

Come where the toad his stealthy way is  
taking.

Flaps the bat's wing upon thy cheek? How  
wise,

How wicked are those faces! And the skies  
Are muffled, and the firmament is quaking.

Spectres of cats misshapen nestle close,  
And rub their phantom sides against our  
dresses.

Come, child of wonder! in these souls  
morose

Keen joys may shudder—how the daylight  
goes!—

Night shall betray thee to the cold caresses!

Yes; it is nigh the hour of subtlety  
And strange looks meaning more than Hell  
can utter:—

Come, child of wonder! watch the woman's  
eye

Who lurks toward us through the stagnant  
sky.

Hark to the words her serpents hiss or  
mutter!

<sup>1</sup> The Sabbath of the Witches. The reader should consult Payne Knight, "Two Essays on the Worship of Priapus"; Eliphaz Levi, "Histoire de la Magie" and "Dogme et Rituel de la Haute Magie"; P. Christian, "Histoire de la Magie"; and Goethe, "Faust." Also J. Glanvil, "Saducismus Triumphatus."

Close we are come ; before us is the Cross  
To trample and defile : the bones shall  
shudder

Of many a self-slain darling. From the  
moss

Swamp-adders greet us. How the dancers  
toss

The frantic limb, the reluctant udder !

See, how their frenzy peoples all the ground !  
Strange demon-shapes take up the unholy  
measure,

Strange beast and worm and crab : the un-  
couth sound

Of the unheard-of kisses : the profound  
Gasps of the maniac, the devouring pleasure !

A curse of God is on them !—ha ! the curse,  
The curse that locks them in obscene em-  
braces !

See how love mocks the melancholy hearse  
Dressed as an altar : is she nun or nurse,  
The priestess chosen of the half-formed faces ?

An abbess, child of the unsullied eyes !  
Why ? To blaspheme ! Sweet child, the  
dance grows madder.

O I am faint with pleasure ! Ah ! be wise ;  
One measure more, and then—the sacrifice ?  
What victim ? Guess — a woman or an  
adder ?

Nay, fear not, baby ! In your mother's  
hand

You must be safe ? You trust the womb  
that bare you !

Who comes toward us ? Why, our God, the  
Grand !

Our Baphomet !<sup>1</sup> Come, baby, to the  
band :

Our God may kiss you—yes, he will not  
spare you !

<sup>1</sup> Supposed to be the abbreviation of the Templar's Order spelt backwards : Tem. o. h. p. ab. = Templi omnium hominum pacis pater (Heb. Ab, father). Some assert the word to be really a synthesis of a great body of secret doctrine, discoverable by any one who knows the Qabalistic meaning of each letter.

Fall down, my baby ; worship him with me.  
There, go ; I give you to his monster kisses !  
Take her, my God, my God, my infamy,  
My love, my master ! take the fruit of me !  
— Shrieks every soul and every demon  
hisses !

Out ! out ! the ghastly torches of the feast !  
Let darkness hide us and the night discover  
The shameless mysteries of God grown  
beast,  
The nameless blasphemy, the slimèd East—  
Sin incarnated with a leprous lover !

“Hoc est enim”<sup>1</sup>—the victim ! ah ! my  
womb,  
My womb has borne the victim ! Now I  
queen it  
To-night upon the damned—thy love makes  
room,  
My goat-head godhead, for my hecatomb !  
I am thy mistress, and thy slaves have seen  
it !

Even as thy cold devouring kisses roll  
Over my corpse ; I hear its death-cry thrill  
me !

Thine !—O my God ! I render thee the  
whole,  
My broken body and my accursed soul !  
Come, come, come, come ! Ah ! conquer  
me and kill me !

### THE BRIDEGROOM.

No passion stirs the cool white throat of  
her ;

No living glory fills the deep dead eyes ;  
No sleep that breaks her Southern  
indolence ;

Not all the breezes out of heaven, that stir  
The sleepy wells and woodlands, bid her  
rise ;

Nor all a godhead's amorous violence.  
She is at peace ; we will go hence.

<sup>1</sup> “Hoc est enim corpus meum,” the words used in the Mass at the elevation of the Host.

Warm wealth of draperies, the brodered  
room,  
And delicate tissues of pale silk that shine  
About her bed : all kiss the dead girl's  
face

With shadowy reluctances that gloom  
Over and under, and the cold divine  
Presence of Death bedews the quiet  
place.  
She was so gracious ; she was grace.

Once, in the long insidious hours that steal  
Through summer's pleasant kingdom, she  
would weave

Such songs, such murmurs of the dusky  
breeze  
That passed, like silken tapestries that feel  
The silkier cheeks of maidens as they  
cleave

Tender to patient lovers, for the ease  
Of lips fulfilled of harmonies.

Such songs were hers. What song is hers  
to-night

When she is smitten in her bridal bed,  
Because I would not trust the God that  
gave

Her smooth virginity to godlier might,  
My glory? There she lies divine and  
dead

Because I would not trust the sullen  
wave

Of time ; and chose this way—her grave.

I had not thought the poison left her so—  
Smiling, enticing, exquisite. I meant  
Rather that beauty to destroy, to leave  
No subtle languors on that breast of snow,  
No curves by God's caressing finger bent,  
To bid me think of her : I would de-  
ceive

My memory—now I can but grieve.

Perhaps our happiness, despite of all,  
Would have grown comelier and never  
tired ;

Perhaps the pitiful pale face had been

Always my true wife's ; let me not recall  
Her first shy glance ! This woman I de-  
sired,  
And sealed my own for ever by this  
keen  
Death that crowns her Death's queen.

Death's and not mine : I was a fool to kiss  
Her dead lips—ay, her living lips for  
that !

I cannot bid her rise and live again.  
I would not. Nay, I know not ; for is this  
My triumph or my ruin, satiate  
Of death, insatiate alway of pain?  
What have I done ? In vain, in vain !

I will not look at her ; I dare not stay.  
I will go down and mingle with the  
throng,

Find some debasing dulling sacrifice,  
Some shameless harlot with thin lips grown  
grey

In desperate desire, and so with song  
And wine fling hellward. Yes, she  
does not rise—

O if she opened once her eyes !

#### THE ALTAR OF ARTEMIS.

WHERE, in the coppice, oak and pine  
With mystic yew and elm are found,  
Sweeping the skies, that grow divine  
With the dark wind's despairing sound,  
The wind that roars from the profound,  
And smites the mountain-tops, and calls  
Mute spirits to black festivals,  
And feasts in valleys iron-bound,  
Desolate crags, and barren ground ;—  
There in the strong storm-shaken grove  
Swings the pale censer-fire for love.

The foursquare altar, rightly hewn,  
And overlaid with beaten gold,  
Stands in the gloom ; the stealthy tune  
Of singing maidens overbold  
Desires mad mysteries untold,

With strange eyes kindling, as the fleet  
 Implacable untiring feet  
     Weave mystic figures manifold  
     That draw down angels to behold  
 The moving music, and the fire  
 Of their intolerable desire.

For, maddening to fiercer thought,  
     The fiery limbs requicken, wheel  
 In formless furies, subtly wrought  
     Of swifter melodies than steel  
     That flashes in the fight : the peal  
 Of amorous laughters choking sense,  
 And madness kissing violence,  
     Rings like dead horsemen ; bodies reel  
     Drunken with motion ; spirits feel  
 The strange constraint of gods that dip  
 From Heaven to mingle lip and lip.

The gods descend to dance ; the noise  
     Of hungry kissings, as a swoon,  
 Faints for excess of its own joys,  
     And mystic beams assail the moon,  
     With flames of their infernal noon ;  
 While the smooth incense, without breath,  
 Spreads like some scented flower of death,  
     Over the grove ; the lover's boon  
     Of sleep shall steal upon them soon,  
 And lovers' lips, from lips withdrawn,  
 Seek dimmer bosoms till the dawn.

Yet on the central altar lies  
     The sacrament of kneaded bread  
 With blood made one, the sacrifice  
     To those, the living, who are dead—  
     Strange gods and goddesses, that shed  
 Monstrous desires of secret things  
 Upon their worshippers, from wings  
     One lucent web of light, from head  
     One labyrinthine passion-fed  
 Palace of love, from breathing rife  
 With secrets of forbidden life.

But not the sunlight, nor the stars,  
     Nor any light but theirs alone,  
 Nor iron masteries of Mars,  
     Nor Saturn's misconceiving zone,  
     Nor any planet's may be shown,

Within the circle of the grove,  
 Where burn the sanctities of love :  
     Nor may the foot of man be known,  
     Nor evil eyes of mothers thrown  
 On maidens that desire the kiss  
 Only of maiden Artemis.

But horned and huntress from the skies,  
     She bends her lips upon the breeze,  
 And pure and perfect in her eyes,  
     Burn magical virginity's  
     Sweet intermittent sorceries.  
 When the slow wind from her sweet word  
 In all their conchéd ears is heard.  
     And like the slumber of the seas,  
     There murmur through the holy trees  
 The kisses of the goddess keen,  
 And sighs and laughters caught between.

For, swooning at the fervid lips  
     Of Artemis, the maiden kisses  
 Sob, and the languid body slips  
     Down to enamelled wildernesses.  
     Fallen and loose the shaken tresses ;  
 Fallen the sandal and girdling gold,  
 Fallen the music manifold  
     Of moving limbs and strange caresses,  
     And deadly passion that possesses  
 The magic ecstasy of these  
 Mad maidens, tender as blue seas.

Night spreads her yearning pinions ;  
     The baffled day sinks blind to sleep ;  
 The evening breeze outswoons the sun's  
     Dead kisses to the swooning deep.  
     Upsoars the moon ; the flashing steep  
 Of Heaven is fragrant for her feet ;  
 The perfume of the grove is sweet  
     As slumbering women furtive creep  
     To bosoms where small kisses weep,  
 And find in fervent dreams the kiss  
 Most memoried of Artemis.

Impenetrable pleasure dies  
     Beneath the madness of new dreams ;  
 The slow sweet breath is turned to sighs  
     More musical than many streams  
     Under the moving silver beams,

Fretted with stars, thrice woven across.  
 White limbs in amorous slumber toss  
 Like sleeping foam, whose silver gleams  
 On motionless dark seas ; it seems  
 As if some gentle spirit stirred  
 Their lazy brows with some swift word.

So, in the secret of the shrine,  
 Night keeps them nestled ; so the gloom  
 Laps them in waves as smooth as wine,  
 As glowing as the fiery womb  
 Of some young tigress, dark as doom,  
 And swift as sunrise. Love's content  
 Builds its own mystic monument,  
 And carves above its vaulted tomb  
 The Phoenix on her fiery plume,  
 To their own souls to testify  
 Their kisses' immortality.

### THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE.

O CRIMSON cheeks of love's fierce fever !  
 O amber skin, electric to the kiss !  
 O eyes of sin ! O bosom of my bliss !  
 Sorrow, the web, is spun of Love the  
 weaver.

Twelve moons have circled in their seasons ;  
 The earth has swept, exultant, round the  
 sun ;  
 Our love has slept, and, sleeping, made  
 us one.  
 The thirteenth moon, be sure, the time or  
 treasons !

Another spirit waves its pinions.  
 Love vanishes : we hate each other's sight.  
 In sullen seas sinks our sun-flaming light,  
 Darkness is master of the dream-dominions.

Lo ! in thy womb a child ! How rotten  
 Seems love to me who love it as my soul !  
 The love of thee hath broken its control,  
 The misconceived become the misbegotten.

In thee the love of me is broken.  
 Fear, hatred, pain, discomfort mock thy  
 days ;  
 Thou canst disdain ; these solitary bays  
 Twine with decaying myrtles for a token.

Dislike, disgust (you say repulsers)  
 Link me to thee despite—because of—  
 this  
 Skeleton key to charnel-house. My kiss  
 Is the dog's kiss to Lazarus his ulcers !

Mock me, ye clinging lovers, at your peril !  
 God turns to dust the blossom of your  
 youth.  
 The fruit of lust is poisonous with—truth !  
 Its immortality is—to be sterile !

This lie of Love hath no abiding :  
 "Two loves are ended ; one, the infant  
 band,  
 Rises more splendid." Spin the rope of  
 sand !  
 Two loves are one ; but O to their dividing !

Fertility—distaste's adoption !  
 Her body's growth—desire's mortality !  
 I look and loathe. Behold how lovers die,  
 And immortality puts on corruption !

### ASMODEL.<sup>1</sup>

CALL down that star whose tender eyes  
 Were on thy bosom at thy birth !  
 Call, one long passionate note that sighs !  
 Call, till its beauty bend to earth,  
 Meet thee and lift thee and devise  
 Strange loves within the gleaming girth,  
 And kisses underneath the star  
 Where on her brows its seven rays are.

Call her, the maiden of thy sleep,  
 And fashion into human shape  
 The whirling fountains fiery and deep,  
 The incense-columns that bedrape

<sup>1</sup> One of the "Intelligences" of the Planet Venus.



Her glimmering limbs, when shadows creep  
 Among blue tresses that escape  
 The golden torque that binds her hair,  
 Whose swarthy splendours drench the air.

She comes ! she comes ! The spirit glances  
 In quick delight to hold her kiss ;  
 The fuming air shimmers and dances ;  
 The moonlight's trembling ecstasies  
 Swoon ; and her soul, as my soul, trances,  
 Knowing no longer aught that is ;  
 Only united, moving, mixed,  
 A music infinitely fixed.

Music that throbs, and soars, and burns,  
 And breaks the possible, to dwell  
 One moving monotone, nor turns,  
 Making hell heaven, and heaven hell,  
 The steady impossible song that yearns  
 And brooks no mortal in its swell—  
 This monotone immortal lips  
 Make in our infinite eclipse !

Formless, above all shape and shade ;  
 Lampless, beyond all light and flame ;  
 Timeless, above all age and grade ;  
 Moveless, beyond the mighty name ;  
 A mystic mortal and a maid,  
 Filled with all things to fill the same,  
 To overflow the shores of God,  
 Mingling our proper period.

The agony is passed : behold  
 How shape and light are born again ;  
 How emerald and starry gold  
 Burn in the midnight ; how the pain  
 Of our incredible marriage-fold  
 And bed of birthless travail wane ;  
 And how our molten limbs divide,  
 And self and self again abide.

The agony of extreme joy,  
 And horror of the infinite blind  
 Passions that sear us and destroy,  
 Rebuilding for the deathless mind

A deathless body, whose alloy  
 Is gold and fire, whose passions find  
 The tears of their caress a dew,  
 Fiery, to make creation new.

This agony and bloody sweat,  
 This scarring torture of desire,  
 Refine us, madden us, and set  
 The feast of unbegotten fire  
 Before our mouths, that mingle yet  
 In this ; the mighty-moulded lyre  
 Of many stars still strikes above  
 Chords of the mastery of love.

This subtle fire, this secret flame,  
 Flashes between us as she goes  
 Beyond the night, beyond the Name,  
 Back to her unsubstantial snows ;  
 Cold, glittering, intense, the same  
 Now, yesterday, for aye ! she glows  
 No woman of my mystic bed ;  
 A star, far off, forgotten, dead.

Only to me looks out for ever  
 From her cold eyes a fire like death ;  
 Only to me her breasts can never  
 Lose the red brand that quickeneth ;  
 Only to me her eyelids sever  
 And lips respire her equal breath ;  
 Still in the unknown star I see  
 The very god that is of me.

The day's pale countenance is lifted,  
 The rude sun's forehead he uncovers ;  
 No soft delicious clouds have drifted,  
 No wing of midnight's bird that hovers ;  
 Yet still the hard blind blue is rifted,  
 And still my star and I as lovers  
 Yearn to each other through the sky  
 With eyes half closed in ecstasy.

Night, Night, O mother Night, descend !  
 O daughter of the sleeping sea !  
 O dusk, O sister-spirit, lend  
 Thy wings, thy shadows, unto me !

O mother, mother, mother, bend  
And shroud the world in mystery  
That secrets of our bed forbidden  
Cover their faces, and be hidden !

O steadfast, O mysterious bride !  
O woman, O divine and dead !  
O wings immeasurably wide !  
O star, O sister of my bed !  
O living lover, at my side  
Clinging, the spring, the fountain-head  
Of musical slow waters, white  
With thousand-folded rays of light !

Come ! Once again I call, I call,  
I call, O perfect soul, to thee,  
With chants, and murmurs mystical,  
And whispers wiser than the sea :  
O lover, come to me ! The pall  
Of night is woven : fair and free,  
Draw to my kisses ; let thy breath  
Mingle for love the wine of death !

#### MADONNA OF THE GOLDEN EYES.

NIGHT brings madness ; moonlight dips her  
throat to madden us ;  
Love's swift purpose darts, the flash of a  
striking adder.  
Love that kills and kisses dwells above to  
sadden us ;  
Dawn brings reason back and the violet  
eyes grows sadder.  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Swooned the deep sunlight above the summer  
stream ;  
Droned the sleepy dragon-fly by the water  
spring ;  
Stood we in the noontide in a misty  
dream,  
Fearful of our voices, of some sudden  
thing.  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Dared we whisper ? Dared we lift our eyes  
to see there  
In their desperate depth some mutual flame  
of treason ?  
Dared we move apart ? So glad were we  
to be there,  
Nothing in the world might change the  
constant season.  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Did a breath of wind disturb the lazy day ?  
Did a soul of fear flit phantom-wise across ?  
Suddenly we clasped and clave as spirit unto  
clay ;  
Suddenly love swooped to us as swoops the  
albatross.  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Did thy husband's venom breathe on the  
trembling scale ?  
Did that voice corrupting cry across the  
midnight air ?  
What decided ? Gabriel may spin the  
foolish tale.  
What decided ? We were lovers — who  
should care ?  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

How we clave together ! How we strained  
caresses !  
How the swooning limbs sank fainting on  
the sword !  
For the fiery dart raged fiercer ; in excesses  
Long restrained, it cried, " Behold ! I am  
the Lord !"  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Yes, we sat with modest eyes and murmur-  
ing lips  
Downcast at the table, while the husband  
drank his wine.  
So thy sly, slow hand stretched furtively ;  
there slips  
Deadly in his throat the poison draught  
divine !  
O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Then we left his carcase with the stealthy tread

Reverent, in presence of the silent place ;  
Then you burned, afire, caught up the  
ghastly head,  
Looked like Hell right into it, and spat  
upon the face !

O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

"Come with me," you whispered, "come,  
and let the moon

Lend her light to madden us through the  
hours of pleasure ;

Let the dayspring pass and brighten into noon !  
Yet no limit find our love, nor passion find  
a measure !"

O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !

Dawn brought reason back, and the violet  
eyes are sadder :—

O they were golden once, and I call them  
golden still !

Dawn has brought remorse, the sting of a  
foul swamp-adder—

I hate you ! beast of Hell ! I have snapped  
Love's manacle !

O Murderess of the hateful eyes !

O and you fix them on me ! your lips curse  
now—'tis fitter !

Snarl on ! eat out your heart with the poison  
that is its blood.

Speak ! and her lips move now with  
blasphemies cruel and bitter.

Slow the words creep forth as a sleepy  
and deadly flood.

They glitter, those Satanic eyes !

"Beast ! I gave you my soul and my body  
to, all your lust !

Beast ! I am damned in Hell for the kisses  
we sucked from death !

Now remorse is yours, and love is fallen  
in dust—

I shall seek Him again for its sacramental  
breath !

Yes, fear the gold that glitters from  
these eyes !"

She took a dagger, and I could not stir.  
She pierced my silent fascinated breast.

She held me with the deadly look of her.  
I cried to Mary in the House of Rest :

"O Madonna of the Virgin eyes !"

\* \* \*

I pierced him to the very soul : I took  
His whole life's love to me before he died :  
Mad kisses mingled that enduring look  
Of death-caught passion : in his death he  
cried,

"O Madonna of the Golden Eyes !"

### LOVE AT PEACE.

THE valleys, that are splendid  
With sun ere day is ended

And love-lutes take to tune,  
See joyless and unfriended

The perfect bowstring bended,

Whose bow is called the moon.

They see the waters slacken

And all the sky's blue blacken,

While in the yellow bracken

Love lies in death or swoon.

The stars arise and brighten ;

The summer lightnings lighten,

Faint and as midnight mute.

Afar the snowfields tighten

The iron bands that frighten

No fairy's tender foot.

Across the stiller river

Stray flowers of ice may shiver,

Before the day deliver

The murmur of its lute.

The sleep of bird and flower

Proclaims that Heaven has power

To guard its gentlest child.

The lover knows the hour,

And goes with dew for dower

To wed in woodland wild.

The silvern grasses shake,

And through the startled brake

Glides the awakened snake,

Untamable and mild.

The song of stars ; the wail  
Of women wild and pale,  
Forlorn and not forsaken ;  
The tremulous nightingale ;  
The waters wan that fail  
By frost-love overtaken,  
Make sacred all the valley ;  
And softly, musically,  
The breezes lull and rally ;  
The pine stirs and is shaken.

Beneath whose sombre shade  
I hold a lázy maid  
In chaste arms and too tender.  
Lo ! she is fair ! God said ;  
And saw through the deep glade  
How sweet she was and slender.  
But I—could I behold her  
Curved shapeliness of shoulder ?  
I, whose strong arms enfold her  
Immaculate surrender.

Pure as the dawns that quicken  
On snow-topped mountains stricken  
By first gray light that grows,  
By beams that gather, thicken,  
A web of fairy ticken<sup>1</sup>  
To make a fairy rose :  
Pure as the seas that lave  
With phosphorescent wave  
The sombre architrave  
Of Castle No-man-knows.

Pure as the dreams, undreamt  
(That men have in contempt,  
That wise men yearn to see),  
Of angel forms exempt  
From mockeries that tempt  
Who fly about the lea ;  
Proclaiming things unheard,  
Unknown to brightest bird,  
Hings, whose unspoken word  
Is utmost secrecy.

<sup>1</sup> A closely woven fabric.

So pure, so pale we lie,  
Like angels eye to eye,  
Like lovers lip to lip.  
So, the elect knight, I  
Keep vigil to the sky,  
While the dumb moments slip.  
So she, my bride, my queen,  
So virginal, so keen,  
Swoons, while the moon-rays lean  
To fan their silver ship.

No sleep, but precious kisses  
In those pale wildernesses,  
Mark the dead hours of night,  
No sleep so sweet as this is,  
Whose pulse of purple blisses  
Beats calm and cool and light.  
No life so fair with roses,  
No day so swift to close is ;  
No cushion so reposes  
Fair love so sweet and slight.

### MORS JANUA AMORIS.

"None but the dead can know the worth of love."—KELLY.

IN the night my passion fancies  
That an incense vapour whirls,  
That a cloud of perfume trances  
With its dreamy vapour-curles  
All my soul, with whom their dances  
The one girl of mortal girls.  
The one girl whose wanton glances  
Softens into living pearls  
Comes, a fatal, fleeting vision,  
Turns my kisses to derision,  
Smiles upon my breast, and sighs,  
Flits, and laughs, and fades, and dies.

By the potent starry speeches ;  
By the spells of mystic kings ;  
By the magic passion teaches ;  
By the strange and sacred things

By whose power the master reaches  
 To the stubborn fiery springs ;  
 By the mystery of the beaches  
 Where the siren Sibyl sings ;  
 I will hold her, live and bleeding ;  
 Clasp her to me, pale and pleading ;  
 Hold her in a human shape ;  
 Hold her safe without escape !

So I put my spells about her  
 As she flew into my dreams ;  
 So I drew her to the outer  
 Land of unforgetful streams ;  
 So I laid her (who should doubt her ?)  
 Where enamelled verdure gleams,  
 Drew her spirit from without her !  
 In her eyelids stellar beams  
 Glow renascent, now I hold her  
 Breast to breast, and shining shoulder  
 Laid to shoulder, in the bliss  
 Of the uncreated kiss.

Lips to lips beget for daughters  
 Little kisses of the breeze ;  
 Limbs entwined with limbs, the waters  
 Of incredible blue seas ;  
 Eyes that understand, the slaughters  
 Of a thousand ecstasies  
 Re-embodied, as they wrought us  
 Garlands of strange sorceries ;  
 New desires and mystic passion  
 Infinite, of starry fashion ;  
 The mysterious desire  
 Of the subtle formless fire.

Vainly may the Tyanæan <sup>1</sup>  
 Throw his misconceiving eye  
 To bewitch our empyrean  
 Splendours of the under sky !  
 If the loud infernal pean  
 Be our marriage-melody,  
 We are careless, we Achæan  
 Moulders of our destiny.

<sup>1</sup> Apollonius of Tyana, the sage whose glance dissolved the illusion which Lamia had cast about herself. See Keats's poem.

Hell, it may be, for his playing,  
 Renders Orpheus the decaying  
 Love—in Hell, if Hell there be,  
 I would seek Eurydice !

If she be the demon sister  
 Of my brain's mysterious womb ;  
 If she brand my soul and blister  
 Me with kisses of the tomb ;  
 If she drag me where the bistre  
 Vaults of Hell gape wide in gloom ;  
 Little matter ! I have kissed her !  
 Little matter ! as a loom  
 She has woven love around me,  
 As with burning silver bound me,  
 Held me to her scented skin  
 For an age of deadly sin !

So I fasten to me tighter  
 Fetters on her limbs that fret ;  
 So my kisses kindle brighter,  
 Fiercer, flames of Hell, and set  
 Single, silent, as a mitre  
 Blasphemous, a crown of jet  
 On our foreheads, paler, whiter  
 Than the snowiest violet.  
 So I forge the chains of fire  
 Round our single-souled desire.  
 Heaven and Hell we reck not of,  
 Being infinite in love.

Come, my demon-spouse, to fashion  
 The fantastic marriage-bed !  
 Let the starry billows splash on  
 Both our bodies, let them shed  
 Dewfall, as the streams Thalassian  
 On Selene's fallen head !  
 Let us mingle magic passion,  
 Interpenetrating, dead,  
 Deathless, O my dead sweet maiden !  
 Lifeless, in the secret Aidenn ! <sup>1</sup>  
 Let our bodies meet and mix  
 On the spirit's crucifix !

<sup>1</sup> This word is taken direct from Poe's "Raven" in the sense in which it is used by him.

THE MAY QUEEN.<sup>1</sup>

(OLD STYLE.)

It is summer and sun on the sea,  
 The twilight is drawn to the world :  
 We linger and laugh on the lea,  
 The light of my spirit with me,  
 Sharp limbs in close agony curled.

The noise of the music of sleep,  
 The breath of the wings of the night,  
 The song of the magical deep,  
 The sighs of the spirits that weep,  
 Make murmur to tune our delight.

Slow feet are our measures that move ;  
 Swift songs are more soft than the breeze ;  
 Our mouths are made mute for our love ;  
 Our eyes are made soft as the dove ;  
 We mingle and move as the seas.

The light of the passionate dawn  
 That kissed us, and would not awaken,  
 Grew golden and bold on the lawn ;  
 The rays of the sun are withdrawn  
 At last, and the blossoms are shaken.

Oh, fragrant the breeze is that stirs  
 The grasses around us that lean !  
 Oh, sweet is the whisper that purrs  
 From those wonderful lips that are hers,  
 From the passionate lips of a queen.

A queen is my lover, I say,  
 With a crown of the lilies of light—  
 For a maiden they crowned her in May,  
 For the Queen of the Daughters of Day  
 That are flowers of the forest of Night.

They crowned her with lilies and blue,  
 They crowned her with yellow and roses ;  
 They gave her a sceptre of rue,  
 And a girdle of laurel and yew,  
 And a basket of pansies in posies.

<sup>1</sup> See Frazer, "The Golden Bough," for proof of the universality of the ritual described. The parallelism is accidental, Crowley having read no sociology at this time.

They led her with songs by the stream ;  
 They brought her with tears to the river ;  
 They danced as the maze of a dream ;  
 They kissed her to roses and cream,  
 And they cried, "Let the queen live for ever !"

They took her, with all of the flowers  
 They had girded her with for God's daughter ;  
 They cast her from amorous bowers  
 To the river, the horrible powers  
 Of the Beast that lurks down by the Water !

My way was more swift than a bow  
 That flings out its barb to the night :  
 My sword struck the infinite blow  
 That smote him, and blackened the flow  
 Of the amorous river of light.

I plunged in the stream, and I drew  
 My queen from the clasp of the water ;  
 I crowned her with roses and blue,  
 With yellow and lilies anew ;  
 I called her my love and God's daughter !

I gave her a sceptre of may ;  
 I gave her a girdle of green ;  
 I drew her to music and day ;  
 I led her the beautiful way  
 To the land where the Winds lie between.

So still lingers sun upon sea ;  
 Still twilight draws down to the world ;  
 The light of my spirit is she ;  
 The soul of her love is in me ;  
 Lithe kisses with music are curled.

Like light on the meadows we dwell ;  
 Like twilight clings heart unto heart ;  
 Like midnight the depth of the spell  
 Our love weaves, and stronger than hell  
 The guards of our palace of art.

We are one as the dew that is drawn  
 By the sun from the sea : we are curled  
 In curves of delight and of dawn,  
 On the lone, the immaculate lawn,  
 Beyond the wild way of the world.

SIDONIA THE SORCERESS.<sup>1</sup>

SIDONIA the Sorceress ! I revel in her amber skin,

Dream in her eyes and die in her caress.  
She is for me the avatar of sin,  
Sidonia the Sorceress.

The one unpardonable wickedness,  
Strange serpent-blasphemies, are curled within  
The heart of her Hell gives me to possess.

Her hair is fastened with a dagger thin ;  
A dead man's heart is woven with each tress.

I murdered Christ before my lips could win  
Sidonia the Sorceress.

## THE GROWTH OF GOD.

(AS DEVELOPED ON A MOONLESS NIGHT  
IN THE TROPICS.)<sup>2</sup>

EVEN as beasts, where the sepulchral ocean  
Sobs, and their fins and feet keep Runic pace,

Treading in water mysteries of motion,  
Witch-dances : where the ghastly carapace  
Of the blind sky hangs on the monstrous verge :

Even as serpents, wallowing in the slime ;  
So my thoughts raise misshapen heads, and urge  
Horrible visions of decaying Time.

For in the fiery dusk arise distorted  
Grey shapes in moonless phosphorus glow of death ;

The keen light of the eyes thrust back and thwarted,  
The quick scent stabbed by the miasma breath.

<sup>1</sup> For her history see Wilhelm Meinhold.

<sup>2</sup> When Crowley was benighted on the way from Iguala to Mexico City, whither he was riding unattended.

The day is over, when the lizard darted,  
A flash of green, the emerald outclassed ;  
Night is collapsed upon the vale : departed  
All but the Close, suggestive of the Vast.

The heavy tropic scent-inspiring gloom  
Clothes the wide air, the circumambient æther.

The earth grins open, as it were a tomb,  
And struggling earthquakes gnash their teeth beneath her.

The night is monstrous : in the flickering fire  
Strange faces gibber as the brands burn low ;

Old shapes of hate, young phantoms of desire  
More hateful yet, shatter and change and grow.

There is a sense of terror in the air,  
And dreadful stories catch my breath and bind me,

Soft noises as of breathing : unaware  
What devils or what ghosts may lurk behind me !

Even my horse is troubled : vain it is  
Invoking memory for sweet sound of youth ;

The song, the day, the cup, the shot, the kiss !  
This night begets illusion—ay ! the truth.

I know the deep emotion of that birth,  
When chaos rolled in terror and in thunder ;

The abortion of the infancy of earth ;  
The monsters moving in a world of wonder ;

The Shapeless, racked with agony, that grew  
Into these phantom forms that change and shatter ;

The falling of the first toad-spotted dew ;  
The first lewd heaving ecstasy of matter.

I see all Nature claw and tear and bite,  
All hateful love and hideous : and the brood

Misshapen, misbegotten out of spite ;  
Lust after death ; love in decrepitude.

Thus, till the monster-birth of serpent-man  
 Linked in corruption with the serpent-  
 woman,  
 Slaving in lust and pain—creation's ban.  
 The horrible beginning of the human.

The savage monkey leaping on his mate ;  
 The upright posture for sure murder taken ;  
 The gibberings modified to spit out hate :  
 Struggle to manhood—surely God-for-  
 saken.

The bestial cause of Morals—fear and hate.  
 At last the anguish-vomit of despair,  
 The growth of reason—and its pangs abate  
 No whit : the knife replaces the arm bare.

Fear grows, and torment ; and distracted  
 pain  
 Must from sheer agony some respite find ;  
 When some half-maddened miserable brain  
 Projects a God in his detesting mind.  
 A God who made him—to the core all  
 evil,  
 In his own image—and a God of Terror ;  
 A vast foul nightmare, an impending devil ;  
 Compact of darkness, infamy, and error.

Some bestial woman, beaten by her mates,  
 In utter fear broke down the bar of  
 reason ;  
 Shrieked, crawled to die ; delirium abates  
 By some good chance her terror in its  
 season.

Her ravings picture the cessation of  
 Such life as she had known : her mind  
 conceives  
 A God of Mercy, Happiness, and Love ;  
 Reverses life and fact : and so believes.

So man grew up ; and so religion grew.  
 Now in the æons shall not truth dis sever  
 The man and maker, smite the old lie  
 through,  
 Cast God to black oblivion for ever ?  
 Picture no longer in fallacious thought  
 A doer for each deed ! the real lurks  
 Nowhere thus hidden : there is truly nought  
 Substantial in these unsubstantial works.

But work thou ever ! Thou who art or art not,  
 Work that the fever of thy life abate ;  
 Work ! though for weary ages thou depart  
 not,  
 At last abideth the sequestered state.  
 Sure is the search ! O seeker, as the bird,  
 Homing through distant skies toward its  
 rest,  
 Shall surely find—and thou shalt speak the  
 word  
 At last that shall dissolve thee into rest.

#### TO RICHARD WAGNER.

O MASTER of the ring of love, O lord  
 Of all desires, and king of all the stars,  
 O strong magician, who with locks and bars  
 Dost seal that kingdom silent and abhorred  
 That stretches out and binds with iron cord  
 The hopes and lives of men, and makes  
 and mars !  
 O thou thrice noble for the deadly scars  
 That answered vainly thy victorious sword !

Wagner ! creator of a world of light  
 As beautiful as God's, bend down to me,  
 And whisper me the secrets of thy  
 heart,  
 That I may follow and dispel the night,  
 And fight life through, a comrade unto  
 thee,  
 Under Love's banner with the sword of  
 Art !

#### THE TWO EMOTIONS.

How barren is the Valley of Delight !  
 Swift the gaunt hounds that nose the warm  
 close trail  
 Of all my love's content ; in vain I veil  
 My secret of remorse ; from their keen sight  
 And scent my poor deception takes to flight.  
 I borrow perfume from young loves waxed  
 pale ;  
 I borrow music from the nightingale.  
 In vain : she knows me, that I hate he  
 quite.



Not altogether : in my patchwork brain  
 Some rag of passion tears its woof asunder.  
 Strange, that its own insatiable pain  
 Should find an opiate in her eyes of wonder !  
 Yes, though I hate her well enough to kill,  
 I know that then my soul would love her  
 still.

### THE SONNET.

#### I.

THE solemn hour, and the magnetic swoon  
 Of midnight in a poet's lonely hall !  
 Grave spirits answer (angels if he call)  
 The invocations of his lofty tune.  
 Thus in his measures nature craves the boon  
 To be reflected ; and his rhymes appal  
 Or charm mankind as tides that flow or  
 fall,  
 Waxes or wanes the tempestival moon.

Her course is measured in the sonnet's  
 tether.  
 Waxes the eightfold ecstasy ; exceeds  
 The minor sestet, where some passion bleeds  
 Or truth discourses : or eclipse may  
 end,  
 Proof against thought ; but if man com-  
 prehend  
 The stars in all their stations sing together.

#### II.

What power or fascination can there lie  
 In this fair garden of the straight-kept  
 rows,  
 The sonnet ? Surely some archangel  
 knows  
 Why, having written in mere ecstasy  
 One sonnet-thought, the metre cannot die  
 But urges, but compels me to compose  
 More and still more,<sup>1</sup> and still my spirit  
 goes  
 Striving up glittering steep of symphony.

<sup>1</sup> This is a singular psychological fact.

There is an angel who is guardian.  
 Surely her wings are rosy, and her feet  
 Black as the wind of frost ; but oh ! her  
 face !  
 Whoso may know it is no more a man,  
 But walks with God, and sees the Lady  
 sweet  
 Whose body was the vehicle of grace.

### WEDLOCK.

#### A SONNET.

I SAW the Russian peasants<sup>1</sup> build a ring  
 Of glowing embers of the bubbling pine.  
 In the green heart o' the salamander line  
 They scatter roses. Now the youngsters  
 spring  
 Within, who with hard-shut eyes hope to bring  
 From out the fiery circle one divine  
 Blossom of rose, as from a poisonous mine  
 Gold comes to gird the palace of a king.

Envious I sprang—and found the last rose  
 gone.  
 So in the fiery ring of wedlock, blind,  
 Mad, one may leap, no rose perhaps to  
 find  
 (Or, if no rose, good fortune finds no thorn),  
 But—mark the difference—palpable and  
 plain :  
 Rose or no rose, one leaps not out again.

### SONNET FOR GERALD KELLY'S DRAWING OF JEZEBEL.

LIFT up thine head, disastrous Jezebel !  
 Fire and black stars are melted in thine  
 hair  
 That curls to Hell, as in Satanic prayer ;  
 Thy mouth is heavy with its riper smell  
 Than clustered pomegranates beside a well ;  
 The cruel savour of thy lust lies there,  
 That blood may tinge thy kisses unaware  
 To fill thy children with the hope of Hell.

<sup>1</sup> In my mind's eye, Horatio. The story  
 is a pretty fiction.

O evil beauty ! Heart of mystery  
Wherein my being toils, and in the blood  
Mixed with thy poison finds its subtle  
food,  
Intoxicating my divinity !  
Disclaimful hands behind thee, I may take  
What joys I will — but thou wilt not  
awake.

### MANY WATERS CANNOT QUENCH LOVE.<sup>1</sup>

IN my distress I made complaint to Death :  
Thy shadow strides across the starry air ;  
Thou comest as a serpent unaware,  
Striking love's heart and crushing out man's  
breath :  
Thy destiny is even as God saith  
To mark the impotence of human prayer,  
Choke hope, sting all but Love ; and  
never care  
If man or flower or sparrow perisheth.

Thee, I invoke thee, though no mercy move  
Thy heart ! No power is to thy hate  
assigned  
On love (sing, poets ! shrill, Pandean  
reeds !).  
But me, look on me, how my bosom  
bleeds—  
Invoke new power of cruelty ; be kind,  
And ask authority to quench my love !

### COENUM FATALE.

“ La cour d'appel de la volonté de l'homme—  
C'est le ventre ! ”—*Old proverb.*

THE worst of meals is that we have to meet.  
They trick my purpose and evade my will,  
Remind my conscience that I love her still,  
And pull my spirit from its lofty seat.  
For I withdraw myself : my stealthy feet  
Seek half-ashamed the alembic which I fill  
To the epic-mark—one sonnet to distil,  
In this poor miracle—my love to cheat.

<sup>1</sup> Canticles viii. 6, 7.

Dinner clangs cheerily from my lady's gong.  
A man must eat in intervals of song !  
Swift feet run back to hide my hate of her.  
And then—that hate flies truant, as my  
thought  
Rests (surely it beseems the overwrought)  
And I am left her slave and minister.

### THE SUMMIT OF THE AMOROUS MOUNTAIN.

To love you, Love, is all my happiness ;  
To kill you with my kisses ; to devour  
Your whole ripe beauty in the perfect hour  
That mingles us in one supreme caress ;  
To drink the purple of your thighs ; to press  
Your beating bosom like a living flower ;  
To die in your embraces, in the shower  
That dews like death your swooning loveliness

To know you love me ; that your body leaps  
With the quick passion of your soul ; to  
know  
Your fragrant kisses sting my spirit so ;  
To be one soul where Satan smiles and  
sleeps ;—  
Ah ! in the very triumph-hour of Hell  
Satan himself remembers whence he fell !

### CONVENTIONAL WICKEDNESS.

BEFORE the altar of Famine and Desire  
The Two in One, a golden woman stands  
Holding a heart in her ensanguine hands,  
The nightly victim of her whore's attire.  
Quick sobs of lust instead of prayers inspire  
Some oracle of Death. From many lands  
Come many worshippers. Their fading  
brands  
Rekindle from the sacrificial fire.

Before the altar of Plenty, Love, and Peace,  
Stand purer priests in bloodless sacrifice,  
And quiet hymns of happiness are heard.  
Here sound no hatreds and no ecstasies ;  
Here no polluted sacrament of Vice  
Unveiled ! I chose the first without  
a word !

## LOVE'S WISDOM.

THERE is a sense of passion after death.  
 Passion for death, desire to kiss the scythe,  
 All know, whose limbs in envious glory  
 writhe,  
 And lie exhausted, mingling happy breath.  
 "Could I end so—this moment!" Lingereth  
 The lazy gaze half mournful and half blithe.  
 But there's another, when the body dieth—  
 Hast thou no knowledge what the carcase  
 saith?

I watched all night by my dead lover's bed.  
 I saw the spirit; heard the motionless  
 Lips part in uttering a supreme caress:  
 "I care not or for life or death;" they said,  
 "Only for love." "What difference?"  
 said I,  
 "Dead or alive, I love thee utterly."

THE PESSIMIST'S PROGRESS.<sup>1</sup>

MORTAL distrust of mortal happiness  
 Is born of madness and of impotence;  
 A miserable and distorted sense,  
 Defiant in its hatred of success.  
 Even where love's banners flame, and flowers  
 bless  
 The happy head; all faith and hope  
 immense  
 Fly, for possession dwells supreme, intense;  
 And to possess is only—to possess.  
 But, as the night draws snailwise to its end,  
 And sleep invades the obstinate desire,  
 And lovers sigh—but not for kisses'  
 sake—  
 There comes this misery, as half awake  
 I watch the embers of my passion-fire,  
 And see love dwindled in my—call her  
 friend!

<sup>1</sup> The obscurity of this poem demands explanation. Its thesis is the fact that human happiness is only found in strife and aspiration. Victory and achievement inevitably lead to discontent, because only the impossible is truly desirable.

## NEPHTHYS.

"There is no light, nor wisdom, nor knowledge in the grave, whither thou goest."—  
 SOLOMON.

A FOOLISH and a cruel thing is said  
 By the Most High that mocks man's  
 empty breast,  
 As if the grave were mere eternal rest,  
 Or merest resurrection of the dead.  
 All petty wishes: at the fountain-head,  
 A dead girl's whisper—I have stooped  
 and pressed  
 My ear unto her heart—her soul confessed  
 That none of life her joy relinquished.

"I died the moment when you tore away  
 The bleeding veil of my virginity.  
 The pain was sudden—and the joy was  
 long.  
 Persists that triumph, keenly, utterly!  
 Write, then, in thy mysterious book of  
 song:  
 'Death chisels marble where life moulded  
 clay.'"

## AGAINST THE TIDE.

I KILLED my wife—not meaning to, indeed—  
 Yet knew myself the sheer necessity:  
 For I too died that miracle-hour—and she,  
 She also knew the immedicable need.  
 She sighed, and laughed, and died. How  
 loves exceed  
 In that strange fact! Yet robbed (you say)  
 are we  
 Of God's own purpose of fecundity.  
 Exactly! You have read the golden rede.

That is the pity of all things on earth:  
 That all must have its consequence again.  
 Life ends in death and loving ends in birth.  
 All's made for pleasure: man's device is  
 pain.  
 And in that pain and barrenness men find  
 Triumph on God; and glory of the mind.

## STYX.

(TO M. M. M.)

"The number nine is sacred, as the Oracles inform us, and attaineth the summits of philosophy."—ZOROASTER.

NINE times I kissed my lover in her sleep :  
The first time, to make sure that she was there ;

The second, as a sleepy sort of prayer ;  
The third, because I wished that she should weep ;

The fourth, to draw her kisses and to keep ;  
The fifth, for love ; the sixth, in sweet despair ;

The seventh, to destroy us unaware ;  
The eighth, to dive within the infernal deep.

The last, to kill her—and myself as well !  
Ah ! joy of sweet annihilation,  
The blackness that invades the burning sun,

My swart limbs and her limbs adorable !  
So nine times dead before the night is done,  
Even as Styx nine times embraces Hell.

LOVE, MELANCHOLY, DESPAIR.<sup>1</sup>

DEEP melancholy—O, the child of folly !—  
Looms on my brow, a perched ancestral bird ;

Black are its plumes, its eyes melancholy,  
It speaks no word.

Like to a star, deep beauty's avatar<sup>2</sup>  
Pales in the dusky skies so far above :  
Seven rays of gladness crown its passionate star,  
One heart of love.

<sup>1</sup> This poem is partially composed on Mr. Poe's scheme of verse—*vide* "The Philosophy of Composition."—A. C.

<sup>2</sup> Incarnation.

The fringing trees, marge of deep-throated seas,

Move as I walk : like spectres whispering  
The spaces of them : let me leave the trees—  
It is not spring !

Spring—no ! but dying autumn fast and flying,  
Sere leaves and frozen robins in my breast !

There is the winter—were I sure in dying  
To find some rest !

There is a shallop—how the breakers gallop,  
Grinding to dust the unresisting shore,  
A moon-mad thought to wander in the shallop !  
Act—think no more !

Pale as a ghost I leave the sounding coast,  
The waters white with moonrise. I embark,  
Float on to the horizon as a ghost,  
Confront the dark.

The cadent curve of Dian seems to swerve,  
Eluding helmcraft : let me drift away  
Where sea and sky unite their clamorous curve  
In praise of Day.

Is it an edge ? Some spray-bechiselled ledge ?  
Some sentry platform to an under sky ?  
Let me drift onward to the azure edge—  
I can but die !

The moon hath seen ! An arrow cold and keen  
Brings some cold being from the water chill,  
Rising between me and the world—unseen,  
Most terrible.

Dawns that unheard-of terror ! Never a word of  
The spells that chain ill spirits I remember.  
And oh ! my soul ! What hands of ice unheard-of  
Disturb, dismember !

It hath no shape ; and I have no escape !  
 It wraps around me, as a mist, despair.  
 Fear without sense and horror without  
 shape  
 Most surely there !

O melancholy ! charming child of folly,  
 Where is thy comfort told without a  
 word ?  
 Where are thy plumes, beloved melan-  
 choly,  
 Familiar bird ?

O emerald star, deep beauty's avatar,  
 Are thy skies dim? What throne is thine  
 above ?

Where is the crown of thee—thy sevenfold star,  
 My heart of love ?

Then from the clinging mist there came a  
 singing ;  
 A dirge re-echoes to the poet prayer :  
 "I am their child to whom thy soul is  
 clinging,  
 I am Despair !"

## II. THE GATE OF THE SANCTUARY.

### TO LAURA.

MISTRESS, I pray thee, when the wind  
 Exults upon the roaring sea,  
 Come to my bosom, kissed and kind  
 And sleep upon the lips of me !

Dream on my breast of quiet days,  
 Kindled of slow absorbing fire !  
 Sleep, while I ponder on the ways  
 And secret paths of my desire !

Dream, while my restless brain probes deep  
 The mysteries of its magic power,  
 The secrets of forgotten sleep,  
 The birth of knowledge as a flower !

Slow and divine thy gentle breath  
 Woos my warm throat : my spirit flies  
 Beyond the iron walls of death,  
 And seeks strange portals, pale and wise.

My lips are fervent, as in prayer,  
 Thy lips are parted, as to kiss :  
 My hand is clenched upon the air,  
 Thy hand's soft touch, how sweet it is !

The wind is amorous of the sea ;  
 The sea's large limbs to its embrace  
 Curl, and thy perfume curls round me,  
 An incense on my eager face.

I see, beyond all seas and stars,  
 The gates of hell, the paths of death  
 Open : unclasp the surly bars  
 Before the voice of him that saith :

"I will !" Droop lower to my knees !  
 Sink gently to the leopard's skin !<sup>1</sup>  
 I must not stoop and take my ease,  
 Or touch the body lithe and thin.

Bright body of the myriad smiles,  
 Sweet serpent of the lower life,  
 The smooth silk touch of thee defiles,  
 The lures and languors of a wife.

Slip to the floor, I must not turn :  
 There is a lion in the way !<sup>2</sup>  
 The stars of morning rise and burn :  
 I seek the dim supernal day !

Sleep there, nor know me gone : sleep there  
 And never wake, although God's breath  
 Catch thee at midmost of the prayer  
 Of sleep—that so dream turns to death !

Pass, be no more ! The beckoning dawn  
 Woos the white ocean : I must go  
 Whither my soul's desire is drawn.  
 Whither? I know not. Even so.

<sup>1</sup> An actual rug : not a symbol.

<sup>2</sup> Tennyson : the Holy Grail. The phrase  
 is, however, much older.

## THE LESBIAN HELL.

THE unutterable void of Hell is stirred  
By gusts of sad wind moaning ; the inane  
Quivers with melancholy sounds unheard,  
Unpastured woes, and unimagined pain,  
And kisses flung in vain.

Pale women fleet around, whose infinite  
Long sorrow and desire have torn their  
wombs,  
Whose empty fruitlessness assails the night  
With hollow repercussion, like dim tombs  
Wherein some vampire glooms.

Pale women sickening for some sister  
breast ;  
Lone sisterhood of voiceless melancholy  
That wanders in this Hell, desiring rest  
From that desire that dwells for ever free,  
Monstrous, a storm, a sea.

In that desire their hands are strained and  
wrung ;  
In that most infinite passion beats the  
blood,  
And bursting chants of amorous agony flung  
To the void Hell, are lost, not understood,  
Unheard by evil or good.

Their sighs attract the unsubstantial shapes  
Of other women, and their kisses burn  
Cold on the lips whose purple blood escapes,  
A thin chill stream ; they feel not nor  
discern,  
Nor love's low laugh return.

They kiss the spiritual dead, they pass  
Like mists uprisen from the frosty moon,  
Like shadows fleeting in a seer's glass,  
Beckoning, yearning, amorous of the noon  
When earth dreams on in swoon.

They are so sick for sorrow, that my eyes  
Are moist because their passion was so fair,  
So pure and comely that no sacrifice  
Seems to waft up a sweeter savour there,  
Where God's grave ear takes prayer.

O desecrated lovers ! O divine  
Passionate martyrs, virgin unto death !  
O kissing daughters of the unfed brine !  
O sisters of the west wind's pitiful breath,  
There is One that pitieth !

One far above the heavens crowned alone,  
Immitigable, intangible, a maid,  
Incomprehensible, divine, unknown,  
Who loves your love, and to high God  
hath said :  
" To me these songs are made ! "

So in a little from the silent Hell  
Rises a spectre, disanointed now,  
Who bears a cup of poison terrible,  
The seal of God upon his blasted brow,  
To whom His angels bow.

Rise, Phantom disanointed, and proclaim  
Thine own destruction, and the sleepy  
death  
Of those material essences that flame  
A little moment for a little breath,  
The love that perisheth !

Rise, sisters, who have ignorantly striven  
On pale pure limbs to pasture your desire,  
Who should have fixed your souls on highest  
Heaven,  
And satiated your longings in that fire,  
And struck that mightier lyre !

Let the ripe kisses of your thirsty throats  
And beating blossoms of your breath, and  
flowers  
Of swart illimitable hair that floats  
Vague and caressing, and the amorous  
powers  
Of your unceasing hours,

The rich hot fragrance of your dewy skins,  
The eyes that yearn, the breasts that bleed,  
the thighs  
That cling and cluster to these infinite sins,  
Forget the earthlier pleasures of the prize,  
And raise diviner sighs ;

Cling to the white and bloody feet that hang,  
And drink the purple of a God's pure side;  
With your wild hair assuage His deadliest  
pang,  
And on His broken bosom still abide  
His virginal white bride.

So, in the dawn of skies unseen above,  
Your passion's fiercest flakes shall catch  
new gold,  
The sun of an immeasurable love  
More beautiful shall touch the chaos cold  
Of earth that is grown old.

Then, shameful sisterhood of earth's disdain,  
Your lips shall speak your hearts, and  
understand;  
Your lovers shall assuage the amorous pain  
With spiritual lips more keen and bland,  
And ye shall take God's hand.

### THE NAMELESS QUEST.<sup>1</sup>

THE king was silent. In the blazoned hall  
Shadows, more mute than at a funeral  
True mourners, waited, waited in the  
gloom;  
Waited to hear what child was in the womb  
Of his high thoughts. As dead men were  
we all;  
As dead men wait the trumpet in the tomb.

The king was silent. Tense the high-strung  
air<sup>2</sup>  
Must save itself by trembling—if it dare.  
Then a long shudder ran across the space;  
Each man ashamed to see his fellow's face,  
Each troubled and confused. He did not  
spare  
Our fear—he spake not yet a little space.

<sup>1</sup> This poem has no foundation in tradition.

<sup>2</sup> Here and in several other passages intense energy of will, or importance of situation, is represented as producing an actual condition of strain in the air or the ether. The fact observed is at least subjectively true to many people.

After a while he took the word again:  
"Go thou then moonwards<sup>1</sup> on the great  
salt plain;  
So to a pillar. Adamant, alone,  
It stands. Around it see them overthrown,  
King, earl, and knight. There lie the quest-  
ing slain,  
A thousand years forgotten—bone by bone.

"No more is spoken—the tradition goes:  
'There learns the seeker what he seeks or  
knows.'  
Thence—none have passed. The desert  
leagues may keep  
Some other secret—some profounder deep  
Than this one echoed fear: the desert shows  
Its ghastly triumph—silence. There they  
sleep.

"There, brave and pure, there, true and  
strong, they stay  
Bleached in the desert, till the solemn day  
Of God's revenge—none knoweth them:  
they rest  
Unburied, unremembered, unconfessed.  
What names of strength, of majesty, had they?  
What suns are these gone down into the  
West?

"Even I myself—my youth within me said:  
Go, seek this folly; fear not for the dead,  
And God is with thine arm! I reached the  
ridge,  
And saw the river and the ghastly bridge  
I told you of. Even then, even there, I fled.  
Nor knight, nor king—a miserable midge!

"Yet from my shame I dare not turn and  
run.  
My oath grows urgent as my days are done.  
Almost mine hour is on me: for its sake  
I tell you this, as if my heart should break:—  
The infinite desire—a burning sun!  
The listening fear—the sun-devouring  
snake!"

<sup>1</sup> The moon here symbolises the path of J, which leads from Tiphereth, the human will, to Kether, the divine Will.

The king was silent. None of us would stir.  
I sat, struck dumb, a living sepulchre.  
For—hear me! in my heart this thing be-  
came  
My sacrament, my pentecostal flame.  
And with it grew a fear—a fear of Her.  
What Her? Shame had not found itself a  
name.

Simply I knew it in myself. I brood  
Ten years—so seemed it—O! the bitter  
food  
In my mouth nauseate! In the silent hall  
One might have heard God's sparrow in its  
fall.  
But I was lost in mine own solitude—  
I should not hear Mikhael's<sup>1</sup> trumpet-call.

Yet there did grow a clamour shrill and  
loud:  
One cursed, one crossed himself, another  
vowed  
His soul against the quest; the tumult ran  
Indecorous in that presence, man to man.  
Stilled suddenly, beholding how I bowed  
My soul in thought: another cry began.

"Gereth the dauntless! Gereth of the Sea!  
Gereth the loyal! Child of royalty!  
Witch-mothered Gereth! Sword above the  
strong,  
Heart pure, head many-wiled!" The  
knightly throng  
Clamour my name, and flattering words, to  
me—  
If they may 'scape the quest—I do them  
wrong;

'They are my friends! Yet something  
terrible  
Rings in the manly music that they swell.  
They are all caught in this immense desire  
Deeper than heaven, tameless as the fire.  
All catch the fear—the fear of Her—as well,  
And dare not—even afraid, I must aspire.

<sup>1</sup> Correct for "Michael." A piece of  
pedantry pardonable in a youth of 25.

A spirit walking in a dream, I went  
To the high throne—they shook the firma-  
ment  
With foolish cheers. I knelt before the  
queen  
And wept in silence. Then, as it had been  
An angel's voice and touch, her face she  
bent,  
Lifted and kissed me—oh! her lips were  
keen!

Her voice was softer than a virgin's eyes:  
"Go! my true knight: for thither, thither  
lies  
The only road for thee; thou hast a prayer  
Wafted each hour—my spirit will be there!"  
Too late I knew what subtle Paradise  
Her dreams and prayers portend: too fresh,  
too fair!

I turned more wretched than myself knew  
yet.  
I told my nameless pain I should forget  
Its shadow as it passed. The king did start,  
Gripped my strong hands, and held me to  
his heart,  
And could not speak a moment. Then he  
set  
A curb on sorrow and subdued its dart.

"Go! and the blessing of high God attend  
Thy path, and lead thee to the doubtful end.  
No tongue that secret ever may reveal.  
Thy soul is God-like and thy frame is steel;  
Thou mayst win the quest—the king, thy  
friend,  
Gives thee his sword to keep thee—Gereth,  
kneel!

"I dub thee Earl; arise!" And then there  
rings  
The queen's voice: "Shall my love not  
match the king's?  
Here, from my finger drawn, this gem of  
power  
Shall guard thee in some unimagined hour.  
It hath strange virtue over mortal things.  
I freely give it for thy stirrup's dower."



I left the presence. Now the buffeting wind  
Gladdens my face—I leave the court be-  
hind.

Am I stark mad? My face grows grim and  
grave ;

I see—O Mary Mother, speak and save !  
I stare and stare until mine eyes are blind—  
There was no jewel in the ring she gave !<sup>1</sup>

Oh ! my pure heart ! Adulterous love  
began

So subtly to identify the man  
With its own perfumed thoughts. So steals  
the grape

Into the furtive brain—a spirit shape  
Kisses my spirit as no woman can.  
I love her—yes ; and I have no escape.

I never spoke, I never looked ! But she  
Saw through the curtains of the soul of me,  
And loved me also ! It is very well.  
I am well started on the road to Hell.  
Loved, and no sin done ! Ay, the world  
shall see  
The quest is first—a love less terrible.

Yet, as I ride toward the edge of snow  
That cuts the blue, I think. For even so  
Comes reason to me : “ Oh, return, return !  
What folly is it for two souls to burn  
With hell’s own fire ! What is this quest  
of woe ?  
What is the end ? Consider and discern ! ”

Banish the thought ! My working reason  
still  
Is the rebellious vassal to my will,  
Because I will it. That is God’s own mind.  
I cast all thought and prudence to the  
wind :  
On, to the quest ! The cursed parrot hill  
Mocks on, on, on ! The thought is left  
behind.

<sup>1</sup> The gift of a wedding ring is of course  
typical of the supreme surrender on the part  
of a married woman.

Night came upon me thus—a wizard hand  
Grasping with silence the reluctant land.  
Through night I clomb—behind me grew  
the light

Reflected in the portal of the night.  
I reach the crest at dawn—pallid I stand,  
Uncomprehending of the sudden sight.

The river and the bridge ! The river flows,  
Tears of young orphans for its limpid woes.  
The red bridge quivers—how my spirit  
starts,

Its seeming glory built of widows’ hearts !  
And yet I could disdain it—heaven knows  
I had no dear ones for their counterparts.

Yet the thought chilled me as I touched the  
reins.

Ah ! the poor horse, he will not. So re-  
mains,  
Divided in his love. With mastered tears  
I stride toward the parapet. My ears  
Catch his low call ; and now a song com-  
plains.  
The bridge is bleeding and the river hears.

Ah ! God ! I cannot live for pity deep  
Of that heart-quelling chant—I could not  
sleep  
Ever again to think of it. I close  
My hearing with my fingers. Gently goes  
A quivering foot above them as they weep—  
I weep, I also, as the river flows.

Slowly the bridge subsides, and I am flung  
Deep in the tears and terrors never sung.  
I swim with sorrow bursting at my breast.  
Yet I am cleansed, and find some little rest.  
Still from my agonised unspeaking tongue  
Breaks : I must go, go onward to the quest.

Again the cursed cry : “ What quest is this ?  
Is it worth heaven in thy lover’s kiss ?  
A queen, a queen, to kiss and never tire !  
Thy queen, quick-breathing for your twin  
desire ! ”

I shudder, for the mystery of bliss ;  
I go, heart crying and a soul on fire !

"Resolve all question by a moonward tread.

Follow the moon!" Even so the king had said.

My thought had thanked him for the generous breath

Wherewith he warned us: for delay were death.

And now, too late! no moon is overhead—  
Some other meaning in the words he saith?

Or, am I tricked in such a little snare?

I lifted up my eyes. What soul stood there,  
Fronting my path? Tall, stately, delicate,  
A woman fairer than a pomegranate.

A silver spear her hands of lotus bear,  
One shaft of moonlight quivering and straight.

She pointed to the East with flashing eyes:  
"Thou canst not see her—but my Queen shall rise."

Bowed head and beating heart, with feet unsure

I passed her, trembling, for she was too pure.  
I could have loved her. No: she was too wise.

Her presence was too gracious to endure.

"She did not bid me go and chain me to her,"

I cried, comparing. Then, my spirit knew her

For One beyond all song<sup>1</sup>—my poor heart turned:

Then, 'tis no wonder. And my passion burned

Mightier yet than ever. To renew her  
Venom from those pure eyes? And yet I yearned.

Still, I stepped onward. Credit me so far!  
The harlot had my soul: my will, the star!  
Thus I went onward, as a man goes blind,  
Into a torrent crowd of mine own kind;  
Jostlers and hurried folk and mad they are,  
A million actions and a single mind.

<sup>1</sup> The "Higher Self."

"What is thy purpose, sweet my lord?" I pressed

One stalwart. "Ah! the quest," he cried,  
"the quest."

God's heart! the antics, as they toil and shove!

One grabs a coin, one life, another love.

All shriek, "The prize is mine!" as men possessed.

I was not fooled at anything thereof.

Rather I hated them, and scorned for slaves;

"Fools! all your treasure is at last the grave's!"

Mine eyes had fixed them on the sphinx, the sky.

"Is then this quest of immortality?"

And echo answered from some unseen caves:  
Mortality! I shrink, and wonder why.

Strange I am nothing tainted with this fear  
Now, that had touched me first. For I am here

Half-way I reckon to the field of salt,  
The pillar, and the bones—it was a fault  
I am cured of! praise to God! What meets mine ear,

That every nerve and bone of me cries halt?

What is this cold that nips me at the throat?

This shiver in my blood? this icy note

Of awe within my agonising brain?

Neither of shame, nor love, nor fear, nor pain,

Nor anything? Has love no antidote,

Courage no buckler? Hark! it comes again.

Friend, hast thou heard the wailing of the damned?

Friend, hast thou listened when a murderer shammed

Pale smiles amid his fellows as they spoke

Low of his crime: his fear is like to choke

His palsied throat. How, if Hell's gate were slammed

This very hour upon thy womanfolk?

Conceive, I charge thee! Brace thy spirit  
up  
To drink at that imagination's cup!  
Then, shriek, and pass! For thou shalt  
understand  
A little of the pressure of the hand  
That crushed me now. Yes, yes! let fancy  
sup  
That grislier banquet than old Atreus<sup>1</sup>  
planned!

Mind cannot fathom, nor the brain conceive,  
Nor soul assimilate, nor heart believe  
The horror of that Thing without a Name.  
Full on me, boasting, like Death's hand  
it came,  
And struck me headlong. Linger, while  
I weave  
The web of mine old agony and shame.

A little shadow of that hour of mine  
Touches thy heart? Fill up the foaming  
wine,  
And listen for a little! How profound  
Strikes memory keen-fanged; memory, the  
hound  
That tracks me yet! a shiver takes my spine  
At one half-hint, the shadow of that sound.

Where am I? Seven days my spirit fell,  
Down, down the whirlpools and the gulfs  
of hell:  
Seven days a corpse lay desolate—at last  
Back drew the spirit and the soul aghast  
To animate that clay—O horrible!  
The resurrection pang is hardly past.

Yet in awhile I stumbled to my feet  
To flee—no nightmare could be worse to  
meet.  
And, spite of that, I knew some deadlier  
trap  
Some worm more poisonous would set—  
mayhap!

<sup>1</sup> Atreus, King of Mycenae, gave a banquet  
of pretended reconciliation to his half-brother  
Thyestes, at which the two sons of Thyestes  
were served up.

I turned—the path? My horror was com-  
plete—  
A flaming sword across the earthquake gap.

I cried aloud to God in my despair.  
“The quest of quests! I seek it, for I  
dare!  
Moonward! on, moonward!” And the full  
moon shone,  
A glory for God's eyes to dwell upon,  
A path of silver furrowed in the air,  
A gateway where an angel might have gone.

And forward gleamed a narrow way of  
earth  
Crusted with salt: I watch the fairy birth  
Of countless flashes on the crystal flakes,  
Forgetting it is only death that makes  
Its home the centre of that starry girth.  
Yet, what is life? The manhood in me  
wakes.

The absolute desire hath hold of me.  
Death were most welcome in that solemn  
sea;  
So bitter is my life. But carelessness  
Of life and death and love is on me—yes!  
Only the quest! if any quest there be!  
What is my purpose? Could the Godhead  
guess?

So the long way seemed moving as I went,  
Flashing beneath me; and the firmament  
Moving with quicker robes that swept the  
air.  
Still Dian drew me to her bosom bare,  
And madness more than will was my con-  
tent.

I moved, and as I moved I was aware!

The plain is covered with a many dead.  
Glisten white bone and salt-encrusted head,  
Glazed eye imagined, of a crystal built.  
And see! dark patches, as of murder spilt.  
Ugh! “So thy fellows of the quest are  
sped!  
Thou shalt be with them: onward, if thou  
wilt!”

So was the chilling whisper at my side,  
Or in my brain. Then surged the madden-  
ing tide  
Of my intention. Onward! Let me run!  
Thy steed, O Moon! Thy chariot, O Sun!  
Lend me fierce feet, winged sandals, wings  
as wide  
As thine, O East wind! And the goal is  
won!

Was ever such a cruel solitude?  
Up rears the pillar. Quaintly shaped and  
hued,  
It focussed all the sky and all the plain  
To its own ugliness. I looked again,  
And saw its magic in another mood.  
A shapeless truth took image in my brain.

A hollow voice from every quarter cries:  
"O thou, zelator of this Paradise,  
Tell thou the secret of the pillar! None  
Can hear thee, of the souls beneath the sun.  
Speak, or the very Godhead in thee dies.  
For we are many and thy name is One."

The Godhead in me! As a flash there  
came  
The jealous secret and the guarded name.  
The quest was mine! And yet my thoughts  
confute  
My intuition; and my will was mute.  
My voice—ah! flashes out the word of  
flame:  
"Eternal Beauty, One and absolute!"

The overwhelming sweetness of a voice  
Filled me with Godhead. "Still remains  
the choice!  
Thou knowest me for Beauty! Canst thou  
bear  
The fuller vision, the abundant air?"  
I only wept. The elements rejoice;  
No tear before had ever fallen there.

I thought within myself a bitter thing,  
Standing abased. The golden marriage ring  
The queen had given—how her beauty  
stank

Now in mine eyes, where once their passion  
drank  
Its secret sweets of poison. Let the spring  
Of love once dawn—all else hath little  
thank!

Yet resolute I put my love away.  
It could not live in this amazing day.  
Love is the lotus that is sickly sweet,  
That makes men drunken, and betrays their  
feet:  
Beauty, the sacred lotus: let me say  
The word, and make my purity complete.

The whole is mine, and shall I keep a  
part?  
O Beauty, I must see thee as thou art!  
Then on my withered gaze that Beauty  
grew—  
Rosy quintessence of alchemic dew!  
The Self-informing Beauty! In my heart  
The many were united: and I knew.

Smitten by Beauty down I fell as dead—  
So strikes the sunlight on a miner's head.  
Blind, stricken, crushed! That vast efflu-  
gence stole,  
Flooded the caverns of my secret soul,  
And gushed in waves of weeping. I was  
wed  
Unto a part, and could not grasp the whole.

Thus, I was broken on the wheel of Truth.  
Fled all the hope and purpose of my youth,  
The high desire, the secret joy, the sin  
That coiled its rainbow dragon scales within.  
Hope's being, life's delight, time's eager  
tooth;  
All, all are gone; the serpent sloughs his  
skin!

The quest is mine! Here ends mortality  
In contemplating the eternal Thee.  
Here, She is willing. Stands the Absolute  
Reaching its arms toward me. I am mute,  
I draw toward. Oh, suddenly I see  
The treason-pledge, the royal prostitute.

One moment, and I should have passed beyond

Linked unto Spirit by the fourfold bond.  
Not dead to earth, but living as divine,  
A priest, a king, an oracle, a shrine,  
A saviour ! Yet my misty spirit conned  
The secret murmur : " Gereth, I am thine ! "

I must have listened to the voice of hell.  
The earthly horror wove its serpent spell  
Against the Beauty of the World : I heard  
Desolate voices cry the doleful word  
" Unready ! " All the soul invisible  
Of that vast desert echoed, and concurred.

The voices died in mystery away.  
I passed, confounded, lifeless as the clay,  
Somewhere I knew not. Many a dismal  
league

Of various terror wove me its intrigue,  
And many a demon daunted : day by day  
Death dogged despair, and misery fatigue.

Behold ! I came with haggard mien again  
Into the hall, and mingled with the train,  
A corpse amid the dancers. Then the king  
Saw me, and knew me—and he knew the ring !  
He did not ask me how I sped : disdain  
Curled his old lips : he said one bitter thing.

" You crossed the bridge—no man's heart  
trod you there ? "

Then crossed his breast in uttering some  
prayer :

" I pray you follow of your courtesy,  
My lord ! " I followed very bitterly.

" Likes you the sword I gave ? " I did not  
dare

Answer one word. My soul was hating me.

He bade me draw. I silently obeyed.  
My eye shirked his as blade encountered  
blade.

I was determined he should take my life.  
" Went your glance back—encountering my  
wife ? "

" Taunt me ! " I cried ; " I will not be  
afraid ! "

My whole soul weary of the coward strife.

He seemed to see no opening I gave,  
But hated me the more. Serene and suave,  
He fenced with deep contempt. I stumble,  
slip,  
Guard wide—and only move his upper lip.  
" You know I will not strike, Sir pure and  
brave !  
Fight me your best—or I shall find a whip ! "

That stung me, even me. He wronged me,  
so :

Therefore some shame and hate informed  
the blow ;

Some coward's courage pointed me the steel ;  
Some strength of Hell : we lunge, and leap,  
and wheel ;

Hard breath and laboured hands—the flashes  
grow

Swifter and cruel—this court hath no appeal !

He gladdened then. I would not slip again,  
And baulk the death of half its shame and  
pain.

I, his best sword, must fall, in earnest fight.  
The old despair was coward—he was right.  
Now, king, I pay your debt. A purple stain  
Hides his laced throat—I sober at the sight.

" King, you are touched ! " " Fight on,  
Earl Lecherer ! "

I cursed him to his face—the added spur  
Sticks venom in my lunge—a sudden thrust !  
No cry, no gasp ; but he is in the dust,  
Stark dead. The queen—I hate the name  
of her !

So grew the mustard-seed, one moment's lust.

I too was wounded : shameful runs the song.  
She nursed me through that melancholy long  
Month of despair : she won my life from  
death.

Ah God ! she won that most reluctant breath  
Out of corruption : love ! ah ! love is strong !  
What waters quench it ? King Shalomeh<sup>1</sup>  
saith.

<sup>1</sup> Hebrew form of Solomon. See Canticles  
viii. 6, 7.

I am the king: you know it, friend! We  
wed.

That is the tale of how my wooing sped.  
And oh! the quest: half won—incredible?  
I am so brave, and pure—folk love me well.  
But oh! my life, my being! That is dead,  
And my whole soul—a whirlwind out of hell!

### THE REAPER.

IN middle music of Apollo's corn  
She stood, the reaper, challenging a kiss;  
The lips of her were fresher than the morn,  
The perfume of her skin was ambergris;  
The sun had kissed her body into brown;  
Ripe breasts thrown forward to the  
summer breeze;  
Warm tints of red lead fancy to the crown,  
Her coils of chestnut, in abundant ease,  
That bound the stately head. What joy  
of youth  
Lifted her nostril to respire the wind?  
What pride of being? What triumphal  
truth  
Acclaimed her queen to her imperial mind?

I watched, a leopard, stealthy in the corn,  
As if a tigress held herself above;  
My body quivered, eager to be torn,  
Stung by the snake of some convulsive  
love!

The leopard changed his spots; for in me  
leapt

The mate, the tiger. Murderous I sprang  
Across the mellow earth: my senses swept,  
One torrent flame, one soul-dissolving pang.  
How queenly bent her body to the grip!

How lithe it slips, her bosom to my own!  
The throat leans back, to tantalise the lip:—

The sudden shame of her is overthrown!  
O maiden of the spirit of the wheat,  
One ripening sunbeam thrills thee to the  
soul,

Electric from red mane to amber feet!

The blue skies focus, as a burning bowl,  
The restless passion of the universe  
Into our mutual anger and distress,

VOL. I.

To be forbidden (the Creator's curse)  
To comprehend the other's loveliness.  
We cannot grasp the ecstasy of this;  
Only we strain and struggle and renew  
The utter bliss of the unending kiss,  
The mutual pang that shudders through  
and through,  
Repeated and repeated, as the light  
Can build a partial palace of the day.  
So, in our anguish for the infinite,  
One moment gives, the other takes away.  
(I, the mere rhymers, she, the queen of rhyme,  
As sweeps her sickle in the falling wheat,  
Her body's sleek intoxicating time,  
The music of the motion of her feet!)

I swoon in that imperial embrace—  
Lay we asleep till evening, or dead?  
I knew not, but the wonder of her face  
Grew as the dawn and never satiated.  
She knew not in her strong imperial soul  
How hopeless was the slavery of life,  
How by the part man learns to love the  
whole,  
How each man's mistress calls herself a  
wife.

I tired not of the tigress limbs and lips—  
Only, my soul was weary of itself,  
Being so impotent, who only sips  
The dewdrops from the flower-cup of an elf,  
Not comprehending the mysterious sea  
Of black swift waters that can drink it up,  
Not trusting life to its own ecstasy,  
Not mixing poison with the loving-cup.  
I, maker of mad rhymes, the reaper she!  
We lingered but a day upon the lawn.  
O Thou, the other Reaper! come to me!  
Thy dark embraces have a germ of Dawn!

### THE TWO MINDS.

"THEY SHALL BE NO MORE TWAIN, BUT  
ONE FLESH."

WELL have I said, "O God, Thou art, alone,  
In many forms and faces manifest!  
Thou, stronger than the universe, Thy throne!  
Thou, calm in strength as the sea's heart  
at rest!"

N

But I have also answered : " Let the groan  
Of this Thy world reach up to Thee, and  
wrest

Thy bloody sceptre : let the wild winds own  
Man's lordship, and obey at his behest ! "

Man has two minds : the first beholding all,  
As from a centre to the endless end :  
The second reaches from the outer wall,  
And seeks the centre. This I comprehend.  
But in the first : " I can — but what is  
worth ? "

And in the second : " I am dust and  
earth ! "

### THE TWO WISDOMS.

SOPHIE ! I loved her, tenderly at worst.  
Yet in my passion's highest ecstasy,  
When life lost pleasure in desire to die  
And never taste again the deadly thirst  
For those caresses ; even then a curst  
Sick pang shot through me : looking far  
on high,  
Beyond, I see *Σοφία* in the sky.  
The petty bubble of Love's pipe is burst !

Yea ! through the portals of the dusky dawn  
I see the nameless Rose of Heaven un-  
fold !  
Yea ! through rent passion and desire with-  
drawn  
Burns in the East the far ephemeral gold.  
O Wisdom ! Mother of my sorrow ! Rise !  
And lift my love to thine immortal eyes !

### THE TWO LOVES.

WHAT is my soul ? The shadow of my will.  
What is my will ? The sleeper's sigh at  
waking.  
Osiris ! Orient godhead ! let me still  
Rest in the dawn of knowledge, ever slaking  
My lips and throat where yon rose-glimmer-  
ing hill,  
The Mountain of the East, its lips is taking

To Thy life-lips : I hear Thy keen voice thrill ;  
Arise and shine ! the clouds of earth are  
breaking !

The clouds are parted : yes ! And there above  
I bathe in ether and self-shining light ;  
My soul is filled with the eternal love ;  
I am the brother of the Day and Night.  
I AM ! my spirit, and perhaps my mind !  
But O my heart ! I left thy love behind !

### A RELIGIOUS BRINGING-UP.

WITH this our " Christian " parents marred  
our youth :  
" One thing is certain of our origin.  
We are born Adam's bastards into sin,  
Servants to Death and Time's devouring  
tooth.  
God, damning most, had this one thought  
of ruth  
To save some dozens—Us : and by the skin  
Of teeth to save us from the devil's gin—  
Repentance ! Blood ! Prayer ! Sackcloth !  
This is truth. "

Our parents answer jesting Pilate so.<sup>1</sup>  
I am the meanest servant of the Christ :  
But, were I heathen, cannibal, profane,  
My cruel spirit had not sacrificed  
My children to this Moloch. I am plain ?  
" Blasphemer ! Damned ! " ? Undoubtedly  
—I know !

### THE LAW OF CHANGE.

SOME lives complain of their own happiness.  
In perfect love no sure abiding stands ;  
In perfect faith are no immortal bands  
Of God and man. This passion we possess  
Necessitous ; insistent none the less  
Because we know not how its purpose  
brands  
Our lives. Even on God's knees and in  
His hands :  
The Law of Change. " Out, out,  
*adulteress !* " ?

<sup>1</sup> See Bacon's Essay on Truth.

These be the furies, and the harpies these?  
 That discontent should sum the happiest  
 sky?  
 That of all boons man lacks the greatest  
 —rest?  
 Nay! But the promise of the centuries,  
 The certain pledge of immortality,  
 Child-cry of Man at the eternal Breast.

## SYNTHESIS.

WHEN I think of the hundreds of women I  
 have loved from time to time,  
 White throats and living bosoms where a  
 kiss might creep or climb,  
 Smooth eyes and trembling fingers, faint  
 lips or murderous hair,  
 All tunes of love's own music, most various  
 and rare;  
 When I look back on life, as a mariner on  
 the deep  
 Sees, tranced, the white wake foaming,  
 fancies the nereids weep;  
 As, on a mountain summit in the thunders  
 and the snow,  
 I look to the shimmering valley and weep:  
 I loved you so!  
 For a moment cease the winds of God upon  
 the reverent head;  
 I lose the life of the mountain, and my soul  
 is with the dead;  
 Yet am I not unaware of the splendour of the  
 height,  
 Yet am I lapped in the glory of the Sun of  
 Life and Light :—  
 Even so my heart looks out from the harbour  
 of God's breast,  
 Out from the shining stars where it entered  
 into rest—  
 Once more it seeks in memory for reverence,  
 not regret,  
 And it loves you still, my sisters! as God  
 shall not forget.  
 It is ill to blaspheme the silence with a  
 wicked whispered thought—  
 How still they were, those nights! when this  
 web of things was wrought!

How still, how terrible! O my dolorous  
 tender brides,  
 As I lay and dreamt in the dark by your  
 shameful beautiful sides!  
 And now you are mine no more, I know;  
 but I cannot bear  
 The curse—that another is drunk on the life  
 that stirs your hair:  
 Every hair was alive with a spark of mid-  
 night's delicate flame,  
 Or a glow of the nether fire, or an old  
 illustrious shame.  
 Many, so many, were ye to make one  
 Womanhood—  
 A thing of fire and flesh, of wine and glory  
 and blood,  
 In whose rose-orient texture a golden light  
 is spun,  
 A gossamer scheme of love, as water in the  
 sun  
 Flecked by wonderful bars, most delicately  
 crossed,  
 Worked into wedded beauties, flickering,  
 never lost—  
 That is the spirit of love, incarnate in your  
 flesh!  
 Your bodies had wearied me, but your passion  
 was ever fresh:  
 You were many indeed, but your love for  
 me was one.  
 Then I perceived the stars to reflect a single  
 sun—  
 Not burning suns themselves, in furious  
 regular race,  
 But mirrors of midnight, lit to remind us of  
 His face.  
 Thus I beheld the truth: ye are stars that  
 give me light;  
 But I read you aright and learn I am walk-  
 ing in the night.  
 Then I turned mine eyes away to the Light  
 that is above you:  
 The answering splendid Dawn arose, and I  
 did not love you.  
 I saw the breaking light, and the clouds fled  
 far away:  
 It was the resurrection of the Golden Star  
 of Day.



And now I live in Him ; my heart may trace  
the years  
In drops of virginal blood and springs of  
virginal tears.  
I love you now again with an undivided  
song.  
Because I can never love you, I cannot do  
you wrong.  
I saw in your dying embraces the birth of a  
new embrace ;  
In the tears of your pitiful faces, another  
Holier Face.  
Unknowing it, undesiring, your lips have led  
me higher ;  
You have taught me purer songs that your  
souls did not desire ;  
You have led me through your chambers,  
where the secret bolt was drawn,  
To the chambers of the Highest and the  
secrets of the Dawn !  
You have brought me to command you, and  
not to be denied ;

You have taught me in perfection to be  
unsatisfied ;  
You have taught me midnight vigils, when  
you smiled in amorous sleep ;  
You have even taught a man the woman's  
way to weep.  
So, even as you helped me, blindly, against  
your will,  
So shall the angel faces watch for your own  
souls still.  
A little pain and pleasure, a little touch of  
time,  
And you shall blindly reach to the subtle and  
sublime ;  
You shall gather up your girdles to make  
ready for the way,  
And by the Cross of Suffering climb seeing  
to the Day.  
Then we shall meet again in the Presence of  
the Throne,  
Not knowing ; yet in Him ! O Thou ! know-  
ing as we are known.

### III. THE HOLY PLACE

#### THE NEOPHYTE.<sup>1</sup>

TO-NIGHT I tread the unsubstantial way  
That looms before me, as the thundering night  
Falls on the ocean : I must stop, and pray  
One little prayer, and then—what bitter fight  
Flames at the end beyond the darkling goal ?  
These are my passions that my feet must  
tread ;  
This is my sword, the fervour of my soul ;  
This is my Will, the crown upon my head.  
For see ! the darkness beckons : I have gone,  
Before this terrible hour, towards the gloom,  
Braved the wild dragon, called the tiger on  
With whirling cries of pride, sought out the  
tomb  
Where lurking vampires batted, and my  
steel

<sup>1</sup> This poem describes the Initiation of the  
true " Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn " in  
its spiritual aspect.

Has wrought its splendour through the gates  
of death.  
My courage did not falter : now I feel  
My heart beat wave-wise, and my throat  
catch breath  
As if I choked ; some horror creeps between  
The spirit of my will and its desire,  
Some just reluctance to the Great Unseen  
That coils its nameless terrors, and its dire  
Fear round my heart ; a devil cold as ice  
Breathes somewhere, for I feel his shudder  
take  
My veins : some deadlier asp or cockatrice  
Slimes in my senses : I am half awake,  
Half automatic, as I move along  
Wrapped in a cloud of blackness deep as  
hell,  
Hearing afar some half-forgotten song  
As of disruption ; yet strange glories dwell  
Above my head, as if a sword of light,  
Rayed of the very Dawn, would strike within

The limitations of this deadly night  
That folds me for the sign of death and sin—  
O Light ! descend ! My feet move vaguely  
on

In this amazing darkness, in the gloom  
That I can touch with trembling sense. There  
shone

Once, in my misty memory, in the womb  
Of some unformulated thought, the flame  
And smoke of mighty pillars ; yet my mind  
Is clouded with the horror of this same  
Path of the wise men : for my soul is blind  
Yet : and the foemen I have never feared  
I could not see (if such should cross the  
way),

And therefore I am strange : my soul is seared  
With desolation of the blinding day  
I have come out from : yes, that fearful  
light

Was not the Sun : my life has been the  
death,

This death may be the life : my spirit sight  
Knows that at last, at least. My doubtful  
breath

Is breathing in a nobler air ; I know,  
I know it in my soul, despite of this,  
The clinging darkness of the Long Ago,  
Cruel as death, and closer than a kiss,  
This horror of great darkness. I am come  
Into this darkness to attain the light :  
To gain my voice I make myself as dumb :  
That I may see I close my outer sight :  
So, I am here. My brows are bent in  
prayer ;

I kneel already in the Gates of Dawn ;  
And I am come, albeit unaware,  
To the deep sanctuary : my hope is drawn  
From wells profounder than the very sea.  
Yea, I am come, where least I guessed it so,  
Into the very Presence of the Three  
That Are beyond all Gods. And now I know  
What spiritual Light is drawing me  
Up to its stooping splendour. In my soul  
I feel the Spring, the all-devouring Dawn,  
Rush with my Rising. There, beyond the  
goal,

The Veil is rent !

Yes : let the veil be drawn.

### SIN.

YE rivers, and ye elemental caves,  
Above the fountains of the broken ice,  
Know ye what dragon lurks within your  
waves ?

Know ye the secret of the cockatrice ?

The basilisk whose shapeless brood  
Take blood and muck for food ?

The sexless passion, the foul scorpion  
spawn ?

The witches and the evil-chanting ones  
Who strangle stars and suns,

Eclipse the moon, and curse against the  
dawn ?

Know ye the haunts of death ?

The hole that harboureth

The sickening breath,

Whence all disease is bred, and all corruption  
drawn ?

Nay, these ye know not, or your waters  
cold

Would stagnate, shudder, putrefy for fear ;  
Your echoes hate existence, and be rolled  
Into the silent, desolate, dead sphere.

For in those sightless lairs

No living spirit fares :—

Caught in a chain, linked corpses for a  
lure !

Shall human senses feel

Or human tongue reveal ?

Nay, shall the mortal know them and  
endure

Whose little period

Is limited by God ;

Whose poor abode

Is the mean body, prey to all distemperature ?

Yet, mortal, in the Light and Way Divine,

Gird on the armour of the Holy One :

Seek out the secret of the inmost shrine,

Strong in the might and spirit of the sun.

Arise, arise, arise,

Give passage to mine eyes,

Ye airs, ye veils ; ye bucklers of the  
Snake !  
I knew the deepest cells,  
Where the foul spirit dwells ;  
Called to the dead, the drowsed, arise !  
awake !  
'Their dark profoundest thought  
Was less than She I sought,  
It was as nought !  
I drew my soul, I dived beneath the burning  
lake.

Thrice, in the vault of Hell, my Word was  
born,  
Abortive, in the empty wilderness.  
False echoes, made malicious, turn to scorn  
The awful accents, the Supreme address.  
The Fourth, the final word !  
All chaos shrank and heard  
The terror that vibrated in the breath.  
Hell, Death, and Sin must hear,  
Tremble and visibly fear,  
Shake the intangible chain that hungereth.  
That Mother of Mankind  
Sprang in the thunder-wind !  
The strong words bind  
For evermore, Amen ! the keys of Hell and  
Death.<sup>1</sup>

Central, supreme, most formidable, Night  
Gathered its garments, drew itself apart ;  
Gaunt limbs appear athwart the coprolite  
Veil of deep agony, display the heart ;  
Even as a gloomy sea,  
Wherein dead fishes be,  
Poisonous things, nameless ; the eightfold  
Fear,  
Misshapen crab and worm,  
The intolerable sperm,  
Lewd dragons slime-built. Stagnant, the  
foul mere  
Crawled, moved, gave tongue,  
The essential soul of dung  
That lived and stung ;  
That spoke : no word that living head may  
hear !

<sup>1</sup> Rev. i. 18.

Even as a veil imaging Beauty's eyes  
Behind, lifted, lets flash the maiden face ;  
So that dead putrefying sea supplies  
A veil to the unfathomable Place.  
Behind it grew a form,  
Wrapped in its own dire storm,  
Dark fires of horror about it and within,  
A changing, dreadful Shape :  
Now a distorted ape ;  
Now an impending vampire, vast and  
lean ;  
Last, a dark woman pressed  
The world unto her breast,  
Soothed and caressed  
With evil words and kisses of the mouth  
of Sin.

The Breath of men adoring. "Worship  
we !  
"The mighty Wisdom, the astounding  
power,  
"The Horror, the immense profundity,  
"The stealthy, secret paces of thy Bower !  
"Thee we adore and praise  
"Whose breast is broad as day's ;  
"Thee, thee, the mistress of the barren  
sea,  
"Deep, deadly, poisonous ;  
"Accept the life of us,  
"Dwell in our midst ; yea, show thy  
cruelty !  
"Suck out the life and breath  
"From breast that quickeneth !  
"Such pain is death,  
"Such terror, such delight—all, all is unto  
thee !"

I too, I also, I have known thy kiss.  
I also drank the milk that poisons man,  
Sought to assume the impenetrable bliss  
By spells profound and draughts Canidian.<sup>1</sup>  
One lifted me : and, lo !  
Thalassian,<sup>2</sup> white as snow,

<sup>1</sup> Canidia, a sorceress of Rome in the time of Horace, who attacked her.

<sup>2</sup> From *Θαλασσα*, the sea. But Crowley always uses the word as exalting, idealising, personifying the idea.

The scarlet vesture and the crimson skin !  
 As Aphrodite clove  
 The foam, incarnate Love,  
 Maiden ; as light leaps the dawn-gardens in,  
 So in the Love and Light,  
 Life slain, yet infinite,  
 The God-Man's night,  
 Leaps pure the Soul re-arisen from the  
 embrace of Sin.

Yet, in the terror of that Breast, abides  
 So sweet and deadly a device, a lure  
 Deep in the blood and poison of her sides,  
 Swart, lean, and leprous, that her stings  
 endure.

Even the soul of grace  
 Abideth not her face  
 Without vague longing, infinite desire,  
 Stronger because suppressed,  
 Unto the wide black breast,  
 The lips incarnate of blood, flesh, and fire,  
 So to slip down between  
 Thighs vast and epicene,  
 Morose and lean,  
 To that unnameable morass, the ultimate mire.

Wherefore behoves the Soul that leaps divine,  
 Even beholding, darkly in a mirror,  
 The face of God, to sink before His Shrine,  
 Weeping : O Beauty, Majesty, and Terror,  
 Wisdom and Mind and Soul,  
 Crown simplex, Mighty Whole,  
 Lord of the Gods ! O Thou, the King of  
 Kings !

To me a sinner, me,  
 Lowest of all that be,  
 Be merciful, O Master Soul of things !  
 Show me thy face of ruth,  
 And in thy way of truth  
 Guide my weak youth,  
 That stumbles while it walks, makes discord  
 when it sings !

So, Mighty Mother ! Pure, Eternal Spouse,  
 Isis, thou Star, thou Moon, thou Mightiest,  
 Lead my weak steps to thine Eternal House !  
 Rest my vain head on thine Eternal  
 Breast !

Spread wide the wings divine  
 Over this shadowy shrine,  
 Where in my heart their hovering lendeth  
 Light !  
 Bend down the amazing Face  
 Of sorrow and of grace,  
 Share the deep vigil of thine eremite !  
 So let the sighing breath  
 Draw on the Hour of Death,  
 Whence wakeneth  
 The Spirit of the Dawn, begotten of the  
 night.

### THE NAME.

SACRED, between the serpent fangs of pain,  
 Ringed by the vortex of the hurricane,  
 Lurks the abyss of fate : the gloomy cave,  
 Sullen as night, and sleepy as a wave  
 When tempest lowers and dare not strike,  
 gapes wide,  
 Vomiting pestilence ; the deadly bride  
 Of death, Despair, grins charnel-wise : the  
 gate  
 Of Hope clangs resonant : and starless Fate  
 Glowers like a demon brooding over death.  
 Monstrous and mute, the slow resurgent breath  
 Spreads forth its poison : the pale child at  
 play  
 Coughs in his gutter ; the hard slave of day  
 Groans once and dies : the sickly spouse can  
 feel  
 Some cold touch kill the unborn child, and  
 steal  
 Up to her broken heart : the pale hours hang  
 Like death upon the agéd : the days clang  
 Like prison portals on the folk of day.  
 Yet for the children of the night they play  
 Like fountains in the moonlight : for the few,  
 The sorrowful, sweet faces of the dew,  
 The laughter-loving daughters of the dawn,  
 Whose moving feet make tremble all the  
 lawn  
 From Hesper to the break of rose and gold,  
 Where Heaven's petals in the East unfold  
 The awful flower of morning : for the folk  
 Bound in one single patient love, a yoke

Too light for fairy fingers to have woven,  
 oo strong for mere archangels to have cloven  
 With adamantine blades from the armoury  
 Of the amazing forges of the sea :  
 The folk that follow with undaunted mien  
 The utmost beauty that their eyes have  
 seen—

O patient sufferers ! yet your storm-scarred  
 brows

Burn with the star of majesty : your vows  
 Have given you the wisdom and the power  
 To weld eternities within one hour,  
 To bind and braid the North wind's serpent  
 hair,

And track the East wind to his mighty lair  
 Even in the caverns of the womb of dawn ;  
 To take the South wind and his fire with-  
 drawn

And clothe him with your kiss ; to seize the  
 West

In his gold palace where the sea-winds rest,  
 And hurl him ravening on the breaking foam ;  
 To find the Spirit in his glimmering home  
 And draw his secret from unwilling lips ;  
 To master earthquake, and the dread eclipse ;  
 To dominate the red volcanic rage ;  
 To quench the whirlpool, conquering war to  
 wage

Against all gods not wholly made as ye,  
 O patient, and O marvellous ! I see,  
 I see before me an archangel stand,  
 Whose flaming scimitar, a triple brand,  
 Quivers before him, whose vast eyebrows  
 bend,

A million comets : for his locks extend  
 A million flashing terrors : on his breast  
 He bears a mightier cuirass : for his vest  
 All heaven blazes : for his brows a crown  
 Roars into the abyss : his mighty frown  
 Quells many an universe and many an age—  
 Yea, many eternities ! His nostrils rage  
 With fire and fury, and his feet are shod  
 With all the splendours of the avenging God.  
 I see him and I tremble ! But my hand  
 Still flings its gesture of supreme command  
 Upwards ; my voice still dares to tongue the  
 word

That hell and chaos and destruction heard

And ruined, shrieking ! yea, my strong voice  
 rolls,

That martyr-cry of many slaughtered souls,  
 Utterly potent both to bless and ban—  
 I, I command thee in the name of Man !  
 He trembled then. And far in thunder rolled  
 Through countless ages, through the infinite  
 gold

Beyond existence, grew that master-sound  
 Into the rent and agonized profound,  
 Till even the Highest heard me : and He said,  
 As one who speaks alone among men dead :  
 " Behold, he rules as I the abyss of flame.  
 For lo ! he knoweth, and hath said, My Name !"

### THE EVOCATION.

FROM the abyss, the horrible lone world  
 Of agony, more sharp than moonbeams  
 strike

The shaken glacier, my cry is hurled,  
 As the avenger lightning. Swiftly whirled,  
 It flings in circles closing serpent-like  
 On the abominable devil-horde  
 I summon to the mastery of the sword.

In my white palace, where the flashing dawn  
 Leaps from the girdling bastions, where  
 the light

Flames from the talisman as if a fawn  
 Glode through the thickets, where the soul,  
 withdrawn

From every element, gleams through the  
 night

Into that darkness palpable, where They  
 Lurk from the torment of the light of day.

Swings the swift sword in paths of vivid blue ;  
 Rings the sharp summons in the halls of  
 fear ;

Flames the great lamen<sup>1</sup> ; as a fiery dew  
 Falls the keen chanted music ; fierce and true  
 Beams the bright diamond of the crowning  
 sphere.

<sup>1</sup> A plate bearing the Names of God appropriate to the work in hand, with other symbols of power, worn by the exorciser upon his breast.

None may withstand the summons: like  
dead flame

Flares darkness deeper, and demands its name.

Mine eyes peer deeper in the quivering  
gloom—

What horrors crowd upon the aching sight!  
Behold! the phantom! Icy as the tomb,  
His head of writhing scorpions in the womb

Of deadlier terrors: how a charnel-light  
Gleams on his beetle-frame! What poison  
drips

Of slime and blood from his disastrous lips!

What oceans of decaying water steam

For his vast essence! And a voice rolls  
forth

With miserable fury from that stream  
Of horror: "Thou hast called me by the  
beam

Of glory, by the devastating wrath  
Of thine accursed godhead: tell me then  
My Name! Thou hardiest of the Sons of  
Men!"

"Thy name is—stay! thou liest! I discern  
In Thee no terror that my spells evoke.

Begone, thou wandering corpse of night!  
return

Into thy shadowy world! My symbols burn  
Against thee, shade of terror! Go!" It  
spoke:

"Yea! I am human. Know my actual  
truth:

I am that ghost, the father of thy youth!"

"Poor wandering phantom!"—the exultant  
yell

And wolfish howling of all damned souls  
Peals from the ravening jaws and gulfs of hell:  
Leaps that foul horror through the terrible

Extinguished circle of the burning bowls.  
Then I remember, fling the gleaming rod  
Against him: "Liar, back! For I am God!"

Back flung the baffled corpse. But through  
the air

Looms the more startling vision in the  
night;

The actual demon of my work is there!

Where is the glittering circle? Where, ah,  
where

The radiant bowls whose flame rose fiery  
bright?

I am alone in the absolute abyss;

No aid; no helper; no defence—but this!

My left hand seeks the lamen. Once again  
Fearless I front the awful shape before me,  
Fearless I speak his Name. My trembling  
brain

Vibrates that Word of Power. I cry again:  
"Down, Dweller of the Darkness, and  
adore me!

I am thy Master, and thy God! Behold  
The Rose of Ruby and the Cross of Gold!<sup>1</sup>

"I am thy Saviour!" At the kindling word  
Up springs the dawn-light in the broken  
bowls;

Up leaps the glittering circle. Then I heard  
A hoarse shrill voice, as if some carrion bird  
Shrieked, mightier than the storm that  
rocks and rolls

Through desolation: "Thou hast known  
my Name.

What is thy purpose, Master of the Flame?"

I made demand: through long appalling hours  
Stayed he to tempt and try my adamant

Purpose: at last the legionary powers  
Behind him sank affrayed; his visage lowers  
Less menacing: his head is turned aslant

In vain: I bid him kneel and swear: the earth  
Rocked with the terror of that deadlier birth.

He swore: he vanished: the wide sky resounds  
With echoing thunders: through the  
blinding night

The stars resume their courses: at the bounds  
Of the four watch-towers cry the waking  
hounds:

"The night is well": slow steals the  
ambient light

Through all the borders of the universe  
At that last lifting of my strenuous curse.

<sup>1</sup> "Ave Frater!" "Rosae Rubeae." "Et  
Aureae Crucis." Greeting of Rosicrucians.

Slow steals the ambient light ; white peace  
resumes

In planet, element, and sign, her sway.  
The twisted ether shapes itself : relumes  
The benediction all the faded fumes

With holier incense : in the fervid way  
All nature rests : with holy calm I blend  
Blessing and prayer at the appointed end.

### THE ROSE AND THE CROSS.<sup>1</sup>

OUT of the seething cauldron of my woes,  
Where sweets and salt and bitterness I  
flung ;

Where charmed music gathered from my  
tongue,

And where I chained strange archipelagoes  
Of fallen stars ; where fiery passion flows

A curious bitumen ; where among  
The glowing medley moved the tune  
unsung

Of perfect love : thence grew the Mystic Rose.

Its myriad petals of divided light ;

Its leaves of the most radiant emerald ;

Its heart of fire like rubies. At the sight

I lifted up my heart to God and called :

How shall I pluck this dream of my desire ?

And lo ! there shaped itself the Cross of Fire !

### HAPPINESS.

It is the seasonable sun of spring

That gilds the all-rejuvenescent air—

New buds, young birds, so happy in the rare  
Fresh life of earth : myself am bound to sing,  
Feeling the resurrection crown me king.

I am so happy as men never were.

Of sorrow much, of suffering a share,  
Leave me unmoved, or leave me conquering.

<sup>1</sup> The symbol of the " Rose and Cross " now  
replaces that of the " Golden Dawn." We  
may suppose from this that Crowley was about  
this time received into the former fraternity.

O miserable ! that it should be so !

Lord Jesus, Sufferer for the sins of man,  
Thou didst invite me to Thy shame and  
loss.

And I am happy ! Pity me ! Bestow

The right to work in the eternal Plan,

The right to hang on the eternal Cross !

### THE LORD'S DAY.

THE foolish bells with their discordant clang  
Summon the harlot-ridden Hell to pray :

The vicar's snout is tuned, the curates bray  
Long gabbled lessons, and their noisy twang

Fills the foul worshippers with hate ; the fang

Of boredom crushes out the holy day,  
Where whore and jobber sit and gloom,

grown grey

For hating of each other ; the hours hang.

But where cliffs tremble, and the wind and sea  
Clamour, night thunders from the roaring

West ;

I worship in the storm, and fires flee

From my gripped lightnings and my burn-  
ing crest ;

And when my voice rolls, master of the  
weather,

A thousand mighty angels cry together !

BRIGHTON, *January 1899.*

### CERBERUS.

I STOOD within Death's gate,

And blew the horn of Hell :

Mad laughter echoing against Fate,

Harsh groans less terrible,

Howled from beneath the vault ; in night the  
avenging thunders swell.

The guardian stood aloof,

A monster multiform.

His armour was of triple proof,

His voice out-shrilled the storm.

Behind him all the Furies whirl and all the  
Harpies swarm.

The first face spake and said :

“Welcome, O King, art thou !  
Await thy throne a thousand dead ;  
A crown awaits thy brow,  
A seven-sting scorpion ; for thy rod thou  
hast a bauble now.”

The next face spake and said :

“Welcome, O Priest, to me !  
Red blood shall dye thee robes of red,  
Hell’s cries thy litany !  
Thy mitre sits, divided strength, to end thy  
church and thee !”

The third face spake and said :

“Welcome, O Man, to Death !  
Thy little span of life is sped,  
Sighed out thy little breath.  
The worm that never dies is thine ; the fire  
that lingereth !”

“Three voices has thy frame,  
Their music is but one.

Fool-demon, slave of night and shame,  
That canst not see the sun !

I am the Lord thy God :<sup>1</sup> make thou homage  
and orison !”

The wild heads sank in fear :

Then, troubled, to those eyes  
Remembrance crept of many a year,  
Barred gates of Paradise.  
Again the Voice rolled in the deep, mingled  
with murmuring sighs :

“I mind me of the day

One<sup>2</sup> came from Death to me ;  
His soul was weary of the day,  
His look was melancholy ;  
He bade me open in the Name that binds  
Eternity.

“Yet though He passed within  
And plunged within the deep,

<sup>1</sup> The assumption of the form of the God of the Force whom one addresses is the Egyptian magical spell to subdue it.

<sup>2</sup> Ieheshua, or “Jesus.”

The seven palaces of sin,

And slept the lonely sleep,  
Yet came He out alone : but then I thought  
I heard Them weep.

“He passed alone, above,  
Out of the Gates of Night ;

Angels of Purity and Love  
Drew to my sound and sight.  
I heard Them cry that even there He fixed  
the eternal Light.

“I think beneath these groans,  
And laughters madness-born,  
Tears fell that might dissolve the stones  
That grind the accursed corn.  
Beneath the deep, beneath the deep, may  
dwell the star of morn !

“Therefore, O God, I pray  
Redemption for the folk  
That dread the scourging light of day,  
That bear the midnight yoke.  
The Chaos was no less than this—and there  
the light awoke.”

“O Dog of Evil, yea !

Thou hast in wisdom said.  
The glory of the living day  
Shall shine among the dead.  
Thy faith shall have a holier task, thy  
strength a goodlier stead.”

Then I withdrew the light  
Of mine own Godhead up,  
As stars that close with broken night  
Their adamant cup.  
I sought the solar airs : my soul on its own  
tears might sup.

For in the vast profound  
Still burns the rescuing sign ;<sup>1</sup>  
Beyond all sight and sense and sound  
The symbol flames divine.  
For He shall make all life, all death, His  
solitary shrine.

<sup>1</sup> The Triangle surmounted by the Cross.  
This was the symbol of the “Golden Dawn.”



## THE HOLY OF HOLIES

THE PALACE OF THE WORLD.<sup>1</sup>

THE fragrant gateways of the dawn<sup>2</sup>  
Teem with the scent of flowers.  
The mother, Midnight, has withdrawn  
Her slumberous kissing hours :  
Day springs, with footsteps as a fawn,  
Into her rosy bowers.

The pale and holy maiden horn<sup>3</sup>  
In highest heaven is set.

<sup>1</sup> Describes the spiritual aspect of the "Lesser Ritual of the Pentagram," which we append, with its explanation. The abstruse nature of many of these poems is well reflected in this one.

(i.) Touching the forehead, say Ateh (Unto Thee).

(ii.) Touching the breast, say Malkuth (the Kingdom).

(iii.) Touching the right shoulder, say ve-Geburah (and the Power).

(iv.) Touching the left shoulder, say ve-Gedulah (and the Glory).

(v.) Clasp the hands upon the breast, say le-Olahm, Amen (to the Ages, Amen).

(vi.) Turning to the East, make a pentagram with the proper weapon. Say יהוה.

(vii.) Turning to the South, the same, but say אדני.

(viii.) Turning to the West, the same, but say אהיה.

(ix.) Turning to the North, the same, but say אנכי.

(x.) Extending the arms in the form of a cross, say—

(xi.) Before me Raphael,

(xii.) Behind me Gabriel,

(xiii.) On my right hand Michael,

(xiv.) On my left hand Auriel,

" (xv.) for about me flames the Pentagram,

(xvi.) and in the Column stands the six-rayed Star.

(xvii.-xxi.) Repeat (i.) to (v.), the "Qabalistic Cross."

Those who regard this ritual as a mere device to invoke or banish spirits, are unworthy to possess it. Properly understood, it is the Medicine of Metals and the Stone of the Wise. [Author's Note.]

<sup>2</sup> This ritual was given to Neophytes of the Order of the Golden Dawn.

<sup>3</sup> The moon, as before, signifies Aspiration to the Highest.

My forehead, bathed in her forlorn  
Light, with her lips is met ;  
My lips, that murmur in the morn,  
With lustrous dew are wet.

My prayer is mighty with my will ;  
My purpose as a sword<sup>1</sup>  
Flames through the adamant, to fill  
The gardens of the Lord  
With music, that the air be still,  
Dumb to its mighty chord.

I stand above the tides of time  
And elemental strife ;  
My figure stands above, sublime,  
Shadowing the Key of Life,<sup>2</sup>  
And the passion of my mighty rhyme  
Divides me as a knife.

For secret symbols on my brow,  
And secret thoughts within,  
Compel eternity to Now,  
Draw the Infinite within.  
Light is extended.<sup>3</sup> I and Thou  
Are as they had not been.<sup>4</sup>

So on my head the light is one,  
Unity manifest ;  
A star more splendid than the sun  
Burns for my crownéd crest ;  
Burns, as the murmuring orison  
Of waters in the west.

What angel from the silver gate  
Flames to my fierier face ?  
What angel, as I contemplate  
The unsubstantial space ?  
Move with my lips the laws of Fate  
That bind earth's carapace ?

<sup>1</sup> For the "Flaming Sword" is the "Pentagram unwound."

<sup>2</sup> The arms being extended, and the magus being clad in a Tau-shaped robe and a nemmes, the sacred Egyptian headdress, his figure would cast a shadow resembling the Ankh, or "Key of Life."

<sup>3</sup> Khabs am Pekht. Konx om Pax. Light in Extension. The mystic words which seal the current of light in the sphere of the aspirant.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Omar Khayyam the Sufi.

No angel, but the very light  
And fire and spirit of Her,  
Unmitigated, eremite,  
The unmanifested myrrh,  
Ocean, and night that is not night,  
The mother-mediator.<sup>1</sup>

O sacred spirit of the Gods !<sup>2</sup>  
O triple tongue !<sup>3</sup> Descend,  
Lapping the answering flame that nods,  
Kissing the brows that bend,  
Uniting all earth's periods  
To one exalted end.

Still on the mystic Tree of Life  
My soul is crucified ;<sup>4</sup>  
Still strikes the sacrificial knife  
Where lurks some serpent-eyed  
Fear, passion, or man's deadly wife  
Desire, the suicide !

Before me dwells the Holy One  
Anointed Beauty's King ;<sup>5</sup>  
Behind me, mightier than the Sun,  
To whom the cherubs sing,  
A strong archangel,<sup>6</sup> known of none,  
Comes crowned and conquering.

An angel stands on my right hand  
With strength of ocean's wrath ;<sup>7</sup>  
Upon my left the fiery brand,  
Charioted fire smites forth :<sup>8</sup>  
Four great archangels to withstand  
The furies of the path.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Binah, the revealer of the Triad of Light.

<sup>2</sup> Ruach Elohim (see Genesis i.) adds up to 300=ש=Fire.

<sup>3</sup> ש by shape hath a triple tongue.

<sup>4</sup> These archangels are at points on the "Tree of Life" which cause them to surround as described one who is "crucified" thereon.

<sup>5</sup> Raphael dwells in Tiphereth, Beauty.

<sup>6</sup> Gabriel, dweller in Yesod, where are the Kerubim.

<sup>7</sup> Michael, lord of Hod, an Emanation of a watery nature.

<sup>8</sup> Auriel, archangel of Netzach, to which Fire is attributed.

<sup>9</sup> The path of מ, or Saturn and Earth, which leads from Malkuth to Yesod indeed, but is dark and illusory. This first step upward attracts the bitterest opposition of all the Enemies of the Human Soul.

Flames on my front the fiery star,  
About me and around.<sup>1</sup>  
Pillared, the sacred sun, afar,  
Six symphonies of sound ;  
Flames, as the Gods themselves that are ;  
Flames, in the abyss profound.<sup>2</sup>

The spread arms drop like thunder ! So  
Rings out the lordlier cry,  
Vibrating through the streams that flow  
In ether to the sky,  
The moving archipelago,  
Stars in their seignury.

Thine be the kingdom ! Thine the power !  
The glory triply thine !<sup>3</sup>  
Thine, through Eternity's swift hour,  
Eternity, thy shrine—  
Yea, by the holy lotus-flower,  
Even mine !<sup>4</sup>

### THE MOUNTAIN CHRIST.<sup>5</sup>

O WORLD of moonlight ! Visionary vale  
Of ocean-sleeping mountains ! Mighty  
chasm  
Within whose wild abyss there chants the  
pale,  
The dolorous phantasm  
Of wrecked white womanhood ! The  
wizard cold  
Grips the mute valley in his grasp of  
gold !

<sup>1</sup> As asserted in the ritual.

<sup>2</sup> It flames both above and beneath the magus, who is thus in a cube of 4 pentagrams and 2 hexagrams, 32 points in all. And 32 is אהיהוה, the sacred word that expresses the Unity of the Highest and the Human.

<sup>3</sup> As in ritual.

<sup>4</sup> Supreme affirmation of Unity with the Highest in the Lotus, the universal symbol of Attainment.

<sup>5</sup> Composed during a solitary ramble across the Col du Géant.

Yonder the hatred of the dismal steep  
 Sweeps up to wrathful thunders, that are  
 curled  
 In billowy menace, as the deadlier deep  
 That menaces the world  
 With breaking foam : so hangs the glacier,  
 rent  
 By giant sunrays, in the frost-grip pent.

Yonder again rears up the craggy wall  
 Its cleaving head to heaven : thither I  
 Clomb the vast terrors, where the echoing  
 fall  
 Roars stony from the sky.  
 Thither I pressed at midnight, and the dawn  
 Saw my swift feet move faster than the fawn.

Pale seas of blue soft azure lie beyond,  
 Far o'er the gleaming green : the smoke  
 is risen  
 Out of the cloudy north ; the incense-wand  
 That binds dead souls in prison,  
 That prison of the day, when sleepless dead  
 Rest for awhile from agony and dread.

Strange ! how a certain fear possesses me  
 Alone amid their crag-bound solitude.  
 Even beyond the keen delight—to Be—  
 Steals that diviner mood  
 Of wonder at the miracle—the plan  
 Of Nature crowned by the astounding Man !

The secret of the Lord is set with him  
 That wonders at His majesty :<sup>1</sup> his praise  
 Wells from no trembler's misery : his hymn  
 Swells the exultant day's.  
 His psalm wings upward, and reflected down  
 Even in Hell makes music and renown.

Yea ! for the echo of the anthem rolls  
 Down to the lost unfathomable deep.  
 Down, to the darkness of all shades and souls,  
 The founts of music sweep.  
 Even the devils in the utter night  
 Feel it the saving, not the avenging light.

<sup>1</sup> See the Psalms of David. "Wonders" is  
 a correcter rendering than "fears."

Yea ! for the worship of my secret song  
 Vibrates through every chasm of the world :  
 Its sound is caught by angels, and made  
 strong !  
 By sylphs, and dewed, and pearly  
 With fairy melodies, and borne, alone,  
 Aloft, to the immeasurable throne.

O mighty palace of immortal stone !  
 O glamour of the fathomless gray snow !  
 O clouds ! O whirlwinds of my mountain  
 throne !  
 I charge your souls to go  
 Unto the souls of men, and bid them rise  
 Toward redemption, and the unsullied eyes.

I charge you go and whisper unto men  
 The solemn glories of your secret mind,  
 Making them pure, and wise ; return ye then  
 Unto your proper kind,  
 Having thus offered water, blood, and tears,  
 For the remission of our carrion years.<sup>1</sup>

So deepen all the mountains : even so  
 The wandering shadows close upon the day ;  
 The sunlight burns its fading ruby glow  
 On the chaotic way.  
 Night falls, and I must tread the dizzy steep  
 Again, to plunge to the devouring deep.

The blessing of the Highest shall be set  
 On your white heads, O monarchs of the  
 snow !

The blessing of the Highest, lightening yet  
 The burdens that ye know.  
 So, as three golden arrows of the sun  
 Strike, may the threefold sacrament be One !

O visionary valley of my Soul !  
 When shall thy beauty, even thine, be  
 made  
 As pure and mighty as these hills that roll  
 In mist and sun and shade ?  
 O thou ! the Highest ! make my will as  
 thine,  
 My consciousness, the consciousness divine !

<sup>1</sup> See the Prayer of the Undines, given by  
 Eliphaz Levi and some other writers on occult  
 subjects.

TO ALLAN BENNETT  
MACGREGOR.<sup>1</sup>

O MAN of Sorrows: brother unto Grief!  
O pale with suffering, and dumb hours of  
pain!  
O worn with Thought! thy purpose  
springs again  
The Soul of Resurrection: thou art chief  
And lord of all thy mind: O patient thief  
Of God's own fire! What mysteries find  
fane  
In the white shrine of thy white spirit's  
reign,  
Thou man of Sorrows: O, beyond belief!  
Let perfect Peace be with thee: let thy days  
Prosper in spite of thine unselfish soul;  
And as thou lovest, so let Love increase  
Upon thee and about thee: till thy ways  
Gleam with the splendour of that secret  
goal  
Whose long war grows the great abiding  
peace.

THE ROSICRUCIAN.

À SA MAJESTÉ JACQUES IV D'ÉCOSSE.<sup>2</sup>

I SEE the centuries wax and wane.  
I know their mystery of pain,  
The secrets of the living fire,  
The key of life: I live: I reign:  
For I am master of desire.

Silent, I pass amid the folk  
Caught in its mesh, slaves to its yoke.  
Silent, unknown, I work and will  
Redemption, godhead's master-stroke,  
And breaking of the wands of ill.

<sup>1</sup> Now a Buddhist recluse in Burma. In England he was a martyr to spasmodic asthma, which, however, could not quench, could hardly dull even, the fire of his soul.

<sup>2</sup> Supposed to have escaped from Flodden, and become an Adept: to have reappeared as the "Comte de St. Germain," and later (so hinted Mr. S. L. Mathers) as Mr. S. L. Mathers.

No man hath seen beneath my brows  
Eternity's exultant house.  
No man hath noted in my brain  
The knowledge of my mystic spouse.  
I watch the centuries wax and wane.

Poor, in the kingdom of strong gold,  
My power is swift and uncontrolled.  
Simple, amid the maze of lies;  
A child, among the cruel old,  
I plot their stealthy destinies.

So patient, in the breathless strife;  
So silent, under scourge and knife;  
So tranquil, in the surge of things;  
I bring them from the well of Life,  
Love, from celestial water-springs!

From the shrill fountain-head of God  
I draw out water with the rod  
Made luminous with light of power.  
I seal each æon's period,  
And wait the moment and the hour.

Aloof, alone, unloved, I stand  
With love and worship in my hand.  
I commune with the Gods: I wait  
Their summons, and I fire the brand.  
I speak their Word: and there is Fate.

I know no happiness, no pain,  
No swift emotion, no disdain,  
No pity: but the boundless light  
Of the Eternal Love, unslain,  
Flows through me to redeem the night.

Mine is a sad, slow life: but I,  
I would not gain release, and die  
A moment ere my task be done.  
To falter now were treachery—  
I should not dare to greet the sun!

Yet, in one hour I dare not hope,  
The mighty gate of Life may ope,  
And call me upwards to unite  
(Even my soul within the scope)  
With That Unutterable Light.

Steady of purpose, girt with Truth,  
 I pass, in my eternal youth,  
 And watch the centuries wax and wane :  
 Untouched by Time's corroding tooth,  
 Silent, immortal, unprofane !

My empire changes not with time.  
 Men's kingdoms cadent as a rhyme  
 Move me as waves that rise and fall.  
 They are the parts, that crash or climb ;  
 I only comprehend the All.

I sit, as God must sit ; I reign.  
 Redemption from the threads of pain  
 I weave, until the veil be drawn.  
 I burn the chaff, I glean the grain ;  
 In silence I await the dawn.

### THE ATHANOR.

LIBERTINE touches of small fingers creep  
 Among my curls to-night : pale ghastly  
 kisses,  
 Like mournful ghosts roused from their  
 ruined sleep  
 By clamorous cries of murder. Strange  
 abysses  
 Loom in the vista keen eyes penetrate,  
 Vague forecasts of immeasurable fate.

O thou belovéd blood, that wells and weeps !  
 O thou belovéd mouth, that beats and  
 bleeds !  
 O mystic bosom where some serpent sleeps,  
 Sweet mockery of a thousand saintlier  
 creeds !  
 Even I, that breathe your perfume, taste  
 your breath,  
 Know, even this hour, ye are not life, but  
 death !

No death ye bring more godlike than de-  
 sire,  
 When seas roar tempest-lashed, and foam  
 is flung

Raging on pitiless crags, and gloomy fire  
 Lurks in the master-cloud ; corpses are  
 swung  
 Helpless and horrible in trough and crest—  
 That death were music, and the lord of  
 rest.

No death ye bring as when the storm is  
 rolled,  
 An imminent giant on the sun-ripped  
 snows,  
 Where icy fingers grip the overbold  
 Son of their secrets, and like springes  
 close  
 On his choked throat and frozen body—  
 Nay !  
 That death were twilight, and the gate of  
 Day !

No death ye bring as his, that grips the flag  
 In desperate fingers, and with bloody  
 sword  
 Flames up the thundering breach, while  
 bastioned crag,  
 Glacis, and pent-house belch their mon-  
 strous horde  
 Of hideous engines shattering—this strife  
 Clears the straight road of Glory and of  
 Life !

Nay : but the hateful death that stings the  
 soul  
 Into rebellion ; the insensate death  
 That chokes its own delight with words that  
 roll  
 Mightier-mouthed than the archangel's  
 breath ;  
 The death that murders courage ere it drink  
 The soul's own life-blood on the desperate  
 brink !

So, from the languid fingers in my curls  
 And dreamy worship of a woman's eyes,  
 I look beyond the miserable whirls  
 Of foolish measures woven in the skies ;  
 Beyond the thoughtless stars : beyond God's  
 sleep :  
 Beyond the deep : beneath the deadly deep !

Infinite rings of luminous ether move  
 At first amid the blackness that I seek :  
 Infinite motion and amazing love  
 Deaden the lustre of the night. I speak  
 The cry of silence, that is heard unspoken ;  
 That, being heard, rings evermore unbroken.

Silence, deep silence. Not a shudder stirs  
 The vast demesne of unforgetful space,  
 No comet's lunatic rush : no meteor whirs,  
 No star dares breathe, no planet knows  
 his place  
 In that supreme unquiet quietude.  
 I am the master of my own deep mood.

I am the master. Yea, no doubt I rule  
 The whole mad universe by will extended<sup>1</sup>—  
 Who whispers then, "O miserable fool !  
 This night thy might and majesty are  
 ended ;  
 Thy soul shall be required of thee" ? I heard  
 This voice, and knew it for my proper word !

Yea, mine own voice : the higher spirit speaks,  
 Stemming the hands that guide, the arms  
 that hold,  
 Even the infinite brain : that spirit seeks  
 A loftier dawn of more ephemeral gold—  
 Ephemeral, and eternal : droop thine head,  
 O God ! for thou must suffer this : I said !

Droop thy wide pinions, O thou mortal God !  
 Sink thy vast forehead, and let Life con-  
 sume  
 The miserable life thy feet have trod  
 Beneath them, that thine own life in its  
 doom  
 Fall, in its resurrection to arise ;  
 Stoop, that its holier hope may cleave the skies.

Power, power, and power ! O single sacrifice  
 On thine own altar : let thy savour steam  
 Up, through the domes of broken Paradise ;  
 Up, by Euphrates'<sup>2</sup> unimagined stream ;  
 Up, by strange river and mysterious lawn  
 To some impossible diadem of dawn !

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Fichte.

<sup>2</sup> Or Phrath, the Fourth River of the Mystic  
 Eden, flowing from Tiphereth to Yesod.  
 VOL. I.

So the mere orderly ruling of events  
 Shall change and blossom to a finer flower  
 Until it serve to worlds and elements  
 For aspiration in the nobler hour—  
 Not mere repression, but the hope and crown  
 Of fallen hierarchies no more cast down.

O misery of triple love and grief  
 And hope ! O joy of hatred and despair  
 And happiness ! The little hour is brief,  
 And the lithe fingers soothe the listless hair  
 Less, and the kisses swoon to tenderer sighs  
 And little sobs of sleeping ecstasies.

No ! for the envy of the infinite  
 Crushes the juice from out the poppy's  
 stem,  
 And brown-stained fingers wring the petals  
 white,  
 And weary lips seek lotus-life in them  
 Vainly : the lotus burns above the tomb—  
 Yea, but in thought's unfathomable womb !

For spiritual life and love and light  
 Climb the swayed ladder of our various  
 fate ;  
 The steep rude stair that mocks the hero's  
 might,  
 Casts off the wise, and crumbles with the  
 great.  
 Yet from the highest crown no blossom fell,  
 Save one, to bring salvation unto Hell.

O angel of my spiritual desire !<sup>1</sup>  
 O luminous master of the silver feet !  
 O passionate rose of infinite white fire !  
 O cross of sacrifice made bitter-sweet !  
 O wide-wing, star-brow, veritable lord !  
 O mystic bearer of the flaming sword !

O brows half seen, O visionary star  
 Seen in the fragrant breezes of the East !  
 O lover of my love, O avatar  
 Of the All-One, O mystical High Priest !  
 O thou before whose eyes my weak eyes fail,  
 Wonderful warden of the Holy Grail !

<sup>1</sup> The "Genius" of Socrates ; the "Holy  
 Guardian Angel" of Abramelin the Mage ; or  
 the "Higher Self" of the Theosophists.

O thou, mine angel, whom these eyes have  
seen,

These hands have handled, and this  
mouth has kissed !

O thou, the very tongue of fire, the clean  
Sweet-scented presence of a holier Christ !  
Listen, and answer, and behold ! My wings  
Droop, O thou stronger than the immortal  
kings !

My flame burns dim ! O bring the broken  
jar

And alabaster casket, and dispense  
The oil that flows from that supernal star,  
And holy fountains of the Influence.<sup>1</sup>

Bring peace, and strength, and quicken in  
my heart

Mastery of night-fear and the day-flung  
dart.

Yea ! from the limit of the fallen day,  
And barren ocean of ungathered Time,  
Bring Night, and bring Eternity, and stay  
With white wings pointing where tired  
feet may climb :

Even the pathway where shed blood ran  
deep

To build red roses in the land of Sleep.

O guardian of the pallid hours of night !  
O tireless watcher of the smitten noon !

O sworded with the majesty of light,  
O girded with the glory of the moon !  
Angel of absolute splendour ! Link of  
mine

Old weary spirit with the All-Divine !

Ship that shalt carry me by many winds  
Driven on the limitless ocean ! Mighty  
sword,

By which I force that barrier of the mind's  
Miscomprehension of its own true lord !  
Listen, and answer, and behold my brow  
Fiery with hope ! Bend down, and touch  
it now !

<sup>1</sup> From Kether, the Vast Countenance, are  
said to flow " 13 fountains of magnificent oil "   
through Mezla, the Influence, upon Tiphereth,   
the Lesser Countenance.

Press the twin dawn of thy desirous lips  
In the swart masses of my hair ; bend close,  
And shroud all earth in masterless eclipse,  
While my heart's murmur through thy  
being flows,

To carry up the prayer, as incense teems  
Skyward, to those immeasurable streams !

Breathe the creative Sigh upon my mouth  
That even the body may become the soul :  
Cry, as the chained Eagle of the South,  
" A house of death,"<sup>1</sup> and make my spirit  
whole !

Touch with pure balm the five mysterious  
wounds !

Come ! come away ! but not your mighty  
sounds !<sup>1</sup>

O wind of all the world ! O silent river !

O sea of seas ! O flower of all the flowers  
O fire ! O spirit ! Beam thou on for ever  
Through æons of illimitable hours !

Kiss thou my forehead, let thy tender breath  
Woo me to life, and my desire to death !

I shall be ready for it by-and-by,  
That sharp initiation, when the whole  
Body is torn with sundering pangs, and I,  
The very conscious essence of the soul,  
Am rent with agony, as when the pale  
Christ heard the shriek of the dividing veil.

That awful mystery, its heart torn out,  
Palpitates on the altar-stone of life :  
That broken self, that hears the triumph-  
shout

Of its own voice beneath the falling knife,  
When, like a bad dream changing, swiftly  
grows  
A new soul's joy, a fuller-petalled rose.

Many the spirits broken for one man ;  
Many the men that perish to create  
One God the more ; many the weary and wan  
Old Gods that die to constitute a Fate :  
How many Fates then, think you, must  
control

The stainless aspiration of the soul ?

<sup>1</sup> See the " 48 Calls or Keys " of Dr. Dee,   
from which this is quoted.



Not one. I tell you, destiny is sure,  
 Yet moves no finger: though it tune my  
 tongue,  
 My tongue shall tune it too: my words  
 endure  
 As destiny decays: my hands are flung  
 In prayer to Heaven nay, to mine own  
 crown,  
 To raise myself, and not to drag it down!<sup>1</sup>

O holiest Lord of the divine white flame  
 Of brilliance sworded in the temple sky!  
 O thou who knowest my most secret name,  
 Who whisperest when only thou and I  
 Make up our universe: bestow thy kiss:  
 Arise! Come, let us pierce the old abyss!

Rise! Move! Appear! Let us go forth  
 together,  
 Into the solemn passionless profound,  
 Into the darkness, and the thrilling weather,  
 Into the silence louder than all sound,  
 Into the vast implacable inane!  
 Come, let us journey thither once again!

### THE CHANT TO BE SAID OR SUNG UNTO OUR LADY ISIS.

ROLL through the caverns of matter, the  
 world's irremovable bounds!  
 Roll, ye wild billows of ether! the Sistrion<sup>2</sup>  
 is shaken and sounds!  
 Wild and sonorous the clamour, vast in the  
 region of death,  
 Live with the fire of the Spirit, the essence  
 and flame of the breath!  
 Sound, O sound!

<sup>1</sup> An allusion to the sign called "Enterer of the Threshold," in which the Egyptian Gods often stand. It is a sign of high initiation (if you know the rest!) and implies the gathering of force from the Gods and its projection as will toward any object.

<sup>2</sup> A musical instrument used for religious purposes by the Egyptians. It consisted of an oval framework (with a handle) crossed by four wires loosely fixed, which on being shaken gave forth a musical sound.

Gleam in the world of the dark, where the  
 chained ones shall tremble and flee!  
 Gleam in the skies of the dusk, for the Light  
 of the Dawn is in me!  
 Light on the forehead, and life in the nostrils,  
 and love in the breast,  
 Shine, O thou Star of the Dawning, thou  
 Sun of the Radiant Crest!  
 Shine, O shine!

Flame through the sky in the strength of  
 the chariot-wheels of the Sun!  
 Flame, ye young fingers of light, on the  
 West of the morning that run!  
 Flame, O thou Meteor Car, for my fire is  
 exalted in thee!  
 Lighten the darkness and herald the day-  
 light, and waken the sea!  
 Flame, O flame!

Crown Her, O crown Her with stars as with  
 flowers for a virginal gaud!  
 Crown Her, O crown Her with Light and  
 the flame of the down-rushing Sword!  
 Crown Her, O crown Her with Love for  
 maiden and mother and wife!  
 Hail unto Isis! Hail! For She is the  
 Lady of Life!  
 Isis crowned!

### A LITANY.

THE ghosts of abject days flit by;  
 The bloated goblins of the past;  
 Dim ghouls in soulless apathy;  
 Fates imminent, and dooms aghast!  
 O Mother Mout,<sup>1</sup> O Mother Night,  
 Give me the Sun of Life and Light!<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mout, the Vulture Goddess of The Womb of Years.

<sup>2</sup> "Mother, give me the Sun!" This, the tragedy-word of Ibsen's "Ghosts," served as inception—by reversal—of this poem.



The shadows of my hopes devoured,  
 The crowns of my intent cast down,  
 The hate that shone, the love that lowered,  
 Make up God's universal frown.  
 O Lord, O Hormakhou,<sup>1</sup> display  
 The rosy earnest of the day !

The mighty pomp of desolate  
 Dead kings, a pageant, moves along ;  
 Dead queens unite in desperate,  
 Unsatisfied, unholy song.  
 O Khephra,<sup>2</sup> manifest in flesh,  
 Arise, create the world afresh !

The silence of my heart is one  
 With memory's insatiate night ;  
 I hardly dare to hope the sun.  
 I seek the darkness, not the light.  
 O Lord Harpocrates,<sup>3</sup> be still  
 The moveless centre of my will !

My sorrows are more manifold  
 Than His that bore the sins of man.  
 My sins are like the starry fold,  
 My hopes their desolation wan.  
 O Nuit,<sup>4</sup> the starry one, arise,  
 And set thy starlight in my skies !

In darkness, in the void abyss,  
 I grope with vain despairing arms.  
 The silence as a serpent is,  
 The rustle of the world alarms.  
 O Horus,<sup>5</sup> Light in Darkness, bless  
 My failure with thine own success !

My suffering is keen as theirs  
 That in Amenti taste of death ;

<sup>1</sup> The Dawn-God.

<sup>2</sup> The Beetle-Headed God, who brings light out of darkness, for He is the Sun at Mid-night.

<sup>3</sup> God of Silence. Usually shown as a child.

<sup>4</sup> The bowed Goddess of the Stars. Shown as a naked woman, her hands and feet on the earth, the arms and legs much elongated, so that her body arches the firmament.

<sup>5</sup> The Hawk-headed Lord of Strength, the Avenger of Osiris' death.

Not mine own pains create these prayers :  
 For them I claim the living Breath.  
 O Lord Osiris,<sup>1</sup> bend and bring  
 All winters to thy sign of Spring !

Poor folly mine : I cannot see  
 Save from one corner of one star !  
 So many millions over me ;  
 So many, and the next, how far !  
 O Wisdom-crowned Ta-hu-ti,<sup>2</sup> lend  
 Thy magic : let my light extend !<sup>3</sup>

I cannot comprehend one truth.  
 My sight is biassed, and my mind—  
 One snake-skin thought is of its youth ;  
 Grows old, and casts the slough behind.  
 O Themis,<sup>4</sup> Lady of the plume,  
 Shed thy twin godhead in the gloom !

How ugly is this life of mine !  
 How slimes it in the terrene mud !  
 Clouds hide the beauty all-divine,  
 The moonlight has a mist of blood.  
 O Hathoor,<sup>5</sup> Lady of the West,  
 Take thy sad lover to thy breast !

Even the perfumes of the dawn  
 Intoxicate, deceive the soul.  
 Let every shadow be withdrawn !  
 Let there be Light, supreme and whole !  
 O Ra,<sup>6</sup> thou golden Lord of Day,  
 The Sun of Righteousness display !

The burden is so hard to bear.  
 I took too adamant a cross ;  
 This sackcloth rends my soul to wear ;  
 My self-denial is as dross !  
 O Shu,<sup>7</sup> that holdest up the sky,  
 Hold thou thy servant, lest he die !

<sup>1</sup> The Redeemer by His suffering.

<sup>2</sup> Thoth, the Ibis God. Equivalent to the higher Hermes.

<sup>3</sup> Khabs am Pekht again.

<sup>4</sup> Goddess of Justice.

<sup>5</sup> Goddess of Beauty and Love.

<sup>6</sup> The Hawk-headed God, the Sun in his strength.

<sup>7</sup> The Egyptian Atlas—a rebours.

Nature is one with my distress.

The flowers are dull, the stars are  
pale.

I am the Soul of Nothingness.

I cannot lift the golden veil.

O Mother Isis,<sup>1</sup> let thine eyes

Behold my grief, and sympathise !

I cannot round the perfect wheel,

Attain not to the fuller end.

In part I love, in part I feel,

Know, worship, will, and comprehend.

O Mother Nephthys,<sup>2</sup> fill me up

Thine own perfection's deadly cup !

My aspiration quails within me ;

" My heart is fixed," in vain I cry ;

The little loves and whispers win me :—

" Eli, lama sabacthani !"

<sup>1</sup> Nature : the beginning.

<sup>2</sup> Perfection : the end.

O Chomse,<sup>1</sup> moon-god, grant thy boon,  
The silver pathway of the moon !

Beyond the Glory of the Dawn,

Beyond the Splendour of the Sun,

Thy secret Spirit is withdrawn,

The plumes of the Concealed One.

Amoun !<sup>2</sup> upon the Cross I cry,

" I am Osiris, even I !"

O Thou ! the All, the many-named,

The One in many manifest :

Let not my spirit be ashamed,

But win to its eternal rest !

Thou Self from Nothing ! bring Thou me

Unto that Self which is in Thee !

AMEN.

<sup>1</sup> See previous explanations of moon-symbolism.

<sup>2</sup> The Supreme and Concealed One. Osiris, justified by trial, purified through suffering, can at the moment of his crucifixion—which is also his equilibration—attain to him.

## THE EPILOGUE IS SILENCE

## CARMEN SAECULARE \*

1900

### PROLOGUE.

### THE EXILE.

"The Sun, surmounted by a red rose, shining on a mossy bank."<sup>1</sup>

OVER the western water lies a solar fire,  
Rapt lives and drunken ecstasies of sad  
desire;  
Poppies and lonely flag-flowers haunt the  
desolate  
Marsh-strand: the herons gaunt still con-  
template  
What was delight, is ruin, may breed love  
again,  
Even as darkness breeds the day: when life  
is slain.

O who will hear my chant, my cry; my  
voice who hear,  
Even in this weary misery, this danker mere,  
Me, in mine exile, who am driven from  
yonder mountains  
Blue-gray, and highland airs of heaven, and  
moving fountains?  
Me, who shall hear me? Am I lost, a  
broken vessel,  
Caught in the storm of lies and tossed,  
forbid to wrestle?  
Shall not the sun rise lively yet, the rose  
yet bloom,  
The crown yet lift me, life beget flowers on  
the tomb?  
I was born fighter. Think you then my task  
is done,  
My work, my Father's work for men, the  
rising sun?

<sup>1</sup> This is the heraldic description of Crowley's crest.

\* Crowley, an Irishman, was passionately attached to the Celtic movement, and only abandoned it when he found that it was a mere mask for the hideous features of Roman Catholicism.

Who calls me coward? Let them wait  
awhile! Shall I  
Bow down a loyal head to fate: despair and  
die?  
I hear the sea roll strong and pure that bore  
me far  
From Méalfourvónie's<sup>1</sup> scalp, gray moor and  
lonely scour;  
I hear the waves together mutter in counsel  
deep;  
I hear the thunder the winds utter in broken  
sleep;  
I hear the voices of four rivers crying  
aloud;  
Four angels trumpet, and earth shivers: the  
heavens shroud  
Their faces in blank terror for the sound of  
them:  
The mountains are disturbed and roar: the  
azure hem  
That laps all lands is broken, lashed in fiery  
foam,  
And all God's thunderbolts are crashed—  
against my home.  
Written in heaven, written on earth, written  
in the deep,  
Written by God's own finger-birth; the stars  
may weep,  
The sun rejoice, that see at last His ven-  
geance strike;  
The fury of destruction's blast; the fiery  
spike  
As of an arrow of adamant, comet or  
meteor:  
"The dog returneth to his vomit: the ancient  
whore"<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A mountain on Loch Ness, opposite the poet's home.

<sup>2</sup> England.

That sitteth upon many waters, even she  
 That called together all her daughters upon  
     the sea ;  
 That clad herself in crimson silk and robes  
     of black  
 And gave men blood instead of milk ; and  
     made a track  
 Of lives and gold and dust and death on  
     land and sea,  
 She is fallen, is fallen ! Her breath I take  
     to me.  
 That which I gave I take, and that she  
     thought to build,  
 I, even I, will break it flat : my curse ful-  
     filled.  
 No stone of London soon shall stand upon  
     another,  
 No son of her throughout the land shall  
     know his brother.  
 I will destroy her who is rotten : from the  
     face  
 Of earth shall fail the misbegotten, root and  
     race ;  
 And the fair country unto them again I give,  
 Whom in long exile men contemn : for they  
     shall live."  
 Yea, they shall live ! The Celtic race !  
     Amen ! And I  
 Give praise, and close mine eyes, cover my  
     face, and laugh—and die.

"CARMEN SAECULARE."

" I prophesy, with feet upon a grave,  
     Of death cast out, and life devouring death.  
 Of freedom, though all manhood were one  
     slave ;  
 Of truth, though all the world were liar ;  
     of love,  
 That time nor hate can raze the witness of."  
     SWINBURNE, *Tiresias*.

NINE voices that raise high the eternal hymn !  
 Nine faces that ring round the rainbow sky !  
 Hear me ! The century's lamp is growing  
     dim ;  
 Saturnian gloom descends and it must die.  
 Fill, fill my spirit to the utter brim  
     With fire and melody !

O nine sweet sisters ! I have heard your song  
     In blue soft waters and in stern grey seas ;  
 I listen for your voices in the throng ;  
     I languish for your deadly melodies !  
 Yet, when I hear the sound for which I  
     long,  
 My soul is not at ease.

There rings an iron music in my ears ;  
     A Martial cadence, chorus of the Hours :  
 The years of plenty, the abundant years  
     Flee, as the halcyon from the dying flowers.  
 The chariot of Miseries and Fears  
     Marshals its sombre powers.

Take up thy pen and write ! I must obey.  
     No shrinking at that terrible command !  
 Their voices mingle in the feeble lay,  
     Their fire impulses the reluctant hand.  
 My words must prophesy the avenging day  
     And curse my native land.

How have I loved thee in thy faithlessness  
     Beneath the rule of those unspeakable !<sup>1</sup>  
 How would I shield thee from this sorceress  
     That holds my words imprisoned in her  
     spell !  
 I would be silent. And the words obsess  
     My spirit. It is well.

O England ! England, mighty England,  
     falls !  
 None shall lament her lamentable end !  
 The Voice of Justice thunders at her walls.  
     She would not hear. She shall not com-  
     prehend !  
 The nations keep their mocking carnivals :  
     She hath not left a friend !

The harlot that men called great Babylon,  
     In crimson raiment and in smooth attire,  
 The scarlet leprosy that shamed the sun,  
     The gilded goat that plied the world for  
     hire ;—  
 Her days of wealth and majesty are done :  
     Men trample her for mire !

<sup>1</sup> The House of Hanover.

The temple of their God is broken down ;  
 Yea, Mammon's shrine is cleansed ! The  
 house of her  
 That cowed the world with her malignant  
 frown,  
 And drove the Celt to exile and despair,  
 Is battered now—God's fire destroys the  
 town ;  
 London admits God's air.

They scorned the God that made them ; yea,  
 they said :  
 " Lords of this globe, the Saxon race,  
 are we.  
 " Europe before us lies, as men lie d . ;  
 " Britannia—ho ! Britannia rules the sea !"  
 This night thy kingdom shall be finished,  
 Thy soul required of thee.

Hail ! France ! Because thy freedom hath  
 rebelled  
 Against the alien, and the golden yoke ;<sup>1</sup>  
 Because thy justice lives and reigns, un-  
 quelled,  
 Unbribed ;<sup>2</sup> because thy head above the  
 smoke  
 Soars, eagle ! Tribulation hath not felled  
 Thy freedom's ancient oak !

Therefore, this message of the Gods to  
 thee !  
 What banner floats above thy bastions ?  
 The oriflamme, the golden fleur-de-lys ?  
 The eagle, or the tricolour ? Thy sons  
 Choose their own flag, contented to be  
 free,  
 With freemen's orisons.

The mist is gathering on the seer's sight—  
 I cannot see the future of thy state.  
 Or, am I dazzled by resounding light ?  
 I know this thing—thy future shall be  
 great !  
 Come war, come revolution ! In their spite  
 Thou mayst compel thy Fate.

<sup>1</sup> The Jews.

<sup>2</sup> The verdict of Rennes.

O German Empire ! Let thy sons beware,  
 Not crowding sordid towns for lust of  
 gold,  
 Not all forgetful of the herdsman's care,  
 Not arming all men in an iron mould.  
 Peaceful be thou : with watching and with  
 prayer.  
 But be not overbold.

Fall, Austria ! In the very day and hour  
 That reverend head that holds thee in its  
 awe  
 Shall sink in peace, I see thy rotten power  
 Break as the crumbling ice-floe in the  
 thaw.  
 Destruction shatters thy blood-built tower.  
 Death has thee in his maw.

Stand, Russia ! Let thy freedom grow in  
 peace,  
 Beneath the constant rule, the changing  
 Czar.  
 Thy many, thine inhospitable seas  
 Shall ring thee round, a zodiac to thy  
 star,  
 And Frost, the rampart of thine iron ease,  
 Laugh at the shock of war.

Turn, Italy ! The Voice is unto Thee !  
 Return, poor wounded maiden, to thy  
 home !  
 Thou hast well tried a spurious liberty :  
 Thou art made captive ; let thy fancy  
 roam  
 To the great Mother, deeper than the sea,  
 And fairer than the foam.

O Gateway of the admirable East !  
 Hold fast thy Faith ! Let no man take  
 thy Crown !  
 The Birds of Evil, that were keen to  
 feast,  
 (Fools cried) but herald thy renewed re-  
 newn.  
 Mad Christians see in thee the Second  
 Beast,  
 But shall not shake thee down.

Therefore reign thou, saith God, august,  
alone,  
White-winged to East and West, an  
albatross,  
"Abdul the Damned, on thy infernal  
throne!"<sup>1</sup>  
Allah can wed the Crescent and the Cross!  
According to the wisdom thou hast shown  
Metethou thy gain and loss!

O melancholy ruin, that wert Greece!  
What little comfort canst thou take from  
time?  
Years pass, in shameful war or sordid peace—  
What god can recreate thee, the sublime?  
Alas! let Lethe roll her sleepy seas  
Over thy ruined clime.

O piteous fallen tyranny of Spain!  
What dogs are tearing at thy bowels yet?  
Let thine own King,<sup>2</sup> saith God, resume his  
reign!  
Loyal and happy seasons may forget  
The ancient scars. Thy moon is on the  
wane?  
Thy sun may never set!

And thou, foul oligarchy of the West,  
Thou, soiled with bribes and stained with  
treason's stain,  
Thou, heart of coin beneath a brazen breast,  
Rotten republic, prostitute of gain!  
Thou, murderer of the bravest and the best  
That fringed thy southern main!<sup>3</sup>

The doom is spoken. Thine own children  
tear  
Thy cruel heart and thy corrupted tongue;  
Thy toilers snare thee in thine own foul  
snare,  
And sting thee where thy gilded worms  
had stung.  
The politician and the millionaire  
Regain maternal dung.

<sup>1</sup> A notorious phrase, from the hysterical  
sonnets of a poetaster of the period.

<sup>2</sup> Don Carlos.

<sup>3</sup> In the Civil War, 1861-1864.

Then only shall thy liberty arise;  
Then only shall thine eagle shake his  
wings,  
And sunward soar through the unsullied  
skies,  
And careless watch the destiny of kings.  
Then only shall truth's angel in thine eyes  
Perceive eternal things.

The oracle is suddenly grown still.  
Only, mine eyes, unwearied of the sight,  
Pierce through the dawn-mist of the sacred  
hill  
And yearn toward the rose of love and  
light.  
My lips, that drank the Heliconian rill,  
Murmur with slow delight.

I see the faces of the lyric Nine!  
The Rose of God its petals will unfold!  
I madden with the ecstasy divine!  
My soul leaps sunwards, shrieking—and  
behold!  
Out of the ocean and the kindling brine  
Apollo's face of gold!

What music, what delirium, what delight!  
What dancing madness catches at my  
feet!  
A tongue of fresh, impossible, keen light  
Burns on my brow—a silver stream of  
heat.  
I am constrained: The Awful Word I write  
From the one Paraclete.

The Reign of Darkness hath an end.  
Behold!  
Eight stars are gathered in one fiery  
sign.<sup>1</sup>  
This is the birth-hour of the Age of Gold;  
The false gold pales before the Gold  
divine.  
The Christ is calling to the starry fold  
Of Souls—Arise and shine!

<sup>1</sup> Eight planets were together in the "fiery"  
sign, Sagittarius, towards the close of the year  
1899.

The Isis of the World hath raised her veil  
 One moment, that fresh glory of the stars  
 May glow through winter, where the sun  
 is pale;  
 Melt snow-bound lilies; bid the prison  
 bars,  
 Wherein men bow their heads and women  
 wail,  
 Blossom to nenuphars.

The sacred lotus of the universe  
 Blossoms this century—a million tears  
 Melted the ice of Eve's accursed curse:  
 A million more have watered it—it peers,  
 A resurrection fragrance, to disperse  
 Men's folly and their fears.

The contemplation of those awful eyes,  
 The flaming void, the godhead of the light,  
 The abyss of these unfathomable skies,  
 Exhaust my being; I desire the night.  
 Lo! I have written all the destinies  
 Thy spirit bade me write.

The noise of rushing water! And the sound  
 Of tenfold thunder! Mighty a flame of fire  
 Roars downward: as a maiden from a swoon  
 My spirit answers to its own desire.  
 My feet are firm again upon the ground—  
 Yea! but my head is higher.

My face is shining with the fire of heaven.  
 I move among my fellows as a ghost.  
 With thought for bread and memory for  
 heaven  
 My life is nourished, yet my life is lost.  
 I live and move among the starry seven,  
 Nor count the deadly cost.

Only I see the century as a child  
 Call Truth and Justice, Light and Peace,  
 to guide;  
 Wisdom and Joy, and Love the undefiled,  
 Lead up true worship, its eternal bride.  
 Stormy its birth; its youth, how fierce and  
 wild!  
 Its end, how glorified!

O Spirit of Illimitable Light!  
 O Thou with style and tablet!<sup>1</sup> Answer me  
 In that dread pomp of Triumph and of Right,  
 The awful day: my witnesses are Ye  
 That I have said in all men's sound and sight  
 The things that are to be.

#### IN THE HOUR BEFORE REVOLT.

"... the green paradise which western waves  
 Embosom in their ever-wailing sweep,  
 Talking of freedom to their tongueless caves,  
 Or to the spirits which within them keep  
 A record of the wrongs which, though they  
 sleep,  
 Die not, but dream of retribution."  
*Adonais [cancelled passage].*

WILD pennons of sunrise the splendid,  
 And scarlet of clustering flowers  
 Cry aloud that the Winter is ended,  
 Claim place for the re-risen hours.  
 The Ram in the Heavens exalted<sup>2</sup>  
 Calls War to uncover her wing;  
 Through skies that be hollow and vaulted  
 Exulting the shouts of him ring:  
 The Sign of the Spring.

How hollows the heart of the heaven!  
 How light swells his voice for a cry!  
 The winter is shaken and riven,  
 And death and the fruits of him die.  
 The billow roars back to its tyrant,  
 The wind; the red thunderbolts roar;  
 The flame and the earthquake aspirant  
 Leap forth as an herald before  
 The trumpet of war.

In crimson he robes him for raiment,  
 In armour all rusted and red:  
 Spear shakes and sword flashes, exclaimant  
 To share in the spoil of the dead.

<sup>1</sup> Thoth, the Scribe of the Gods.

<sup>2</sup> Aries, the sign which the Sun enters at the Vernal Equinox, is "ruled" by Mars, the planet of War.

A helmet flames forth on his forehead,  
 Gold sparks from the forge of the stars,  
 His shield with the Gorgon made horrid  
 Hath blood on its bull-battled bars—  
 Thou God of me, Mars !

He strides through the vibrating aether ;  
 Spurns earth from His warrior feet ;  
 Shakes fire from the forges beneath her ;  
 His glances are fervid and fleet.  
 With a cry that makes tremble the thunder,  
 Light-speared, with a sword that is flame,  
 He bursts the vast spaces asunder.  
 His angels arise and proclaim :  
 The Lord is His Name !

O Lord ! Thou didst march out of Edom !  
 Thou leapedst from the Mountains of Seir !  
 The breath of Thy voice was as Freedom !  
 The nations did tremble with fear.  
 The heathen, their fury forsook them ;  
 The Moabites trembled and fled.  
 O Lord, when Thy countenance shook them,  
 Thy voice in the House of the Dead.  
 O Lord ! Thou hast said !

The lightnings were kindled and lightened,  
 Thy thunder was heard on the deep ;  
 The stars with Thy Fear shook and whitened,  
 The sun and the moon in the steep.  
 The sea rose in tumult and clamour,  
 The earth also shook with Thee then,  
 As Thor had uplifted his hammer,  
 And smitten the mulinous men.  
 O ! rise Thou again !

The voice of the Lord is uplifted ;  
 The wilderness also obeys ;  
 The flames of the fire they are rifted ;  
 The waves of the sea know His ways.  
 The cedars of Lebanon hear Thee,  
 The desert of Kadesh hath known ;  
 The Sons of Men know Thee and fear Thee,  
 Flee far from the Light of Thy Throne.  
 For Thou art alone.

O Lord ! Is Thy path in the Water,  
 The marvellous ways of the Deep ?  
 Not there, O not there ! Wilt Thou slaughter  
 Oblivion's sons in their sleep ?  
 Hath the deep disobeyed Thee or risen  
 In wrath and revolt to Thy sky,  
 Broken loose from the bands of her prison ?  
 Held counsel against the Most High ?  
 Yea, even as I !

But I, O Most Mighty, invoke Thee,  
 Whose footsteps are in the Unknown.  
 My cries were the cries that awoke Thee,  
 Upstarting in arms from Thy Throne !  
 I call Thee, I pray Thee, I chide Thee,  
 Whose glory my foes have abhorred.  
 My spirit is fixed, may abide Thee,  
 Awake the Invisible Sword.  
 For Thou art the Lord !

Look down upon earth and behold us  
 Few folk who have sworn to be free.  
 Past days, when the traitors had sold us,  
 We trample ; we call upon Thee !  
 Look Thou on the armed ones, the furious,  
 The Saxons ! they brandish the steel ;  
 Heaven rings with their insults injurious ;  
 Earth moans for their harrow and wheel.  
 To Thee we appeal.

They boast, though their triumph Hell's  
 gift is,  
 On Africa's desperate sons :  
 "Our thousands have conquered their fifties ;  
 Our twenties have murdered their ones."  
 That glory—that shame—let them trumpet  
 To Europe's unquickenng ear.  
 List Thou to the boast of the strumpet !  
 Lend Thou, Thou indignant, an ear !  
 Then—shall they not fear ?

O Lord, to Thy strength in the thunder,  
 Thy chariot-wheels in the war,  
 We, Ireland, look upward and wonder,  
 The Sword of Thee smiting before.



In the hour of Revolt that burns nigher  
 Each hour as it leaps to the sky,  
 We look to Thee, Lord, for Thy Fire ;  
 We look—shall Thy Justice deny?  
 Well, can we not die?

But Thou, Thou shalt fall from the heaven  
 As hail on the furious host.  
 I see them : their legions are driven ;  
 Their cohorts are broken and lost.  
 Thy fire hath dispersed them and shattered !  
 They hesitate, waver, and flee !  
 The tyrant is shaken and scattered,  
 And Ireland is clear to the Sea !  
 Green Erin is free !

Hail ! Hail to Thee, Lord of us, Horus !<sup>1</sup>  
 All hail to the warrior name !  
 Thy chariots shall drive them before us,  
 Thy sword sweep them forth as a flame.  
 Rise ! Move ! and descend ! I behold Thee,  
 Heaven cloven of fieriest bars,  
 Armed Light ; and they follow and fold Thee,  
 Thine armies of terrible stars.  
 The Powers of Mars !

At the brightness that leapeth before Thee,  
 The heavens bow down at Thine ire ;  
 Thick clouds pass to death and adore Thee,  
 Wild hailstones and flashings of fire.  
 The mountains of Ages are shattered ;  
 Perpetual hills are bowed down ;  
 The Winds of the Heaven are scattered,  
 Borne back from Thy furious frown,  
 O Lord of Renown !

In terror and tumult and battle  
 Thy breath smiteth forth as a sword ;  
 The Saxons are driven as cattle ;  
 We know Thee, that Thou art the Lord !  
 Forth Freedom flings skyward, a maiden  
 Rejoicing, upsprung from the sea,  
 And the wild lyre of Erin is laden  
 At last with the songs of the free !  
 Hail ! Hail unto Thee !

<sup>1</sup> Egyptian God of the Sun, and of War. Cf. p. 212, note 5.

## EPILOGUE.

TO THE AMERICAN PEOPLE ON THE  
 ANNIVERSARY OF THEIR INDEPENDENCE.

THE ship to the breezes is bended ;  
 The wind whistles off to the lee ;  
 The sun is arisen, the splendid !  
 The sun on the marvellous sea !  
 And the feast of your freedom is ended,  
 O sons of the free !

Your shouts have gone up to remember  
 The day of your oath to the world.  
 Is its flame dwindled down to an ember ?  
 The flag of your liberty furled ?  
 Your limbs are too strong to dismember—  
 In sloth are they curled ?

The price of your freedom—I claim it !  
 Your aid to make other men free !  
 Your strength—I defy you to shame it !  
 Your peace—I defy it to be  
 Dishonoured ! Arise and proclaim it  
 From sea unto sea !

From Ireland the voice of the dying,  
 The murdered, the starved, the exiled,  
 In hope to your freedom is crying  
 A dolorous note and a wild :  
 “Your star-bestrewn banner is flying,  
 And ours—is defiled.”

From Ind—shall her summons awaken ?  
 Her voices are those of the dead !  
 By famine and cholera shaken,  
 By taxes and usury bled,  
 In the hour of her torture forsaken,  
 Stones given for bread !

In Africa women are fighting  
 Their homes and their freedom to hold  
 Young children and graybeards, delighting  
 To die for their country of old !  
 For the ravenous lion is smiting  
 A stroke for their gold.

They fall in the shelterless hollow ;  
 They sleep in the cold and the sun ;  
 They fight, and the Englishmen follow—  
 The odds are as twenty to one !  
 Hide, hide thy bright eyes, O Apollo !  
 The murder is done.<sup>1</sup>

The stones should arise to declare it,  
 Their terror and tyrannous reign !  
 The earth be unable to bear it,  
 Gape wide, for her motherly pain !  
 Shalt thou, O Columbia, share it,  
 The shame and the stain ?

Your stripes are the stripes of dishonour ;  
 Your stars are cast down from the sky ;

<sup>1</sup> Kruger, however, fulfilled his threat to drive the English into the sea. Only Jews and Chinamen have survived the struggle ; as the fox in the contest between the lion and the bear, recorded by Aesop.—A. C.

Time will show whether Crowley's cynicism is justified.

While earth has this burden upon her,  
 Your eagle unwilling to fly !  
 Loose, loose the wide wings ! For your  
 honour !  
 Let tyranny die !

Remember, this day of your glory,  
 Your fight for the freedom you own.  
 Those years—is their memory hoary ?  
 Your chains—is their memory flown ?  
 Your triumph is famous in story,  
 But yours is alone.

In the name of your Freedom I claim it,  
 Your power in the cause of the free !  
 In the name of our God as I name it,  
 AMEN ! I demand it of ye,  
 Man's freedom ! Arise and proclaim it,  
 The song of the sea !

S.S. PENNSYLVANIA,  
*July 4, 1900.*

# TANNHÄUSER

## A STORY OF ALL TIME

### TANNHÄUSER.

#### XVI

One is incisive, corrosive ;  
Two retorts, nettled, curt, crepitant ;  
Three makes rejoinder, expansive, explosive ;  
Four overbears them all, strident and  
streptant :  
Five<sup>1</sup> . . . O Danaides, O Sieve !

#### XVII

Now, they ply axes and crowbars ;  
Now, they prick pins at a tissue  
Fine as a skein of the casuist Escobar's  
Worked on the bone of a lie. To what  
issue ?  
Where is our gain at the Two-bars ?

#### XVIII

*Est fuga, volvitur rota.*  
On we drift : where looms the dim port ?  
One, Two, Three, Four, Five, contribute  
their quota ;  
Something is gained, if one caught but  
the import—  
Show it us, Hugues of Saxe-Gotha !

—R. BROWNING, *Master Hugues of  
Saxe-Gotha.*

### DEDICATION.

I SHALL not tell thee that I love thee !  
Nay ! by the Star in Heaven burning,  
Its ray to me at midnight turning  
To tell me that it beams above thee—  
Nay ! though thou wert, as I am, yearning,  
I should not tell thee that I love thee !

<sup>1</sup> The reference is to the five acts of the play.

I know what secret thought once blossomed  
Into a blush that seemed a kiss,  
Some swift suppressed extreme of bliss  
In thy most fearful sigh embosomed.  
What oracle should prate of this ?  
I know the secret thought that blossomed !

Extol the truth of love's disdain !  
Love, daring by no glance to gladden  
A heart that waits but that to madden  
In purple pleasure plucked of pain.  
Nay ! let our tears, that fail to sadden,  
Extol the truth of love's disdain !

Let deeper silence shield the deeper rapture !  
Hardly our eyes reveal the inward bliss,  
Sealed by no speech and shadowed by no  
kiss.

Love is no wizard to elude recapture  
In the strong prison of his silences !  
Let deeper silence shield the deeper rapture !

Twin souls are we, to one Star bound in  
Heaven !

Twin souls on earth by earthly bars  
divided !

But, did thy spirit glide as mine has glided  
Straight to That Star—no rose-leaves ask to  
leaven

The manna that the Moon of Love pro-  
vided !

Twin souls are we, to one Star bound in  
Heaven !

Not to thy presence in the veil and vision  
Of solemn lies that men miscall the world ;  
Not to thy mind the lightnings truthward  
hurled

I turn. I laugh dead distance to derision !—  
Spirit to spirit : there our loves are curled,  
Not to thy presence in the veil and vision !

Beyond the gold and glamour of Life's lotus,  
 The flower that falls from this our stronger  
 sight,  
 We dwell, eternal shapes of shadowy light.  
 Only the love on earth that shook and smote  
 us  
 Begets new stars—truth's flowers fallen  
 through night  
 Beyond the gold and glamour of Life's lotus !

Eternal bliss of Love in birthless bowers !  
 Light, the gemmed robes of Love ! Life,  
 lifted breath,  
 Ageless existence deifying death !  
 Love, the sole flower beyond these lesser  
 flowers !—  
 In thee at last the live fruit quickeneth ?  
 Eternal bliss of Love in birthless bowers !

There, secret ! Know it ! Now forget !  
 Betray not Wisdom unto Folly !  
 Less sweet is Joy than Melancholy !—  
 Why should our eyes for this be wet ?  
 Enough : be silent and be holy !  
 There, secret ! Know it ! Now forget !

Now I have told thee that I love thee !  
 To me our Star in Heaven burning  
 Tells me thy heart as mine is yearning ;  
 Tells me Love's fragrance stolen above thee  
 Thy soul to mine at last is turning  
 Now I have told thee that I love thee !

# PREFACE.

As, after long observation and careful study, the biologist sees that what at first seemed isolated and arbitrary acts are really part of a series of regular changes, and presently has the life-history of the being that he is examining clear from Alpha to Omega in his mind ; as, during a battle, the relative importance of its various incidents is lost, the more so owing to the excitement and activity of the combatant, and to the fact that he is himself involved in the vicissitudes which he may have set himself to observe ; while even for the commander, though the smoke-pall may lift now and again to show some brilliant charge or desperate hand-to-hand struggle, he may fail to grasp its significance in his dispositions ; or indeed find it to be quite unexpected and foreign to his calculations ; yet a few years or months

later the same battle may be lucidly, tersely, and connectedly described, so that a child is able to follow its varying fortunes with delight and comprehension : just so has my own observation of a life-history more subtle, a battle more terrible, been at last co-ordinated : I can view the long struggle from a standpoint altogether complete, calm, and philosophical ; and the result of this review is the present story of Tannhäuser, just as the isolated and often apparently contradictory incidents of the fight were recorded in that jungle of chaotic emotions which I printed under the title of "The Soul of Osiris,"<sup>1</sup> calling it a history so that my readers might discover for themselves (if they chose to take the trouble) the real continuity in the apparent disjointedness.

The history of any man who seriously and desperately dares to force a passage into the penetralia<sup>2</sup> of nature ; not with the calm philosophy of the scientist, but with the burning conviction that his immortal destiny is at stake ; must be a strange one : to me at least strangely attractive. The constant illusions ; the many disappointments ; the bitter earnestness of the man amid the grim humour, or more often sheer cacchination of his surroundings ; all the bestial mockery of the baffling fiends ; the still more hideous mockery in which the Powers of Good themselves seem to indulge ; doubt of the reality of that which he seeks ; doubt even of the seeker ; the irony of the whole strife : are fascinating to me as they are, I make no doubt, to the majority of mankind.

This is the subtler form of that mental bewilderment which the Greek Tragedians were so fond of depicting ; as subtle in effect, yet grosser in its determining factors. For we are thus changed from the times of Sophocles and Euripides ; that the fixed ideas of morality and religion which they employed as the motives of pathos or of horror are now shattered. Ibsen, otherwise in spirit and style purely Greek, and dealing as the Greeks did with the emotions of the soul, has realised the changed and infinitely more complex conditions of life ; our self-appointed spiritual guides notwithstanding, or, rather, withstanding in vain. Consequently it is impossible any more to divine whether virtue or vice (as understood of old)

<sup>1</sup> Now "The Temple of the Holy Ghost."

<sup>2</sup> Hidden places.

will cause the irreparable catastrophe which is the one element of drama which we may still (in the work of a modern dramatist) await with any degree of confidence.

I trust that I may be forgiven for adopting the idea that Tannhäuser was one of those mysterious Germans whose reputed existence so perturbed the Middle Ages; in short, a Rosicrucian.<sup>1</sup> Some people may be surprised that a Member of that illustrious but unhappy fraternity should take cognizance of what my friend Bhikku Ananda Maitriya calls "hog-nosed Egyptian deities," still more that he should show reverence to symbols like the B. V. M. and the Holy Grail. But the most learned and profound students of the Mysteries of the Rosy Cross assure me that it was the special excellence of these mystics that they declined to be bound down by any particular system in their sublime search for the Eternal and the Real.

Under these circumstances I have not scrupled to subvert anything that appeared to me to need subverting in the interests, always identical, of beauty and of truth. Anachronism may be found piled upon anachronism, and symbolism mixed with symbolism.

In one direction I have restrained myself. Nowhere does Tannhäuser refer to the Vedas and Shastras<sup>2</sup> or to the Dhamma<sup>3</sup> of that blameless hypochondriac, Gotama Buddha. I take all the blame for so important an omission, not without a shrewd suspicion that the commination will take the form of "For this relief much thanks!"

The particular object that I have in view in speaking both in Hebrew and Egypto-Christian symbolism is that by this means I may familiarise my readers with the one thing of any importance that life, travel, and study have taught me, to wit: the Origin of Religions.

I take it that there have always, or nearly always, been on the earth those whom Councillor von Eckartshäusen,<sup>4</sup> the Svāmi Vivekananda<sup>5</sup> and their like, call

<sup>1</sup> See their original documents, fairly enough translated in "Real History of the Rosicrucians," by A. E. Waite.

<sup>2</sup> Hindu sacred books.

<sup>3</sup> The law.

<sup>4</sup> Author of the "Cloud upon the Sanctuary," a profound mystical treatise.

<sup>5</sup> A well-known Indian mystic, author of "Raja Yoga."

"great spiritual giants" (can there be any etymological link between "yogi"<sup>1</sup> and "ogre"? ) and that such persons, themselves perceiving Truth, have tried to "diminish the message to the dog"<sup>2</sup> for the benefit of less exalted minds, and hidden that Truth (which, unveiled, would but blind men with its glory) in a mass of symbols often perverted or grotesque, yet to the proper man transparent; a "bait of falsehood to catch the carp of truth." Now, regarded in this light, all religions, quā religions, are equally contemptible. The Hindu Gnanis<sup>3</sup> say "That which can be thought is not true." As machineries for the exercise of spiritual and intellectual powers innate or developed, certain sets of symbols may be more or less convenient to a special trend of mind, reason, or imagination; no more: I deny to any one religion the possession of any essential truth which is not also formulated (though in a different language) in every other. To this rule Buddhism appears a solitary exception. Whether it is truly so I have hardly yet decided: the answer depends upon certain recondite mathematical considerations, to discuss which would be foreign to the scope of my present purpose, but which I hope to advance in a subsequent volume.<sup>4</sup>

If you do not accept my conclusion that all religions are the expression of truth under different aspects, facets of the same intolerable gem, you are forced back on the conclusions of those unpleasing persons the Phallicists. But should you travel to the East, and tell a Lingam-worshipping Sivite that his is a phallic worship he will not be pleased with you. Compare on this point Arnold, "India Revisited," 1886, p. 112.

So much for the symbolology of this, I fear, much-mangled drama. Drama indeed is an altogether misleading term; monodrama is perhaps better. It is really a series of introspective studies; not necessarily a series in time, but in psychology, and that rather the morbid psychology of the Adept than the gross mentality of the ordinary man.

It may help some of my readers if I say that my Tannhäuser is nearly identical in

<sup>1</sup> "Yogi" is "one who seeks union," i.e. with the Supreme.

<sup>2</sup> Browning, "Mr. Sludge the Medium."

<sup>3</sup> Philosophers.

<sup>4</sup> Berashith, *q.v. infra*, vol. ii.

scheme with the "Pilgrim's Progress." Literary and spiritual experts will however readily detect minor differences in the treatment. It will be sufficient if I state that "the Unknown," whether minstrel, pilgrim, or Egyptian sage, represents Tannhäuser in his true Self,—the "Only Being in an Abyss of Light!" The Tannhäuser who talks is the "Only Being in an Abyss of Darkness," the natural man ignorant of his identity with the Supreme Being. The various other characters are all little parts of Tannhäuser's own consciousness and not real persons at all: whether good or bad, all alike hinder and help (and there is not one whose function is not thus double) the realisation of his true unity with all life. This circumstance serves to explain, though perhaps not to excuse, the lack of dramatic action in the story. Love being throughout the symbol of his method, as Beauty of its object, it is through Love, refined into Pity, that he at last attains the Supreme Knowledge, or at least sufficient of it to put the last straw on the back of his corporeal camel, and bring the story to a fitting end.

To pass to more mundane affairs. I may mention for the benefit of those who may not be read in certain classes of literature, and so think me original when I am hardly even paraphrasing, that Tannhäuser's songs in Act IV. are partly adapted from the so-called "Oracles of Zoroaster," partly from the mysterious utterances of the great angel Avé,<sup>1</sup> perhaps equally spurious. Of course Bertram's song is merely a rather free adaptation of the two principal fragments of Sappho, which so many people have failed to translate that one can feel no shame in making yet another attempt. There may be one or two conscious plagiarisms besides, for which I do not apologise. For any unconscious ones which may have crept in owing to my prolonged absence from civilised parts, and the consequent lack of opportunity for reference and comparison, I emphatically do.

One word to the reviewers. It must not be taken as ungracious if I so speak. From nearly all I have received the utmost justice, kindness, and consideration: two or three only seem to take delight in deliberately perverting the sense of my remarks: and to them, for their own sake, I now address

these words of elementary instruction. You are perfectly welcome to do with my work in its entirety what Laertes did with his allegiance and his vows: but do not pick out and gloat over a few isolated passages from the Venusberg scenes and call me a sensualist, nor from the Fourth Act and groan "Mysticism!"; do not quote "Two is by shape the Coptic Aspire" as a sample of my utmost in lyrics; do not take the song of Wolfram as my best work in either sentiment or melody. As a *quid pro quo* I give you all full permission to conclude your review of this book by quoting from Act III. "Forget this nightmare!"

I must express my great sense of gratitude to Oscar Eckenstein,<sup>1</sup> Gerald Kelly, and Allan MacGregor, who have severally helped me in the work of revision, which has extended over more than a year of time and nearly twenty thousand miles of space. Some few of the very best lines were partially or wholly suggested by themselves, and I have not scrupled to incorporate these: if the book be but a Book, the actual authorship seems to me immaterial.

I have written this preface in lighter vein, but I hope that no one will be led to suppose that my purpose is anything but deadly serious. This poem has been written in the blood of slain faith and hope; each foolish utterance of Tannhäuser stings me with shame and memory of old agony; each Ignis Fatuus that he so readily pursues, reminds me of my own delusions. But, these follies and delusions being the common property of mankind, I have thought them of sufficient interest, dramatic and philosophical, to form the basis of a poem. Let no man dare to reproach me with posing as the hero of my tale. I fall back on the last utterance of Tannhäuser himself: "I say, then, 'I': and yet it is not 'I' Distinct, but 'I' incorporate in All." Above all, pray understand that I do not pose as a teacher. I am but an asker of questions, such as may be found confronting those who have indeed freed their minds from the conventional commonplaces of the platitudinous, but have not yet dared to uproot the mass of their convictions, and to examine the whole question of religion from its most fundamental source in the consciousness of mankind. Such persons may find the reason-

<sup>1</sup> In "Dr. Dee."

<sup>1</sup> The famous mountaineer.

ing of Tannhäuser useful, if only to brace them to a more courageous attempt to understand the "Great Arcanum," and to attain at last, no matter at what cost, to "true Wisdom and perfect Happiness." So may all happen !

KANDY, CEYLON, *Sept.* 1901.

### PERSONS CONCERNED.

#### THE WORLD OF GODS.

ISIS.

HATHOÖR.

#### THE WORLD OF MEN.

TANNHÄUSER.

ELIZABETH.

AN UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

THE LANDGRAVE.

WOLFRAM, }

BERTRAM, } *At the Court of the Landgrave.*

HEINRICH, }

A SHEPHERD BOY.

PILGRIMS, FORESTERS, COURTIER, ETC.

#### THE WORLD OF DEMONS.

THE EVIL AND AVERSE HATHOÖR, CALLED VENUS.

### TANNHÄUSER.

#### ACT I.

"Therefore we are carefully to proceed in Magic, lest that Syrens and other monsters deceive us, which likewise do desire the society of the human soul."

*Arbatel of Magic. Aphorism 35.*

*A lonely and desolate plain. TANNHÄUSER riding towards a great mountain.*

#### TANNHÄUSER.

Six days. Creation took no longer ! Yet I wander eastward, and no light is found. The stars their motion shirk, or else forget. The sun—the moon ? Imprisoned underground Where gnomes disport, and devils do abound.

Six days. I journey to the black unknown,  
Always in hope the Infinite may rise  
Some unexpected instant, as 'twere grown  
A magic palace to enchanted eyes ;  
A wizard guerdon for a minstrel wise.

Perhaps I am a fool to think that here,  
Merely by rending Nature's hallow veil,  
I may attain the Solitary Sphere,  
Achieve the Path ; or, haply, if I fail,  
Gain the Elixir, or behold the Grail.<sup>1</sup>

I seek the mystery of Life and Time,  
The Key of all that is not and that is,  
And that which — climb, imagination !  
climb !—  
Transcends them both—the mystical abyss  
Where Mind and Being marry, and are  
Bliss.<sup>2</sup>

So have I journeyed—like a fool ! Ah, well !  
Let pass self-scorn, as love of self is  
past !  
But—am I further forward ? Who can tell ?  
God is the Complex as the Protoplast :  
He is the First (not "was"), and is the  
Last

(Not "will be"). Then why travel ? To  
what end ?  
What is the symbol I am set to find ?  
What is that burning heart of blood to  
spend  
Caught in a sunset with the night behind,  
The Grail of God ? I would that I were  
blind !

I would that I were desolate and dumb,  
Naked and poor ! That He might mani-  
fest  
A crimson glory subtly caught and come,  
An opal crucible of Alkahest !<sup>3</sup>  
And yet—what gain of vital gold expressed ?

<sup>1</sup> A vessel containing the blood of Jesus. See Malory, "Morte d'Arthur."

<sup>2</sup> Sat-Chit-Ananda, the qualities of Atman, the Soul.

<sup>3</sup> See Eirenaeus Philalethes, his treatise.

'This were my guerdon : to fade utterly  
 Into the rose-heart of that sanguine vase,  
 And lose my purpose in its silent sea,  
 And lose my life, and find my life, and  
 pass  
 Up to the sea that is as molten glass.

I mind me of that old Egyptian,  
 Met where Aurora streamed her rainbow  
 hair,  
 Who called me from the quest. An holy  
 man !  
 A crown of light scintillant in the air  
 Shone over him : he bade me not despair.

"The Bloom of the Osiris !" was his word :  
 (Meaning the Christ ?) "The life, the  
 tears, the tomb !  
 "The Love of Isis is its name !" (I heard  
 This for the love of Mary.) In her womb  
 Brews the Elixir, and the roses bloom.

For the Three Maries (so he said) were One :  
 Three aspects of the mystic spouse of God,  
 Isis ! This pagan ! "Look towards the  
 Sun"<sup>1</sup>  
 (Quoth he), "and seek a winepress to be  
 trod ;  
 "With Beauty girdled, garlanded, and  
 shod.

"Thus," riddled he, "thy heart shall know  
 its Peace !"  
 Let be ! I ride upon the sand instead,  
 Look to the Cross, whereon I take mine ease !  
 Let be ! Just so the Roman soldier said.  
 Esaias ?<sup>2</sup> He is dead—as I am dead !

What was his symbol and his riddle's key ?  
 Go, seek the stars and count them and  
 explore !  
 Go, sift the sands beyond a starless sea !  
 So, find an answer where the dismal shore  
 Of time beats back eternity ! No more !

<sup>1</sup> i.e., Tiphereth, the Sphere of Beauty.

<sup>2</sup> See Mark xv. 35, 36 for the obscure allu-  
 sions.

Let me ride on more hastily than this,  
 That so my body may be tired of me,  
 And fling me to the old forgetful kiss,  
 Sleep's, when my mind goes, riderless and  
 free,  
 Into some corner of eternity.

Alas ! that mind returns from its abode  
 With newer problems, fiercer thoughts !  
 But stay !  
 Suppose it came not ? It must be with  
 God !—  
 Then this dull house of gold and iron and  
 clay  
 Is happy also—'tis an easy way !

So easy, I am fearful of mishap.  
 Some fatal argument the God must find  
 That linked us first. The dice are in His  
 lap—  
 Let Him decide in His imperial mind !  
 My choice ; to see entirely—and be blind !

Yet I bethink me of that holy man,  
 (Pagan albeit) my stirrup's wisdom-share :  
 "Learn this from Thothmes the Egyptian.  
 "Use only in thine uttermost despair !"  
 He whispered me a Word.<sup>1</sup> "Beware !  
 Beware !

"Two voices are there in the sullen sea ;  
 "Two functions hath the inevitable fire ;  
 "Earthquake hath earth, and yet fertility :  
 "See to thy purpose, and thy set desire !  
 "Else, dire the fate—the ultimatum dire !"

Vague threats and foolish words ! Quite  
 meaningless

The empty sounds he muttered in mine ear.  
 Why should their silly mystery impress  
 My thoughtful forehead with the lines of  
 fear ?

(This riding saps my courage as my cheer.)

<sup>1</sup> It is a tradition of magic that all words  
 have a double effect ; an upright, and an-averse.  
 See the shadow of a devil's head cast by the  
 fingers raised in blessing as figured in Eliphaz  
 Levi's "Dogme et Rituel de la Haute Magie"  
 and elsewhere. Upon this tradition the whole  
 play hangs.



Still, I must see his symbol of the Sun,  
The Winepress, and the Beauty! Puerile  
And pagan to that old mysterious one,  
The awful Light and the anointed Vial,  
The Dawning of the Blood, even as a  
smile :—

Even as a smile on Beauty's burning cheek—  
Ha! In a circle? As this journey is?  
How vain is man's imagining and weak!  
Begod<sup>1</sup> my lady, and my lady's kiss?  
Back swing we to the pitiful abyss,

Liken God's being to the life of man.  
So reason staggers. Angels, answer me!  
Ye who have watched the far unfolding  
plan—  
How is time shorter than eternity?  
Prove it and weigh! By mind it cannot be.

All our divisions spring in our own brain.  
See! As upsprings on the horizon there  
A clefted hill contemptuous of the plain.  
(Why, which is higher?) I am in despair.  
Let me essay the Pharaoh and his prayer!  
[TANNHÄUSER *speaks the Word of*  
*Double Power.*

Oh God, Thy blinding beauty, and the light  
Shed from Thy shoulders, and the golden  
night  
Of mingling fire and stars and roses swart  
In the long flame of hair that leaps athwart,  
Live in each tingling gossamer! Dread  
eyes!  
Each flings its arrow of sharp sacrifice,  
Eating me up with poison! I am hurled  
Far through the vaporous confines of the  
world  
With agony of sundering sense, beholding  
Thy mighty flower, blood-coloured death,  
unfolding!  
Lithe limbs and supple shoulders and lips  
curled,  
Curled out to draw me to their monstrous  
world!

<sup>1</sup> To invest with divine attributes.

Warm breasts that glow with light ephemeral  
And move with passionate music to en-  
thral,  
To charm, to enchant, to seal the entrancing  
breath.

I fall! Stop! Spare me!—Slay me!  
[TANNHÄUSER *enters into an ecstasy.*  
This is death.

[*The evil and averse HATHOÖR, or*  
*VENUS, who hath arisen in the place*  
*of the Great Goddess, lifteth up her*  
*voice and chanteth :—*

#### VENUS.

Isis am I, and from my life are fed  
All showers and suns, all moons that  
wax and wane,  
All stars and streams, the living and the  
dead,  
The mystery of pleasure and of pain.  
I am the mother! I the speaking sea!  
I am the earth and its fertility!  
Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness,  
return to me—  
To me!

Hathoör am I, and to my beauty drawn  
All glories of the Universe bow down,  
The blossom and the mountain and the  
dawn,  
Fruit's blush, and woman, our creation's  
crown.  
I am the priest, the sacrifice, the shrine,  
I am the love and life of the divine!  
Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness, are  
surely mine—  
Are mine!

Venus am I, the love and light of earth,  
The wealth of kisses, the delight of tears,  
The barren pleasure never come to birth,  
The endless, infinite desire of years.  
I am the shrine at which thy long desire  
Devoured thee with intolerable fire.  
I was song, music, passion, death, upon thy  
lyre—  
Thy lyre!

I am the Grail and I the Glory now :  
 I am the flame and fuel of thy breast ;  
 I am the star of God upon thy brow ;  
 I am thy queen, enraptured and possessed.  
 Hide thee, sweet river ; welcome to the  
 sea,  
 Ocean of love that shall encompass thee !  
 Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness,  
 return to me—

To me !

[TANNHÄUSER *perceives that he is in  
 the palace of a Great Queen.*

Rise, rise, my knight ! My king ! My  
 love, arise !

See the grave avenues of Paradise,  
 The dewy larches bending at my breath,  
 Portentous cedars prophesying death !  
 See the long vistas and the dancing sea,  
 The measured motion of fecundity !  
 Bright winds set swaying the soft-sounding  
 flowers

(Here flowers have music) in my woven  
 bowers,

Where sweet birds blossom, and in chorus  
 quire

The rapt beginnings of immense desire.  
 Here is the light and rapture of the will :  
 We touch the stars—and they are tiny  
 still !

O mighty thews ! O godlike face and hair !  
 Rise up and take me ; ay, and keep me  
 there,

One tingle at thy touch from head to  
 feet ;

Lips that cling close, and never seem to  
 meet,

Melting as sunlight melts in wine ! Arise !  
 Shame ! Has thy learning left thee over-  
 wise ?

Thy lips sing fondly—to another tune.  
 Nay ! 'twas my breathing beauty made  
 thee swoon,

Dread forkéd fire across the cloven sky ;  
 Stripped off thy body of mortality—

Nay, but on steeper slopes my love shall  
 strive !

Our bodies perish and our hearts revive

Vainly, unless the shaking sense beware  
 The crested snakes shot trembling through  
 our hair,

Their wisdom ! But our souls leap, flash,  
 unite,

One crownéd column of avenging light,  
 Fixed and yet floating, infinite, immense,  
 Caught in the meshes of the cruel sense,  
 Two kissing breaths of agony and pleasure,  
 Mixed, crownéd, divided, beyond age or  
 measure,

Time, thought, or being ! Now thine eyes  
 awake,

Droop at my kisses ; the long lashes slake  
 Their sleek and silky thirst in tears of  
 light !

Thine eyes ! They burn me, even me !  
 They smite

Me who am scatheless, and a flame of fire.  
 See, in our sorrow and intense desire  
 All worlds are caught and sealed ! The  
 stars are taken

In love's weak web, and gathered up, and  
 shaken !

Our word is mighty on the magic moon !  
 The sun resurges to our triple tune !  
 (See, it is done !) O chosen of the Christ !  
 My knight, and king, and lover, wast thou  
 priced,

A portion in the all-pervading bliss,  
 Thou, whom I value at my ageless kiss ?  
 Chosen of Me ! Thou heart of hearts,  
 thou mine,

Man ! Stamping into dust the Soul Divine  
 By might of that mere Manhood ! Sense  
 and thought

Reel for the glory of thee kissed and caught  
 In the eternal circle of my arms !

Woven in vain are the mysterious charms  
 Endymion taught Diana ! For one gaze ;  
 One word of my unutterable praise ;

And I was utterly and ever lost,  
 Lost in the whirlwind of thy love, and  
 tossed

A wreck on its irremeable sea !

Life ! Life ! This kiss ! Draw in thy  
 breath ! To me !

To me ! [TANNHÄUSER *is lost.*

## ACT II.

"But a moment's thought is passion's passing bell."—KEATS, *Lamia*.

*In Venusberg.*

VENUS.

SWEET, sweet are May and June, dear,  
The loves of lambent spring,  
Our lamp the drooping moon, dear,  
Our roof, the stars that sing ;  
The bed, of moss and roses ;  
The night, as long as death !  
Still, breath !  
Life wakens and reposes,  
Love ever quickeneth !

Sweet, sweet, when Lion and Maiden,<sup>1</sup>  
The motley months of gold,  
Swoop down with sunlight laden,  
And eyes are bright and bold.  
Life-swelling breasts uncover  
Their warm involving deep—  
Love, sleep !—  
And lover lies with lover  
On air's substantial steep.

TANNHÄUSER.

Ah ! sweeter was September—  
The amber rain of leaves,  
The harvest to remember,  
The load of sunny sheaves.  
In gardens deeply scented,  
In orchards heavily hung,  
Love flung  
Away the days demented  
With lips that curled and clung.

Ah ! sweeter still October,  
When russet leaves go grey,  
And sombre loves and sober  
Make twilight of the day.

<sup>1</sup> Leo and Virgo, in which the Sun is during July and August.

Dark dreams and shadows tenser  
Throb through the vital scroll,  
Man's soul.

Lift, shake the subtle censer  
That hides the cruel coal !

Still sweeter when the Bowman<sup>1</sup>  
His silky shaft of frost  
Lets loose on earth, that no man  
May linger nor be lost.  
The barren woods, deserted,  
Lose echo of our sighs—  
Love—dies ?—  
Love lives—in granite skirted,  
And under oaken skies.

But best is grim December,  
The Goatish God<sup>1</sup> his power ;  
The Satyr blows the ember,  
And pain is passion's flower ;  
When blood drips over kisses,  
And madness sobs through wine :—  
Ah, mine !—  
The snake starts up and hisses  
And strikes and—I am thine !

VENUS.

Those are thy true joys? Cruelty for love ?

TANNHÄUSER.

And death in kissing. How I have despised,  
Riding through meadows of the rushing  
Rhine,  
To watch the gentle foresters of spring  
Crush dainty violets in their dalliance,  
Laughing in chorus with the birds ; and then  
(Coming at harvest time upon my tracks)  
See these same lovers in the golden sheaves  
Under the sun. The same, the fuller fruit,  
Say you ? But somehow, nearer to the end.  
Lost the old sense of mystery, and lost  
That curious reverence in sacrilege  
With Wonder—the child's faculty ! Less joy,  
Less laughter, yes ! that symptom I approve ;  
Yet is that subtle fading-out of smiles

<sup>1</sup> Sagittarius, Capricornus, in which is the Sun during November and December.

Rather the coming of a dull despair,  
And not at all that keen despair, that sharp  
Maddening pain that should torment a man  
With deadliest delight, the self-same hour  
That he unveils the Isis of desire.  
These little lovers strip their maidens bare,  
And find them—naked ! Poor and pitiful !  
Look at our love instead ! I raised Thy veil,  
Nay, tore Thy vesture from Thee, and  
behold !

Then only did I see what mystery,  
What ninefold forest, shade impassible,  
Surrounds Thy heart, as with a core of light  
Shut in the mystery of a dead world.  
Thou formless sense of gloom and terror !  
Thou

Upas,<sup>1</sup> new tree of life—by sinister  
Cherubim with averted faces kept !  
Nay ! This one secret I suspect, and gloat  
Over the solemn purport of the dream  
With subtle shuddering of joy,—and that  
Keener delight, a sense of deadly fear !  
This secret : Thou art darkness in Thyself,  
And evil wrapped in light, and ugliness  
Vested in beauty ! Therefore is my love  
No petty passion like these country-folk's :  
No fertile glory (as the Love of God) :  
But vast and barren as the winter sea,  
Holding I know not what enormous soul  
In its salt bitter bosom, underneath  
The iron waters and the serpent foam ;  
Below, where sight and sound are set no  
more,

But only the intolerable weight  
Of its own gloomy selfhood. This am I :  
This passion, lion-mouthed and adder-eyed.  
A mass compressed, a glowing central core,  
Like molten metal in the crucible !  
Death's secret is some sweetness ultimate,  
Sweeter than poison. Ah ! My very words,  
Chance phrases, ravel out the tale for me—  
Sweetness and death — poison and love.

Consider

How this same striving to the Infinite,  
Which I intend by "love," is likest to

<sup>1</sup> A legendary tree in Java, which had the property of poisoning any one who rested in its shade.

That journey's wonder to the womb of death :  
Because no soul of man has ever crossed  
Again that River—the old fable's wrong ;  
Æneas came never to the ghostly side !  
Was not the boat weighed with his body still ?  
Felt he the keen emotions of the dead ?  
Could he, the mortal and the warrior,  
Converse with Them, and understand ? Be-  
lieve !

No soul has crossed in utter sympathy  
And yet returned ; because of this decree :  
No man can look upon the face of God !  
Yet Moses looked upon His hinder parts,<sup>1</sup>  
And I—yes, goddess ! in this passionate  
Life in our secret mountain, well I know  
Thy beauty, and Thy love (although they be  
Infinite, far beyond the mortal mind,  
Body, or soul to touch, to comprehend,  
And dwell in), that the utter intimate  
Knowledge of Thee, if once I ravelled out  
Thy secret, laid Thee naked to the bone—  
Nay, to the marrow ! were to come, aware,  
Face to face full with deity itself.  
And this I strive at ! Therefore is my love  
Wholly in tune with that concealed desire  
Bred in each mortal, though he never know  
(Few do know), to transcend the bound of  
things,  
And find in Death the purpose of this life.

#### VENUS.

Yes, there you tear one veil away from me !  
Yet, am not I the willing one ? Indeed  
I feel the wonder of that same desire  
From mine own side of the Impassible.  
See then how equal God and man are made !  
For I have clothed me in the veil of flesh,  
And strive toward thy finite consciousness  
As thou art reaching to my infinite,  
Nurturing my Godhead at the breast of Sin  
With milk of fleshly stings—even to pain :—

#### TANNHÄUSER.

I see, I see the Christian mystery !  
That was the purpose of High God Himself

<sup>1</sup> See Exodus xxxiii. 18 to end.

Clothed in the Christ ! Ah ! Triumphed He  
at last ?

Nay, not in death ! The slave—He rose  
again !

Alas ! Alas !

VENUS.

Alas indeed, my knight !

We love not ! Being both enamoured of  
Just the one thing that is impossible.

But in this carnal strife the Intimate  
Achieves for one snatched swiftmess. Kiss  
me, love !

TANNHÄUSER.

Ah, but the waking ! As I sink to sleep  
Pillowed in nuptial arms—so fresh and  
cool—

(Yet in their veins I know the fire that runs  
Racing and maddening from the crown of  
flame,

The monolithic core of mystical  
Red fury that is called a woman's heart)  
Sinking, I say, from the supreme embrace,  
The Good-night kisses ; sinking into sleep—  
What dreams betoken the dread solitude ?

VENUS.

What dreams ? Ah, dreamest not of me, my  
knight ?

Of vast caresses that include all worlds ?  
Of transmutation into molten steel  
Fusing with my intolerable gold  
In the red crucible of alchemy,  
That is—of clay ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I dream of no such thing.

But of Thy likeness have I often seen  
The vast presentment—formless, palpable,  
Breathing. Not breathing as we use the  
word,

When life and spirit mingle in one breath,  
Slay passion in one kiss—breathing, I say,  
Differently from Thee !

VENUS.

Explain, explain !

TANNHÄUSER.

As if were kindled into gold and fire  
The East !

VENUS.

The East !

TANNHÄUSER.

As if a flowerless moss  
Suddenly broke in passionate primroses !<sup>1</sup>

VENUS.

Violets, violets !

TANNHÄUSER.

Or as if a man

Lay in the fairest garden of the world,  
In the beginning : and grew suddenly  
A living soul at that caressing wind !

VENUS.

A living soul !

TANNHÄUSER.

So is Thy shade to me

When sleep takes shape.

VENUS.

She is mine enemy.

Hate her, O hate her, she will slay thy soul !

TANNHÄUSER.

And is my soul not slain within me now ?

Yet, I do hate her—in these waking hours.

But in my sleep she grows upon the sense,  
A solitary lotus that pales forth

In the wide seas of space and separateness.

That radiance !—Amber-scented voice of  
light,

Calling my name, ever, ever calling—

<sup>1</sup> Taken as symbols of bright and open joys :  
violets as soft and sombre.

VENUS.

Answer that call—and thou art lost indeed !  
Wake thou thy spirit in this hateful sleep,  
Keeping the vision, rise, and spit on her !

TANNHÄUSER.

Spit on Thy likeness? I who love Thee so?

VENUS.

Yes, yes: obey me! She will leave thee  
then.  
She hath assumed mine image !

[*Thunder.*

TANNHÄUSER.

What is that?

VENUS.

Mere thunder on the mountain top. Do  
this,  
And I will come in sleep, in sleep renew  
The carnal joys of day.

TANNHÄUSER.

Hast Thou forgot?

It is the fleshly I would flee !

VENUS.

Forget?

But I strive fleshwards. Let our sleep renew  
The endless struggle—and perhaps, for thee,  
For thee !—the veil may lift another fold.

TANNHÄUSER.

Why dost Thou hate this vision?

VENUS.

She would take

Thee from these arms !

TANNHÄUSER.

But she is beautiful

With Thine own beauty : yet as if the God  
Cancelled its mortal comeliness, and came  
More intimate than matter, closing in

Keen on my spirit ; as if all I sought  
In Thine own symbol, Beauty, were con-  
cealed

Under her brows—how wider than the air !  
How deeper than the sea ! How radiant  
Beyond the fire !

VENUS.

O shun her devilish lures !

That Beauty is the sole detested fear  
That can annul our conquests, and arouse  
Our rapt dream-kisses.

TANNHÄUSER.

That is my intent.

It is the spiritual life of things  
I seek—Thou knowest !

VENUS.

Oh, I did not mean !

Remember my dilemma ! Hear me speak  
The story of her. She is a wicked witch  
That seeketh to delude thy sleepy sense  
In vicious purpose and malignant hope  
To ape my Godhead.

[*Thunder.*

TANNHÄUSER.

Thunder rolls again.

I am uneasy.

VENUS.

Heed it not at all !

May not my servants of the elements  
Play children's gambols on the mountain  
crest

About our fortress? Leave this idle talk !  
Come, in this sweet abandonment of self—  
Come, with this kiss I seal thy loyal oath  
To spit upon her !

TANNHÄUSER.

Ah, you murder me !

[*Sings.*

Come, love, and kiss my shoulders ! Sleepy  
lies

The tinted bosom whence its fire flies,

The breathing life of thee, and swoons, and sighs,  
And dies !  
None but the dead can know the worth of love !

Come, love, thy bosom to my heart recalls  
Strange festivals and subtle funerals.  
Soft passion rises in the amber walls,  
And falls !  
None but the dead can breathe the life of love !

Come, love, thy lips, curved hollow as the moon's !  
Bring me thy kisses, for the seawind tunes,  
The song that soars, and reads the starry runes,  
And swoons !  
None but the dead can tune the lyre of love !

Come, love, thy body serpentine and bright !  
What love is this, the heart of sombre light,  
Impossible, and therefore infinite ?  
Sheer height !  
None but the dead can twine the limbs of love !

Come, love ! My body in thy passion weeps  
Tears keen as dewfall's, salter than the deep's.  
My bosom ! How its fortress wakes, and leaps,  
And sleeps !  
None but the dead can sleep the sleep of love !

Come, love, caress me with endearing eyes !  
Light the long rapture that nor fades nor flies !  
Love laughs and lingers, frenzies, stabs, and sighs,  
And dies !  
None but the dead can know the worth of love !

[TANNHÄUSER *sleeps*.]

VENUS.

Sleep on, poor fool, and in thy sleep deceived  
Defy the very beauty that thou seekest !

Now is the solemn portal of the dusk  
Lifted ; and in the gleaming silver-gray,  
The eastern sky, steps out the single One,  
Hathoör and Aphrodite—whom I mock !  
I may not follow in the dimness—I  
Chained unto matter by my evil will,  
Delight of death and carnal life. But see !  
He stirs, as one beholding in a dream  
Some deadly serpent or foul basilisk  
Sunning its scales, called kingly, in the mire.  
Strike, O my lover ! I will drag thee down  
Into mine own unending pain and hate  
'To be one devil more upon the earth.—  
Come ! ye my serpents, wrap his bosom round  
With your entangling leprosy ! And me,  
Let me assume the beloved limber shape,  
The crested head, the jewelled eyes of death,  
And sinuous sinewy glitter of serpenthood,  
That I may look once more into his face,  
And, kissing, kill him ! Thus to hold him fast,  
Drawing his human spirit into mine  
For strength, for life, for poison ! Ah, my God !  
These pangs, these torments ! See ! the sleeper wakes !  
I am triumphant ! For he reaches out  
The sleepy arms, and turns the drowsy head  
To catch the dew dissolving of my lip.  
Wake, lover, wake ! Thy Venus waits for thee !  
Draw back, look, hunger !—and thy mouth is mine !

TANNHÄUSER.

“Once I will shew Me waking. Destiny  
“Adds one illusion to thee. Yet, Oh child !  
“Yet will I not forsake thee ; for thy soul,  
“Its splendid self, hath known Me. Fare thee well.”

VENUS.

What are these strange and silly words?  
Awake !  
Wake and devour me with the dawn of love,  
The dragon to eclipse this moon of mine !

TANNHÄUSER.

I sleep not. Those were Her mysterious  
words  
As faded the great vision. And I knew  
In some forgotten corner of my brain  
Some desperate truth.

VENUS.

Forget this foolishness !

[ *There cometh a shadow.* ]

I am afraid, even I ! What moves me thus ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I saw the mighty vision as before  
Forming in front of the awakening east,  
All permeated with the rose of dawn,  
And pale with delicate green light and shade,  
Marvellous ! So, you say, she is a witch  
Seeking to rob or trick you of your power ?

VENUS.

I say so ? No ! I dare not ! Oh forbear !

TANNHÄUSER (*starts up*).

There, there She comes in waking ! Hail  
to Thee !

I am afraid, I also, I myself !

Help ! lover, Venus, mistress of my life !

I cannot bear the glory of the gaze.

No man shall look upon the face of God !

Where art thou ? Save me from the  
scorpion !<sup>1</sup>

I am—alone !

HATHOÖR.

Light, Truth, arise, arise !

TANNHÄUSER.

I see—I see ! All blinded by the Light—  
Thou art the Way, the Truth, the Life, the  
Love !

Thou, Whom I sought through ages of deep  
sleep

<sup>1</sup> Lilith, among other shapes, can assume  
that of a scorpion.

Forgotten when I died. There is no death :  
Change alternating ; and forgetfulness  
Of one state in the other—easy truth  
I could not understand ! Oh hear me, hear !  
Spare me the last illusion !—She is gone !

VENUS.

Save me, my knight ! To thy sufficing arms  
I cling in this distress of womanhood !

TANNHÄUSER.

Kiss me the last time.

VENUS.

Whom have I but thee,  
Thee in the ages ? Barren were my bliss  
And shorn my Godhead of eternal joy,  
Barred from thy kiss.

TANNHÄUSER.

Call not thyself again  
Goddess. I saw thee in the Presence there.  
The scales are fallen, and mine eyes see clear.

VENUS.

Then you would leave me ! Serpent if I were,  
My coils should press in dolorous delight  
Thy straining bosom, and my kiss were death !  
Death ! Dost thou live, Tannhäuser ? Sayest  
thou still :  
“None but the dead can know the worth of  
love !” ?

TANNHÄUSER.

Still. I am not in any sense estranged.  
I yearn for thee in the first hour of spring,  
As in the dying days of autumn. I  
Would clasp thee, as a child its mother's  
throat,  
Drinking celestial wine from that dear mouth,  
Or with goodwill see poison in thy smile,  
And die, still kissing thee, and kissed again !  
This, though I saw thee crawl upon the earth,  
Howl at Her presence Whom thou wouldst  
ape,  
Thy tale reversed. I read that thunder now !



This, though I know thee. Aphrodite, no !  
Nor Anael,<sup>1</sup> nor Eva ! Rather thou  
Lilith, the woman-serpent, she who sucks  
The breath of little children in their sleep,  
Strangles young maidens, and presides upon  
Sterile debauchery and unnatural loves.

VENUS.

Lilith ! Ah, lover ! Thou hast known my  
name !

TANNHÄUSER.

So ; yet I love thee ! Rended is the veil !  
Calling thee Ugliness, I guessed aright,  
Who saw, and see, all Beauty in thee still.  
Only, a beauty risen out of Hell ;  
Death and delusion—ay, corruption's self,  
Wickedness sliming into impotence,  
Pleasure in putrefaction. But, in sleep,  
I will put off that evil as a clout  
Cast by a beggar.

VENUS.

And the sore is left.

TANNHÄUSER.

Oh, but this body, very consciousness !  
I banish both. I cross the crimson wall—  
My spirit shall reach up to and attain  
That other.

VENUS.

So Persephone must hold  
Thy life divided in Her dark domain.<sup>2</sup>

TANNHÄUSER.

Already I have tasted once of this  
In its own lesser way. Ten years ago  
I loved a maiden called Elizabeth.  
A child she was, so delicate and frail,  
Far, white, and lonely as the coldest star  
Set beyond gaze of any eye but God's ;

<sup>1</sup> The semi-divine woman, between Aphrodite the divine, and Eve the human.

<sup>2</sup> Persephone was compelled to spend six months of the year in Hades.

And, to forget her, found due somnolence  
In such a warm brown bosom as thine own  
Is fire and amber. Then I came away :—  
I heard of knights no better horsed than I,  
No better sworded, with no gift of song,  
Who, caught by one ineffable desire,  
Rode on by old mysterious watersheds,  
Traversed strange seas, or battled with strange  
folk,

Held vigil in wild forests, all to seek  
The vision of the Holy Grail. And I  
Rode forth on that same foolish wandering,  
And found a-many ventures on the way ;  
At last an old Egyptian ; who bestowed  
The magic word, which, when I had pronounced,

Called up thine evil corpse-light in the sky.  
He riddled me—ah, God ! I see it now !  
The bloody winepress ? The ascending sun ?  
Thy dawning beauty and thine evil bed !  
The double meaning ! I had evil thoughts  
When I pronounced it—else had She Herself,  
Hathoor or Mary, risen. Misery !  
Incessant mystery of the search for Truth !

VENUS.

Search out my mystery a little while !

TANNHÄUSER.

There is a flush of passion in thine eyes,  
An hunger in them ; fascinate me now,  
My serpent-woman, drawing out my breath  
Into thy life, and mingling that in mine !  
See the rich blood that mantles to my touch,  
Invites the tooth to bite the shimmering skin,  
Till I could watch the ripe red venom flow  
Slow on the hills of amber, staining them  
Its own warm purple. Look, the tender  
stream !

VENUS.

Let its old sleepy fragrance lull thee now,  
Yet madden thee in brain and sense and soul,  
Mixing success with infinite despair.  
So ; take our secret back to sleep with us :—  
And in that sleep I know that thou wilt  
choose

The fact, and leave the dream, and so disdain  
 These far-off splendours, catch the nearer joy,  
 Take squalid kisses, banish crested love  
 Intangible. Delights it thee, my friend,  
 To reach the summits unattained before,  
 And stumble on their snows? Thine old  
 desire

Was just to touch the mere impalpable,  
 To formulate the formless. Otherwise  
 Christ did as well—thine own words turn  
 again !

TANNHÄUSER.

Ah, if pure love could grow material !  
 There are pure women !

VENUS.

There you make me laugh !  
 Remember—I have known such. But besides  
 You ask hot snow and leaden feather-flights !

TANNHÄUSER.

And you—you keep me worrying, fair queen,  
 In logic and its meshes, when to-day  
 I rather would be caught in other nets,  
 The burning gold and glory of your hair,  
 Lightning and sunshine, storm and radiance,  
 Your flaming pell !<sup>1</sup>

VENUS.

Come, sing to me again !  
 That we may watch each other as you sing ;  
 Feel how it overmasters and o'erwhelms,  
 The growing pang of hunger for a kiss !

TANNHÄUSER.

Brood evil, then, in your amazing eyes,  
 That I may see the serpent grow in you ;  
 As I were just the bird upon the bough—  
 So let the twittering grow faint and still,  
 And let me fall, fall into the abyss,  
 Your arms—a culminating ecstasy,  
 Darkness and death and rapture. Sing to  
 you ?

<sup>1</sup> From Latin *pellis*, skin.

What song? My tunes are played upon  
 too oft  
 My first great cry of love inaudible  
 Sapped me of music.

VENUS.

Sing me that again !

TANNHÄUSER.

Who is this maiden robéd for a bride,  
 White shoulders and bright brows adorable,  
 The flaming locks that clothe her, and abide,  
 As God were bathing in the fire of Hell?  
 They change, they grow, they shake  
 As sunlight on the lake :  
 They hiss, they glisten on her bosom bare.  
 O maiden, maiden queen !  
 The lightning flows between  
 Thy mounting breasts, too magically fair.  
 Draw me, O draw me to a dreaming  
 death !  
 Send out thine opiate breath,  
 And lull me to the everlasting sleep,  
 That, closing from the kisses of disdain  
 To ecstasy of pain,  
 I may sob out my life into their dangerous  
 deep.

Who cometh from the mountain as a tower  
 Stalwart and set against the fiery foes?  
 Who, breathing as a jasmine-laden bower?  
 Who, crowned and lissome as a living rose?  
 Sharp thorns in thee are set ;  
 In me, in me beget  
 The dolorous despair of this desire.  
 Thy body sways and swings  
 Above the tide of things,  
 Laps me as ocean, wraps me round as fire !  
 Ye elemental sorceries of song,  
 Surge, strenuous and strong,  
 Seeking dead dreams, the secret of the shrine ;  
 So that she drain my life and being up  
 As from a golden cup,  
 To mingle in her blood, death's kiss incarna-  
 dine.

Who cometh from the ocean as a flower?  
 Who blossometh above the barren sea?  
 Thy lotus set beneath thee for a bower,  
 Thine eyes awakened, lightened, fallen  
 on me?

O Goddess, queen, and wife!

O Lady of my life!

Who set thy stature as a wood to wave?  
 Whose love begat thy limbs?  
 Whose wave-washed body swims  
 That nurtured thee, and found herself a grave?  
 But thou, O thou, hast risen from the  
 deep!

All mortals mourn and weep

To see thee, seeing that all love must die  
 Beside thy beauty, see thee and despair!  
 Deadly as thou art fair,

I cry for all mankind—they are slain, even  
 as I!

[TANNHÄUSER *pauses, bends eagerly*  
*towards VENUS. She smiling luxu-*  
*riously, he continues.*

Who cometh wanton, with long arms out-  
 spread?

Who cometh with lascivious lips aflame?  
 Whose eyes invite me to the naked bed  
 Stark open to the sun, dear pride of shame?  
 Whose face draws close and near,  
 Filling the soul with fear,  
 Till nameless shudders course in every limb?  
 Whose breath is quick and fierce?  
 Whose teeth are keen to pierce

The arms that clasp her? Whose the eyes  
 that swim

For dear and delicate delight? And  
 whose

The lips that halt and choose  
 The very centre of my mouth, and meet  
 In one supreme and conquering kiss,  
 and cleave

Unto the wound they leave,  
 Bringing all heart's blood to one house, too  
 sore and sweet?

Who rageth as a lioness bereaved,  
 If, for a moment's breathing space, I move

Back from the purple where her bosom  
 heaved,

Back from the chosen body that I love?

Whose lips cling faster still

In desperate sweet will?

Whose body melts as fire caught in wine  
 Into the claspingsoul?

Whose breathing breasts control

Her heart's quick pulsing, and the sob of  
 mine?

O Venus, lady Venus, thou it is

Whose fierce immortal kiss

Abides upon me, about me, and within:

Thou, lady of the secret of the Sea,

Made one for love with me,

Love and desire and dream, a sense of  
 mortal sin!

Who cometh as a visionary shape

Within my soul and spirit to abide,

Mysterious labyrinth without escape,

Magical lover, and enchanted bride?

O Mother of my will!

Set thy live body still

Unto my heart, that even Eternity

Roll by our barren bed—

That even the quick and dead,

Being mortal, mix in our eternal sea!

Distil we love from all the universe!

Defy the early curse!

Bid thorns and thistles mingle in delight!

And from the athanor of death and  
 pain

Bring golden showers of rain

To crown our bed withal, the empire of the  
 Night!

O Wife! Incarnate Beauty self-create!

O Life! O Death! Love unimaginable!

Despair grows hope, as hope grows despe-  
 rate;

And Heaven bridges the great gulf of  
 Hell.

Thy life is met with mine,

Transmuted, grown divine,

Even in this, the evil of the world!

What agony is this,

The first undying kiss

From jewelled eyes and lips in passion  
curled ?

O sister and O serpent and O mate,  
Strike the red fang of hate  
Steady and strong, persistent to the heart !  
So shall this song be made more terrible  
With the soul-mastering spell,  
Choke, stagger, know the Evil, Beauty's  
counterpart !

Whose long-drawn curse runs venom in my  
veins ?

What dragon spouse consumes me with  
her breath ?

What passionate hatred, what infernal pains,  
Mixed with thy being in the womb of  
Death ?

Blistering fire runs,  
Scorching, terrific suns,  
Through body and soul in this abominable

Marriage of demon power  
Subtle and strong and sour,

A draught of ichor of the veins of Hell !  
Curses leap leprous, epicene, unclean,  
The soul of the Obscene

Incarnate in the spirit : and above  
Hangs Sin, vast vampire, the corrupt,  
that swings

Her unredeeming wings  
Over the world, and flaps for lust of Death  
—and Love !

VENUS.

This man was drained of music ! Five new  
songs

Chase the three ancient to oblivion ! Oh !  
Love is grown fury !

TANNHÄUSER.

Kill me !

VENUS.

In the kiss.

[TANNHÄUSER sleeps.]

### ACT III.

For Love is lord of truth and loyalty,  
Lifting himself out of the lowly dust  
On golden plumes up to the purest sky,  
Above the reach of loathly sinful lust,  
Whose base affect through cowardly distrust  
Of his weak wings dare not to heaven fly,  
But like a moldwarp in the earth doth lie.

His dunghill thoughts, which do themselves  
enure

To dirty dross, no higher dare aspire,  
Nor can his feeble earthly eyes endure  
The flaming light of that celestial fire  
Which kindleth love in generous desire,  
And makes him mount above the native might  
Of heavy earth, up to the heaven's height.

SPENSER, *Hymn in Honour of Love.*

*In Venusberg: changing afterward to  
a woodland crossway.*

VENUS.

GONE to his Goddess ! the poor worm's  
asleep.

And yet—I cannot follow him. Not even  
Into the dreamland that these mortals use.  
There, I am barred. The flaming sword of  
Light

Is set against me, and new pangs consume  
This nest of scorpions where my heart once  
was.

Yet to my fearful task of hate I set  
No faltering bosom. I will have this man,  
His life, his strength ; and live a little more.  
Life—shall I ever reach the splendid sword  
Of womanhood, and gird it, gain my will,  
A human soul, and from that altitude  
Renew the terrible war against the Gods ?  
I have called Chronos the devouring God  
My father—shall his desolating reign  
Never return ? Ay me ! this heart of hate,  
Loathing the man, takes comfort in the beast,  
And gloats on the new garbage for an hour.  
So, Sin, embrace me ! Watch ; he moves  
again,

Transfigured by the dream : slow rapture  
steals

Over his face. Mere godhead could not  
bring

That human light and living ! I shall win.  
He must have banished Her—and dreams  
of me.

TANNHÄUSER (*in sleep*).  
Elizabeth !

VENUS.  
His far-off baby-love !  
I triumph, then ! The Goddess hath with-  
drawn.  
His mind works back to childhood, babydom ;  
Will grow to manhood and remember me.

TANNHÄUSER (*awaking, leaps to his feet*).  
Freedom ! Elizabeth ! All hail to Her !  
Radiant Goddess ! Liberty and love !

VENUS.  
What sayest thou ? Curse Her !

TANNHÄUSER.  
My Elizabeth !

VENUS.  
What ? Art thou mad ? Come close to me  
again.  
Forget this nightmare. Rather, tell me it,  
And I will soothe thee. Have I not a balm,  
A sovereign comfort in my old caress ?

TANNHÄUSER.  
I must begone. She waits.

VENUS.  
Who waits ? Come here !  
Let us talk fondly, set together still,  
Not with these shouts and wavings of the  
arms,  
Struts and unseemly gestures. Tannhäuser !

TANNHÄUSER.  
She waits for me, my sweet Elizabeth !  
Venus or Lilith, I have loved thee well !  
Now, to my freedom !

VENUS.  
Your Elizabeth !

TANNHÄUSER.

Ay, to those pure and alabaster brows,  
The tender fingers, and the maiden smile.  
Burn the whore's bed ! Unpaint the cruel  
lips !  
Cover the shameless belly, and forget  
The cunning attitudes and aptitudes !  
Unlearn the mowings, the lascivious grins !  
I perceive purity.

VENUS.

Nay, I have loved thee !  
Fresh pleasure hourly filled the crystal cup.  
Shalt thou find wine so comely and so keen,  
So fresh with life to fill each aching vein  
With new electric fervour ? Will she be  
My equal ? She is mortal and a child.  
Her arms are frail and white. Her lily  
cheeks  
Could never take thy kiss. Thy love would  
shock,  
Repel. I scorn to say her love were less  
Than mine : I tell thee that she could not  
love  
Thee even at all as thou wouldst understand.

TANNHÄUSER.  
So certain art thou ? Let me go to her,  
Try, and come back !

VENUS.  
No doubt of that success !  
A child is easy to degrade !

TANNHÄUSER.  
Vile thing !  
I will try otherwise—to raise myself :  
But if I fail, I will not drag her down ;  
I will return.

VENUS.  
To lose thee for one hour  
Is my swift death—so desolate am I !  
I have not got one lover in the world,  
Save only Tannhäuser. And he will go.

TANNHÄUSER.

One lover ! Who makes up the equal soul  
Of all the wickedness beneath the sun ?  
Lilith ! Seek out thy children to devour !  
Leave me. I go to my Elizabeth.

VENUS.

O no ! It kills me ! That is naked truth.  
I am the soul and symbol of desire,  
Yet individual to thy love. Stay ! Stay !  
One last caress, and then I let thee go,  
And—die. I fear, and I detest, this death.  
I am not mortal, doomed to it ! I slip  
Into mere slime ; no resurrection waits  
Me, made the vilest of the stars that fell.  
I must not die. I dare not. But for thee,  
Thy love, one last extreme delirium !—  
Take thou this dagger ! At the miracle  
Of a moment when our lips are fastened close  
Once more, in the unutterable kiss,  
Drive its sharp spirit to my heart !

TANNHÄUSER.

Not I !

I know the spell.<sup>1</sup> I am warned. I will  
begone.

VENUS.

I swear I will not let thee ! Thinkest thou  
So long I have held thee not to have the  
power  
To hold thee still by charm, or love, or force ?  
Fool, for I hate thee ! I will have thy life !

TANNHÄUSER.

Where is the cavern in the mountain side,  
The accurséd gateway of this house of Hell ?

VENUS.

Thou canst not find it ! Fool !

TANNHÄUSER.

And yet I will.

<sup>1</sup> Which would have given her power to use  
his body as an habitation, according to legend.

VOL. I.

VENUS.

Meanwhile my chant shall tremble in the air,  
And rack thy limbs with poison, wither up  
The fine full blood, breed serpents in thy  
heart,  
And worms to eat thee. Living thou shalt  
be  
A sensible corpse, a walking sepulchre.  
Come, come, Apollyon ! Come, my  
Aggereth !<sup>1</sup>  
Belial, cheat his ears and blind his eyes !  
Come, all ye tribes of serpents and foul fish !  
Beetle and worm, I have a feast for you !

TANNHÄUSER.

The palace staggers. I can hardly see—  
Only these writhing horrors. I am blind !

VENUS.

Ha ! My true knight ! I ask thee once again,  
Once more invoke the epithets of love,  
Suspend my powers—constrain thee on my  
knees  
For thine old kisses. See, I am all thine !  
All thine the splendid body, and the shape  
Of mighty breasts, and supple limbs, and wide  
Lips, and slow almond eyes ! Adorable,  
Seductive, sombre, moving amorously,  
Droop the long eyelids, purple with young  
blood,  
The lazy lashes and the flowing mane,  
The flame of fire from head to feet of me !  
The subtle fervours, drunken heats and ways,  
And perfumes maddening from the soul of  
spring !  
The little nipples, and the dangerous pit  
Set smiling in the alabaster ; thine,  
The glowing arms are thine, the desperate  
Fresh kisses, and the gold that lurks upon  
The sunny skin, the marble of these brows,  
The roses, and the poppies, and the scent  
Subtle and sinful—thine, all thine, are these,  
What with my heart that only beats for thee,  
The many-throned and many-minded soul  
Centred to do thee worship. Hither, hither !

<sup>1</sup> A female demon. She rides in a chariot  
drawn by an ox and an ass. See Deut. xxii. 10.

Q

TANNHÄUSER.

This shakes my spirit as a winnower  
Whose fan is the eternal breath of God ;  
Yet on my forehead I perceive a Star  
That shames thy beauties and thy manifold  
Mind with Its tiny triple flame. I go !

VENUS.

Try not the impossible. Thou knowest my  
power.  
I shall renew the charm.

TANNHÄUSER.

I see a Power  
Above thy mockery of witchcraft. Work  
Thy devilish lusts on me unfortunate !  
There is no gateway to this fortalice ?  
Thy fiends surround me ? Hein ! their pangs  
begin !  
I have one word, one cry, one exorcism :  
Avé Maria !

VENUS.

Mercy ! Mercy, God !  
[ *Thunder rolls in the lightning-riven  
sky. All the illusion vanishes, and  
TANNHÄUSER finds himself in a  
cross-way of the forest, where is a  
Crucifix. He is kneeling at the foot,  
amazed, as one awakening from a  
dream, or from a vision of mysterious  
power.*

TANNHÄUSER.

I am escapéd as a little bird  
Out of the fowler's net. I thank Thee, God !  
For in the pit of horror, and the clay  
Of death I cried, and Thou hast holpen me,  
Set me upon a rock, established me,  
And filled my mouth, and tuned mine  
ancient lyre  
With a new song—praise, praise to God  
above,<sup>1</sup>  
And to Our Lady of the Smitten Heart,

<sup>1</sup> Psalm xl.

That David never knew : my pettiness  
Exceeding through Her mercy and Her  
might

The King and Priest of Israel ; for I know  
Her love, and She hath shewn to me Her  
face,

And given me a magic star to stand  
Over the house that hides Elizabeth.

[ *A shepherd-boy is discovered upon a  
rock hard by.*

SHEPHERD-BOY.

Ta-lirra-lirra ! Hillo ho ! The morning !  
[ *He plays upon his flute.*

TANNHÄUSER.

These were the melodies that I despised !  
Oh God ! Be merciful to sinful me,  
And keep me in the Way of Truth. But  
Thou !  
Forgive, forgive ! Lead, lead me to Thy  
Light !

SHEPHERD-BOY (*sings*).

Light in the sky  
Dawns to the East !  
Song-bird and beast  
Wake and reply.  
Let me not die,  
Now, at the least !  
Lord of the Light !  
Queen of the dawn !  
Soul of the Night  
Hid and withdrawn !  
Voice of the thunder !  
Light of the levin !  
I worship and wonder,  
O maker of Heaven !  
The night falls asunder ;  
The darkness is riven !

Light, O eternal !  
Life, O diurnal !  
Love, O withdrawn !  
Heart of my May, spring  
Far to Thy dawn !  
God of the dayspring !  
Sun on the lawn !

Hail to Thy splendour,  
 Holy, I cry !  
 Mary shall bend her  
 Face from the sky,  
 Subtle and tender—  
 Then I can die !

TANNHÄUSER.

The simple love of life and gladness there !  
 Merely to be, and worship at the heart.  
 How complex, the machinery of me !  
 Better ? I doubt it. Hark ! he tunes again.

SHEPHERD-BOY (*sings*).

O Gretchen, when the morn is gray,  
 Forsake thy flocks and steal away  
 To that low bank where, shepherds say,  
     The flowers eternal are.  
 Thine eyes should gleam to see me there,  
     As fixed upon a star.  
 And yet thy lips should take a tune,  
     And match me unaware—  
 So steals the sun beside the moon  
     And hides her lustre rare.  
 The bloom upon the peach is fine ;  
 The blossom on thy cheek is mine !  
     O kiss me—if you dare !  
 I called thee by the name of love  
 That mothers fear and gods approve,  
     And maidens blush to say—  
 O Gretchen, meet me in the dell  
 We know and love, who love so well,  
     While morn is cold and gray !  
 So, match thy blushes to the dawn ;  
     Thy bosom to the rising moon,  
 Until our loves to earth have drawn  
     Some new bewitching tune.  
 Come, Gretchen, in the dusk of day,  
 Where nymphs and dryads creep away  
 Beneath the oaks, to laugh and play  
     And sink in lover's swoon.  
 We'll sing them sister songs, and show  
 What secrets mortal lovers know.

TANNHÄUSER.

The simple life of love and joy therein !  
 Merely to love—to take such pride in it

Gods must behold ! The childish easiness,  
 Impossible to me, who am become  
 Perhaps the subtlest mind of men. Alas !  
 Maybe in this I still am self-deceived,  
 Merely the fool swelled up with bitter words,  
 Imagination, and the toadstool growth,  
 Thought, wounded ; as a scorpion to sting  
 Its own bruised life out. This is Tannhäuser !  
 How long ago since he took pleasure in  
 Such love—

[*A horn winds.*

such music as yon horn below—

[*A chant is heard.*

Such worship as the simple chant that steals  
 Calm and majestic in the solitude  
 Up from the valley. Pilgrims, by my fay !

[*Enter PILGRIMS.*

PILGRIMS (*sing*).

Hail to Thee, Lady bright,  
 Queen of the stars of night !  
     Avé Maria !  
 Spouse of the Breath divine,  
 Hail to Thee, shrouded shrine,  
 Whence our Redeemer came !  
 Hail to Thy holy name !  
     Avé Maria !

TANNHÄUSER.

Those words that saved me !

SHEPHERD-BOY.

Pray, your blessing, sirs !

I worship Mary in my simple way,  
 And see Her name in all the starry host,  
 And Jesus crucified on every tree  
 For me ! God speed you to the House of  
 God !

THE ELDEST PILGRIM.

The Blessing of the Virgin on your head !

THE YOUNGEST PILGRIM.

What make you, sir, so downcast ? Come  
 with us

Who taste all happiness in uneasiness,  
 Hunger and thirst, in His sweet Name—



TANNHÄUSER.

Ah no !

I have been shown another way than yours !  
 I am too old in this world's weariness,  
 Too hungry in its hunger unto God,  
 Too foolish-wise, too passionate-cynical,  
 To seek your royal road to Deity !

ANOTHER PILGRIM.

Leave him ! Belike 'tis some philosopher  
 With words too big to understand himself.

TANNHÄUSER.

With heart too seared to understand himself !  
 With mind too wise to understand himself !  
 With soul too small to understand himself !

ELDEST PILGRIM.

Cling to the Cross, sir, there is hope in that !

TANNHÄUSER.

You know not, friend, the man to whom  
 you speak.  
 I have lived long in miracles enough,  
 Myself the crowning miracle of all,  
 That I am merely here. God speed you, sirs !  
 I ask your blessing, not to stay therewith  
 My soul's own need (though that is dire  
 enough)  
 But—he that blesseth shall himself be  
 blessed !  
 My blessing were small help to you, my  
 friends.

AN INTELLIGENT PILGRIM.

For your own reason, give it to us, then !

TANNHÄUSER.

The Blessing of the Lord ! May Mary's self  
 Be with you and defend you evermore,  
 Most from the fearful destiny of him  
 Men used to call the minstrel Tannhäuser !

ELDEST PILGRIM.

A sombre blessing ! May God's mercy fall  
 On you and yours !

TANNHÄUSER.

On mine, ah mine ! Amen,  
 Amen to that !

ELDEST PILGRIM (*smiles*).

On her you love, my friend !  
 We will pass onward, by your honour's leave !

PILGRIMS (*sing*).

Hail, hail, O Queen, to Thee,  
 Spouse of Eternity !

Avé Maria !

Mother in Maidenhood !  
 Saintly Beatitude !  
 Queen of the Angel Host !  
 Bride of the Holy Ghost !  
 Avé Maria !

[*Exeunt Pilgrims.*]

TANNHÄUSER.

The love of Isis ! No mere love to Her  
 That is inborn in every soul of us !  
 It is Her love to Christ that we must taste,  
 Uniting us with Her eternal sigh.  
 There is a problem infinite again.  
 I have not gained one jot since first I saw  
 The stately bosom of the Venusberg,  
 Save that mine eyes have seen a little truth,  
 My body found a little weariness.  
 I am very feeble ! Hither comes the hunt !

[*A horn winds quite close by.*]

The noble, doomed, swift beauty ! Closer  
 yet

Pant the long hounds ! What heart he has !  
 One, two !

See the brach<sup>1</sup> dying by his bloody flank !  
 So could not Tannhäuser awhile ago.

My help lay outside and above myself.  
 What skills him he is brave ? He ends the  
 same.

Poor stag ! Here sweep the foremost  
 hunters up.

My very kinsmen ! There rides Wolfram  
 too !

<sup>1</sup> Feminine of hound.

The proper minstrel ! The ideal lover !  
 The pure, unsullied soul. Even so, forsooth !  
 They tell no secrets in the scullery.  
 And there is Heinrich, wastrel of the Court,  
 Yet hides a heart beneath the foolish face.  
 And lo ! The Landgrave ! Flushed, undignified !

The chase was long—if he could see himself !  
 Wind, wind the mort ! What call will answer me

When I step forward ? Am I dead, I wonder,  
 Or merely on my hare-brain quest ? Three years

Since I was seen in Germany !

*[He descends the hill and enters the company.]*

Hail, friends !

Good cousin Landgrave, merry be the meet !

LANDGRAVE.

Hands off me, fellow ! Who are you ?

TANNHÄUSER.

My lord,

Your cousin. Is my face so changed with care,

My body shrunken with my suffering  
 (That was not ever of the body) so ?

WOLFRAM.

I know you, my old friend ! Our chiefest bird !

Sweetest of singers !

TANNHÄUSER.

No, the naughty one !

HEINRICH.

Tannhäuser ! Yes ! And we have thought you dead.

LANDGRAVE.

Friends, will you swear to him ?

HEINRICH.

Yes, yes, 'tis he !

WOLFRAM.

I know the blithe look in the sober eyes !

LANDGRAVE.

Changed verily. It was most urgent, cousin,  
 I were assured of your identity.

Three weeks the couriers scour the land for you,

Urgent demands :—how came you here at last ?

Your horse ? Your arms ? Three years since Germany

Saw the brave eyes and kindly face of you !

Where have you been ? Upon the sacred quest

Still riding ?

TANNHÄUSER.

Ay, my lord, upon the quest.

LANDGRAVE.

You travelled in far lands ?

TANNHÄUSER.

Far, very far !

LANDGRAVE.

You fought with Turks ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I fought within myself.

LANDGRAVE.

Why is such suffering written in dark lines,  
 And painted in the greyness of your hair ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I had an evil dream.

LANDGRAVE.

You saw the Grail ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I saw—strange things.

WOLFRAM.

For very feebleness  
Your limbs shake under you. How hither,  
friend?  
Your horse and arms? Your squire?

TANNHÄUSER.

My squire is dead.  
[*With sudden passion.*  
I am no weakling that I need a knave  
Hanging upon me—'tis an incubus.

LANDGRAVE.

And then your horse?

TANNHÄUSER.

I know not; possibly  
Kept as an hostage. I was prisoner once.

WOLFRAM.

Prisoner? By here?

TANNHÄUSER.

A-many castles, sir,  
Held by old ogres—and not all of them  
Stand in the mid-day, front the sober sun,  
Answer the slug-horn.<sup>1</sup>

LANDGRAVE.

You are pleased to riddle.  
Ever the poet!

TANNHÄUSER (*aside*).

Let me try the truth  
For certitude of incredulity!  
(*Aloud, laughing*) I was in Venusberg!

ALL (*except HEINRICH, who laughs*).

Save us, Maria!  
[*They look about them fearfully and  
cross themselves.*

<sup>1</sup> I prefer to follow Browning in his "absurd blunder" than to imitate the alleged correctness of our critics.—A. C.

LANDGRAVE.

Even in jest, such words!—Most dangerous  
Even to think of!—but to speak!

HEINRICH (*aside*).

These fools!  
[*He remains, thoughtfully regarding*  
TANNHÄUSER.

LANDGRAVE.

God avert omens! Soft you, Tannhäuser,  
You heard the heralds?

TANNHÄUSER.

Never a word of them!

LANDGRAVE.

You must remember my Elizabeth,  
My daughter—I designed to marry her  
To a most noble youth—

TANNHÄUSER.

Von Aschenheim?

LANDGRAVE.

The same. I would have wed her, but ('tis  
strange!)  
The lady had a purpose of her own,  
And swore by all the Virgins in the Book  
She would wed nobody but—Tannhäuser.  
So, like the foolish, doting sire I am,  
I gave her thirty days to find you. This  
Must dumb you with astonishment.

TANNHÄUSER.

Well, no!  
The details, unfamiliar! But the theme  
I knew. And therefore leaps my bosom up:  
I rob your verderer of his nag, and ho!  
Low the long gallop to Elizabeth!

WOLFRAM.

Lucky and brave. How we all envy you!

HEINRICH.

Envy? This day when he comes back to us!  
Why, we are lucky too! We thought you  
dead!

WOLFRAM.

Begrudge you, no! But—wish our luck  
were yours?

Yes! Come, Tannhäuser, there's my hand  
on it!

Luck, love, and loyalty—the triple toast!

FORESTERS.

Tannhäuser! Luck, and love, and loyalty!

TANNHÄUSER.

I thank you, loving kinsmen and my friends.  
But see, I am impatient to be gone!

(*To the verderer.*) Your horse—that favour  
I shall not forget,

Nor linger to repay. Good morrow then!  
Good sport all day!

LANDGRAVE.

God speed thee, Tannhäuser!

[*Exit* TANNHÄUSER.]

Am I still dreaming? It was surely he.  
But such an one, compact of suffering,  
Of joy, of love, of pity, of despair;  
Half senseless, half too subtle for my sense.

WOLFRAM.

He has passed through some unimagined test,  
Or undergone some sorrow. Leave it so!  
I saw high grief upon him, and new love!

HEINRICH.

You are the poet! To your instinct then!  
Here's to the insight given us by God!

LANDGRAVE.

Wolfram is right; a truce to jest to-day.  
The dogs are loose. Ride forward, gentle-  
men!

[*Amid the winding of horns and cries of  
the huntsmen the company moves off.*]

HEINRICH.

They hate his very name! Dear Tannhäuser!  
[*Exit.*]

## ACT IV.

“So, force is sorrow, and each sorrow, force:  
What then? since Swiftmess gives the  
charioteer

The palm, his hope be in the vivid horse  
Whose neck God clothed with thunder,  
not the steer

Sluggish and safe! Yoke Hatred, Crime,  
Remorse,

Despair: but ever mid the whirling fear,  
Let, through the tumult, break the poet's face  
Radiant, assured, his wild slaves win the  
race!”

*Two Poets of Croisic.*

## SCENE I.

*A room in the palace of the LANDGRAVE.*

ELIZABETH.

I AM ashamed to look upon thy face!

TANNHÄUSER.

O Love! Pure mystery of life!

ELIZABETH.

Not so.

Learn how this came. My father would  
have made

A match of lands and titles. I declined,  
Minded to keep my high virginity.

He laughed, was cruel. So I said at last:

“Tannhäuser only!” Was this modesty?

Listen. You loved me when I was a child;

And, in my childish way, I looked to you,

Loved sitting at your knee and toying with

The great cross-hilt, or watching how the  
steel

Outshone the jewelled scabbard when you  
drew

(You would not let me touch) the delicate  
blade

Half out: and also fingering your harp,

Picking child's tunes out, while you curled  
my hair

Between two fingers, dreamily enough!

Then, too, you went away out of my life!

You see the symbol you have been to me?

The swift high mind, the heart of gold and  
fire,

The living purpose and the mystic life  
Of lonely seeking for the Grail of God !  
I—call you husband? When I said your  
name,  
It was to set the task impossible,  
Had they but known it—just as one should  
say :  
“Bring down St. Michael: let me marry  
him !”  
They knew the angels were too pure ; but  
you,  
They guessed not how exalted were your  
hopes ;  
How utterly unselfish, pure, and true,  
Your great heart beat !

TANNHÄUSER (*with bitterness*).

I hardly knew, myself !  
(*Aside.*) Here is the virgin insight of the  
truth !  
Or—cannot purity be brought to know  
Aught but itself? Some poets tell us that !  
(*Aloud.*) I am unworthy even to speak to  
you.

ELIZABETH.

The proof ! The proof ! Dear God, how  
true it is  
That such high worthiness sees nothing there  
In his own heart (save what is very Christ)  
But wickedness !

TANNHÄUSER (*aside*).

This is my punishment !  
This faith, this hope, this love—to me—to  
me !

ELIZABETH.

Yet, once my word went forth into the world,  
Suddenly came the fear that you were still  
Accessible to men—might hear, might come !  
The kind, grave face of you—that light out-  
shone  
The mystical ideal. Therefore too  
I minded me of our old baby-love,

And—marriages are made in heaven, you  
know !  
Besides—Our Lady showed me in a dream  
How you would come.

TANNHÄUSER.

And now? So sure are you  
The loving word you spoke an hour ago  
Came from the heart—who called me by  
mistake?

ELIZABETH.

So sure? You want me to confess again  
The deep pure love, the love indicible.

TANNHÄUSER (*to himself*).

Words, thoughts, that fail her? How should  
acts exceed?  
(*Aloud.*) Better sit thus and read each  
other's thoughts—  
I in the blue eyes, in the hazel you !  
Then, bending, I may touch my lips upon  
Sweet thoughtful brows.

ELIZABETH.

Your kisses move my soul.  
Strange thoughts and unimagined destinies  
Take ship, and harbour in the heart of me.

TANNHÄUSER.

Words mean too much, and never mean  
enough.  
Look, only look !

ELIZABETH.

I am so happy—so !

SCENE II.

*The Court assembled in the Great Hall.  
LANDGRAVE enthroned, ELIZABETH by  
his side. Facing them are the competing  
minstrels. Around, courtiers and fair  
ladies.*

LANDGRAVE.

Welcome all minstrels ! Let us celebrate  
In the old fashion, dear to Germany,  
My child's betrothal to this noble youth,

Great lord, true knight, and honest gentle-  
man,

So long who journeyed on the holy quest  
Forgotten of these younger days, and now  
Come back among us to receive reward  
For those long sufferings ; in days of peace,  
In fruitful love, and marriage happiness.  
So, to the poet's tourney.

HERALD.

Sire, Lord Heinrich  
Craves your high pardon.

LANDGRAVE.

Ha ! He is not here !

WOLFRAM.

Our sturdy lover will not be consoled  
For losing, as he phrases it, his friend.

LANDGRAVE.

Well, we forgive him the more readily  
Because of the occasion. One alone  
Of all themes possible may grace this hour ;—  
Love ! Let the lots of precedence be drawn.  
Tannhäuser, you will string us once again  
Your harp forgotten ?

TANNHÄUSER.

That will I, my lord.

HERALD.

On the Lord Wolfram falls it first to sing.

WOLFRAM (*sings*).

Tender the smile, and faint the lover's sigh,  
When first love dawns in the blue maiden sky,  
Where happy peace is linked with purity.

As sad spring's sun starts on his daily race,  
Reddens the east, as if in sad disgrace ;  
So love first blushes on true maiden's face.

Soft, soft, the gaze of married folk, I think,  
Limpid and calm as pools where cattle drink ;  
And, when they kiss, most discontentments  
shrink !

Even as the stars together sing (we hear)  
So sings the married life, a tuneful sphere.  
Husband is he, and she is very dear.

How truly beautiful it is to see  
Old age in perfect unanimity,  
Affections smooth, and buzzing like a bee.

The sun sets, in conjunction with the moon.  
Death comes at last, a pleasure and a boon,  
And they arrive in heaven very soon.

[*Immense, spontaneous, uncontrollable  
applause sweeps like a whirlwind  
through the court.*]

AN UNKNOWN MINSTREL (*breaking in  
unheralded*).

Tender the phrase, and faint the melody,  
When poets praise a maiden's purity ;  
Platitude linked to imbecility.

[*Murmurs of surprise.*]

As 'mongst spring's sprigs sprouts sunshine's  
constant face ;  
Or as a mill grinds on, with steady pace ;  
So sprouts, so grinds, the unblushing  
commonplace.

Soft, soft the brain—

[*The murmurs break into an indig-  
nant uproar.*]

HERALD.

Silence !

LANDGRAVE.

Sir Minstrel, you are insolent !  
We do not know you, yet have borne with  
you,  
Rudely uprising ere your turn was come :—  
And you abuse our patience to insult  
The noble minstrel whose impassioned song  
Touched every heart. Sing in your turn  
you may.  
Love is the theme, not imbecility !

WOLFRAM.

That is the subject next his heart, no doubt !  
[*Laughter.*]

HERALD.

Lord Bertram !

BERTRAM.

I shall sing in other key.  
[*Sings.*]

He is the equal of the gods, my queen,  
He crowned and chosen out of men,  
Who sits beside thee, sees  
Love's laughing ecstasies  
Flame in thy face, and alter then  
To the low light of passion dimly seen  
In shaded woods and dells, Love's wide  
demesne.

But me ! I burn with love ! My lips are  
wan !

Thy face is turned—I flame ! I melt ! I  
fall !

My heart is chilled and dark ;  
My soul's ethereal spark

Is dulled for sorrow ; my despairs recall  
At last Thy name, O gracious Paphian,  
Lady of Mercy to the love of man !

Come, come, immortal, of the many thrones !  
Sparrows and doves in chariot diamonded  
Drawn through the midmost air !

O Lady of despair,

Who bound the golden helmet of Thine  
head ?

Whose voice rings out the pitiful low tones :  
“ Who, who hath wronged thee ? And my  
power atones.

“ She who now doth flee, shall soon pursue  
thee ;

“ She who spurns thy gifts, with gifts shall  
woo thee ;

“ She who loves not, she shall cleave unto  
thee,

“ Thou the unwilling ! ”

Peer of Gods is he, equal soul to theirs,  
Who lingers in thy passionate embrace :  
Whose languor-laden kiss  
Cleaves where thy bosom is  
A throne of beauty for thy throat and face !  
In these dark joys and exquisite despairs,  
O Love, let Death lay finger unawares !

LANDGRAVE.

Passion and music—but no Principle !  
How different is Tannhäuser !  
(*To the unknown minstrel*) You, sir, next !  
Sing of pure love and noble womanhood.  
Our court loves not these wastrel troubadours,  
Loose locks, flushed faces, soul's unseemli-  
ness.

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL (*sings*).

Amid earth's motley, Gaia's cap and bells,  
This too material, too unreal life,  
Sing, sing the crown of tender miracles,  
The pure true wife !

Sing not of love, the unutterable one,  
The love divine that Mary has to men.  
Seek not the winepress and the rising sun  
Beyond thy ken !

TANNHÄUSER (*aside*).

Who is this man that reads my inmost  
thoughts ?

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

I sing of love, most delicate and pure,  
Surely the crown of life ! How slow  
and sweet

Its music ! Shall the ecstasy endure,  
Sunshine on wheat ?

Where leads this gentle love ? I see you  
sigh !

The scythe is laid unto the golden grain :  
A note of utter unreality  
Usurps the strain.

I sing not of that other flame of hell  
Wrapping with torture the delighted  
brow—

But thou ! who knowest, and hast known,  
so well,

Sing thou !

[TANNHÄUSER, *entranced, imagines  
himself to be still in Venusberg.*

TANNHÄUSER (*aside*).

I have been dreaming that I left this place,  
Escaped with life, wooed my Elizabeth ;  
My dreams are always strange in Venusberg.

[*Taking his harp.*

Sing thee again, dear lady, of our joy ?  
Listen, then, listen ! For some sombre finger,  
Other than mine, impulses on the string.  
This tune I knew not ! See, the strings are  
moved

Subtly as if by witchcraft—or by God !

[*Sings.*

In the Beginning God began,  
And saw the Night of Time begin ;  
Chaos, a speck ; and space, a span ;  
Ruinous cycles fallen in,  
And Darkness on the Deep of Time.  
Murmurous voices call and climb ;  
Faces, half-formed, arise ; and He  
Looked from the shadow of His throne,  
The curtain of Eternity ;  
He looked—and saw Himself alone,  
And on the sombre sea, the primal one,  
Faint faces, that might not abide ;  
Flicker, and are fordone.  
So were they caught within the spacious tide,  
The sleepy waters that encased the world.  
Monsters rose up, and turned themselves,  
and curled  
Into the deep again.

The darkness brooded, and the bitter pain  
Of chaos twisted the vast limbs of time  
In horrid rackings : then the spasm came :  
The Serpent rose, the servant of the slime,  
In one dark miracle of flame  
Unluminous and void : the silent claim  
Of that which was, to be : the cry to climb,

The bitter birth of Nature : uttermost Night  
Dwelt, inaccessible to sound and sight ;  
Shielded from Voice, impervious to Light.

Lo ! on the barren bosom, on the brine,  
The spirit of the Mighty One arose,  
A flickering light, a formless triple flame,  
The self-begotten, the impassive shrine,  
The seat of Heaven's archipelagoes ;  
Yet lighted not the glory whence it came,  
Nor shone upon the surface of the sea.  
Time, and the Great One, and the Nameless  
Name,

Held in their grip the child, Eternity.  
Silence and Darkness in their womb with-  
held

That spiritual fire, and brooded still :  
Nature and Time, their soleness undispelled.  
Ever awaiting the eternal Will.

And Law was unbegotten : uttermost Night  
Dwelt, inaccessible to sound and sight ;  
Shielded from Voice, impervious to Light.

Then grew within the barren womb of this  
The Breath of the Eternal and the Vast,  
Softer than dawn, and closer than a kiss—  
And lo ! the chaos and the darkness passed !  
At the creative sigh the Light became.  
Chaos rolled back in the abundant flame.  
The vast and mystic Soul,  
The Firmament, a living coal,  
Flamed 'twixt the glory and the sea below.  
The whirling force began. The atom whirled  
In vortices of flashing matter : wild as snow  
On mountain tops by the wind-spirits hurled,  
Blinding and blind, the sparks of spirit curled  
Each to its proper soul ; the wide wheels flow,  
Orderly streams, and lose the rushing speed,  
Meet, mingle, marry. Fire and air express  
Their dews and winds of molten loveliness,  
Fine flakes of arrowy light, the dawn's first  
deed,

Metallic showers and smoke self-glittering  
For many an aeon. Wild the pennons spring  
Of streaming flame ! Then, surging from  
the tide,



Grew the desirable, the golden one,  
 Separate from the sun.  
 Now fire and air no more exult, exceed,  
 Are balanced in the sphere. The waters wide  
 Glow on the bosom of fixed earth ; and Need,  
 The Lady of Beginning, also was.  
 Thus was the firmament a vital glass,  
 The waters as the vessel of the soul ;  
 Thus earth, the mystic basis of the whole,  
 Was smitten through with fire, as chrysopras,  
 Blending, uniting, and dividing it,  
 Volcanic, airy, and celestial.

I rose within the elemental ball,  
 And lo ! the Ancient One of Days did sit !  
 His head and hair were white as wool, His  
 eyes

A flaming fire : and from the splendid mouth  
 Flashed the Eternal Sword !<sup>1</sup>

Lo ! Lying at his feet as dead, I saw  
 The leaping-forth of Law :  
 Division of the North wind and the South,  
 The lightning of the armies of the Lord ;  
 East rolled asunder from the rended West ;  
 Height clove the depth : the Voice begotten  
 said :

“ Divided be thy ways and limited ! ”  
 Answered the reflux and the indrawn breath :  
 “ Let there be Life, and Death ! ”

“ The Earth, she shall be governed by her  
 parts :<sup>2</sup>

Division be upon her ! Let her glory  
 From crown to valley, source and spring to  
 mouth,  
 North unto South,  
 Smooth gulf and sea to rugged promontory,  
 Always be vexed and drunken, that the  
 hearts

Ruling her course round alway in the sky ;  
 And as an handmaid let her serve and die !  
 One season, let it still confound another ;  
 No man behold his brother ;  
 No creature in it or upon, the same !

<sup>1</sup> See Daniel vii. 9.

<sup>2</sup> This passage is a paraphrase of the 19th  
 “ call ” in Dr. Dee’s book, referred to above.

Her members, let them differ ; be no soul  
 Equal ! Let thought, let reasonable things,  
 Bow to thy wings,  
 Thy manifest control,  
 Vexation ! weeding out of one another.  
 Their dwelling-places, let them lose their  
 name !

The work of man, and all his pomp and power,  
 Deface them : shatter the aspiring tower !  
 Let all his houses be as caves and holes,  
 Unto the Beast I give them. And their  
 souls—

Lift up the shadowy hand !—  
 Confound with darkness them that under-  
 stand !

For why ?  
 Me, the Most High,  
 It doth repent Me, having made mankind !  
 Let her be known a little while, and then  
 A little while a stranger. Dumb and blind,  
 Deaf to the Light and Breath of Me be men !  
 She is become an harlot’s bed, the home  
 And dwelling of the fallen one ! Arise !  
 Ye heavens, ye lower serving skies !  
 Beneath My dome

Serve ye the lofty ones. The Governors,  
 Them shall ye govern. Cast the fallen down !  
 Bring forth with them that are Fertility’s !  
 Destroy the rotten ! Let no shores  
 Remain in any number ! Add and crown,  
 Diminish and discrown, until the stars  
 Be numbered ! Rise, ye adamantine bars !  
 Let pass your Masters ! Move ye and  
 appear !

Execute judgment and eternal ill,  
 The law of justice, and the law of fear.  
 It is my Will ! ”

So shed the primal curse  
 Its dreadful stature, its appalling shape.  
 In giant horror the clouds rolling drape  
 Earth, like a pluméd pall upon an hearse,  
 Till God looms up, half devil and half ape,  
 Heaven exulting in the hateful rape ;  
 And still the strong curse rolls  
 Over accurséd and immortal souls,  
 Covering the corners of the universe  
 Without escape.

This is the evil destiny of man :  
 The desperate plan  
 Made by the Ancient One, to keep His  
     power.  
 Limits He set, made space unsearchable  
 Yet bounded, made time endless to transcend  
 Man's thought to comprehend :  
 Builded the Tower  
 Of life, and girded it with walls of hell,  
 The name of Death. This limit in all things  
 Baffles the spirit wings,  
 Chains the swift soul ; for even Death is  
     bound.  
 In its apparent amplitude I saw,  
 I, who have slept through death, have surely  
     found  
 The old accursed law,  
 And death has changed to life. This task  
     alone  
 Shoots to the starry throne :  
 That if man lack not purpose, but succeed,  
 Reaching in very deed  
 Impersonal existence ;—Lo !  
 Man is made one with God, an equal soul.  
 For he shall know  
 The harmony, the oneness of the Whole.

This was my purpose. Vain,  
 Ah vain ! The Star of the Unconquered  
     Will  
 Centred its vehemence and light, to stain  
 In one successful strain  
 The stainless sphere of the unchangeable,  
 With its own passionate, desperate breath  
 Ever confronting the dark gate of Death.  
 I passed that gate ! O pitiful ! The same  
 Mystery holds me, and the flame  
 Of Life stands up, unbroken citadel,  
 Beyond my sight, vague, far, intangible.  
 Broken are will, and witchery, and prayer.  
 Remains the life of earth, which is but hell,  
 Destiny's web, and my immense despair.

## LANDGRAVE.

Your words are terrible ! We knew them  
     true  
 Even while you sang. But see ! the light  
     of day !

Beauty in all things and—for you—true love !  
 All the blind horror of the song recedes.  
 There is a sequel ; is there not, my friend ?  
 Of love, your theme, we have not heard a  
     note.

## TANNHÄUSER.

That is a question. I am not so sure  
 My song was not entirely to that end.

## WOLFRAM.

Yes, poet, true one that you are indeed !  
 You show us the dilemma of the soul,  
 The Gordian knot Love only hews asunder.

## TANNHÄUSER.

Or—shall I say ?—soothes only, bandages,  
 Not heals the sore of Destiny ?

## WOLFRAM.

But substitutes for one reality  
 Another—and a lovely pleasant one.

## TANNHÄUSER.

Existence is illusion after all ;  
 Man, a bad joke ; and God, mere epigram !  
 If we must come to that. And likewise love.

## LANDGRAVE.

You have dipped somewhat in philosophy  
 Of a too cynical and wordy sort.

## TANNHÄUSER.

To logic there is one reality,  
 Words. But the commonsense of humankind  
 By logic baffles logic, chains with Deed  
 The lion Thought. It is a circle, friends !  
 All life and death and mystery ravel out  
 Into one argument—the rounded one.

## THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

Count me your children their arithmetic !  
 Zero, the circle, grows to one, the line :  
 Both limitless in their own way. Proceed.

Two is by shape the Coptic aspirate,<sup>1</sup>  
Life breathed, and death indrawn. And so  
Rounds you at last the ten, completion's self,  
The circle and the line. Why stick at  
nought?

BERTRAM.

Only a donkey fastened to a post  
Moves in a circle.

LANDGRAVE.

This is noble talk !

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

Leave the wide circle—word and argument !  
Move to the line—the steady will of man,  
That shall attract the Two, the Breath of  
Life,  
The Holy Spirit : land you in the Three,  
Where form is perfect—in the triangle.

TANNHÄUSER.

My friend, the Three is infinitely small,  
Mere surface. And I seek the Depth divine !

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

The solid ! But the triangle aspires  
To that same unity that you despise,  
And lo ! the Pyramid ! The Sages say :  
Unite that to the Sphinx, and all is done,  
Completion of the Magnum Opus.

TANNHÄUSER.

No !

Each new dimension lands me farther yet  
In the morass of limit.

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

Be it so !

But follow me through all the labyrinth,  
And ten rewards us. And your Zero's found  
To have an actual value and effect  
On unity—your Will.

<sup>1</sup> 2

TANNHÄUSER.

What's then to seek ?

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

The fourth dimension, for the early step.

LANDGRAVE.

It seems this talk is merely mystical.  
This is no College of the Holy Ghost  
For Rosencreutz his mystifying crew !<sup>1</sup>

A COURTIER.

A Poet's tourney, and the theme is Love !

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

There is a sequel to our poet's song,  
And he will sing it.

TANNHÄUSER.

No ! I know it not !

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

The winepress and the sun !

TANNHÄUSER (*again in Venusberg*).

My spouse and Queen !  
Bright Goddess of the amber limbs, the lips  
Redder than poppies in the golden corn  
That is your mane ! Listen, the after-song !  
[*Taking his harp.*]

LANDGRAVE.

What are these words ?

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

Let silence now abide :  
Disturb not the impassioned utterance !

TANNHÄUSER. [*Sings.*]

Can you believe the deadly will's decree,  
The bitter earnestness of this desire,  
The deep intention, the solemnity,  
Profound as night and penetrant as fire,

<sup>1</sup> The secret headquarters of the Rosicrucians was named by them Collegium Spiritus Sancti.

The awful grasping at the Infinite,  
Even as I grapple at the breasts of thee,  
The seeking and the striving to the light  
Deep in thine eyes, where Hell flames  
steadily?

I am not clinging thus  
Despairing to the body of thy sin  
For mere delight—Ah, deadly is to us  
The pleasure wrapping us, and holding in  
All love, all hate—the miserable way!  
Dawns no devouring day  
Still on the infinite slow tune of limbs  
Moving in rapture; sleepy echo swims  
In the dissolving brain,  
Love conquering lassitude at last to win  
Pain out of peace, and pleasure from a pang;  
Then, scorpion-stung of its own terrible tang,  
Burnt of its own fire, soiled of its own stain,  
Falls conquered as a bird  
Bolt-stricken through the brain,  
To the resounding plain:  
The double word,  
The seesaw of all misery—begin  
The alluring mysteries of lust and sin;  
Ends their delight!—and are they clear to  
sight?

Or mixed with death, compact of night?  
Begin—the bitter tears of impotence,  
The sad permuted sense  
Of this despair—what would you? and re-  
new

The long soft warfare—the enchanted arms,  
The silken body's charms,  
The lips that murmur and the breasts that  
sting;

The eyes that sink so deep  
Beyond the steeps and avenues of sleep,  
And of their wonder bring  
No ultimatum from the halls of night,  
The slippery staircase, and the Fatal Throne,  
The Evil House, the Fugitive of Light,  
The great Unluminous, the Formless One!  
Stoop not! Beneath, a precipice is set,  
The Seven Steps. Stoop not, forget  
Never the Splendid Image, and the realm  
Where lightnings overwhelm  
The evil, and the barren, and the vile,  
In God's undying smile!

Stoop not, O stoop not, to yon splendid  
world,

Yon darkly-splendid, airless, void, inane,  
Blind confines in stupendous horror curled,  
The sleepless place of Terror and distress,  
Luring damned souls with lying loveliness,  
The Habitation and the House of Pain.  
For that is their abode, the Wretched Ones,  
Of all unhappiness the sons!

And when, invoking often, thou shalt see  
That formless Fire; when all the earth is  
shaken,

The stars abide not, and the moon is gone,  
All Time crushed back into Eternity,  
The Universe by earthquake overtaken;  
Light is not, and the thunders roll,  
The World is done:

When in the darkness Chaos rolls again  
In the excited brain:

Then, O then call not to thy view that visible  
Image of Nature; fatal is her name!

It fitteth not thy body to behold

That living light of Hell,

The unluminous, dead flame,

Until that body from the crucible

Hath passed, pure gold!

For, from the confines of material space,

The twilight-moving place,

The gates of matter, and the dark threshold,

Before the faces of the Things that dwell

In the Abodes of Night,

Spring into sight

Demons dog-faced, that show no mortal sign

Of Truth, but desecrate the Light Divine,

Seducing from the sacred mysteries.

But, after all these Folk of Fear are driven

Before the avenging levin

That rives the opening skies,

Behold that Formless and that Holy Flame

That hath no name;

That Fire that darts and flashes, writhes and  
creeps

Snake-wise in royal robe,

Wound round that vanished glory of the  
globe,

Unto that sky beyond the starry deeps,

Beyond the Toils of Time—then formulate  
In thine own mind, luminous, concentrate,  
The Lion of the Light, a child that stands  
On the vast shoulders of the Steed of God :  
Or winged, or shooting flying shafts, or shod  
With the flame-sandals. Then, lift up thine  
hands !

Centre thee in thine heart one scarlet thought  
Limpid with brilliance of the Light above !  
Draw into nought  
All life, death, hatred, love :  
All self centred in the sole desire—  
Hear thou the Voice of Fire !

This hope was Zoroaster's—this is mine !  
Not one but many splendours hath the Shrine :  
Not one but many paths approach the gate  
That guards the Adytum, fortifying Fate !  
Mine was, by weariness of blood and brain,  
Mere bitter fruit of pain  
Sought in the darkness of an harlot's bed,  
To make me as one dead :  
To loose the girders of the soul, and gain  
Breathing and life for the Intelligible ;  
Find death, yet find it living. Deep as Hell  
I plunged the soul ; by all blind Heaven  
unbound  
The spirit, freed, pierced through the maze  
profound,  
And knew Itself, an eagle for a dove.  
So in one man the height and deep of love  
Joined, in two states alternate (even so  
Are life and death)—shall one unite the  
two,  
My long impulsive strife ?  
Did I find life ?  
The real life—to know  
The ways of God. Alas ! I never knew.  
Then came our Lady of the Sevenfold Light,  
Showed me a distant plan, distinct and clear,  
As twilight to the dayspring and the night,  
Dividing and uniting even here :  
The middle path—life interfused with death—  
Pure love ; the secret of Elizabeth !  
This is my secret—in the man's delight  
To lose that stubborn ecstasy for God !  
To this clear knowledge hath my path been  
trod

In deepest hell—in the profoundest sky !  
This knowledge, the true immortality,  
I came unto through pain and tears,  
Tigerish hopes, and serpent loves, and dragon  
fears,

Most bitter kisses, salted springs and dry ;  
In those deep caverns and slow-moving years,  
When dwelt I, in the Mount of Venus, even I !  
[*The spell is broken, and uproar  
ensues.*]

LANDGRAVE.

The fiend ! The atheist ! Devil that you  
are !

VOICES.

Kill him, ay, kill him !

TANNHÄUSER.

Crucify him, say !  
[*TANNHÄUSER extends his arms as  
on a cross.*]

LANDGRAVE.

Blaspheme not ! Dare not to insult the sign  
Of our Redemption ! Gentlemen and peers,  
What say you ? shall he live to boast himself,  
The abandoned, perjured, the apostate soul,  
Daring to come to our pure court to brag  
Of his incredible vileness ? To link up  
The saintly purity of this my child  
With his seducer's heart of hell ! My voice !  
Death ! Your cry echoes me ?

VOICES.

Death ! Death !

TANNHÄUSER.

Leap out,  
Sword of my fathers ! You have heard my  
harp !  
Its music stings your vile hypocrisy  
Into mere hatred. Truth is terrible !  
You, cousin, taken in adultery !  
You, Wolfram, lover of the kitchen maids !  
You, Jerome—yes, I know your secret deeds !

You, ladies! Are your faces painted thus  
Not to hide wrinkles of debauchery?  
To catch new lovers?

LANDGRAVE.

Stop the lying mouth!  
Friends, your sword-service!

TANNHÄUSER.

Will they answer you?  
My arm is weary as your souls are not  
Of beastliness: I have drawn my father's  
sword,  
Hard as your virtue is the easy sort,  
Heavy to handle as your loves are light,  
Smooth as your lies, and sharper than your  
hates!  
I know you! Cowards to the very bone!

*[Driving them out.]*

Who fights me, of this sworded company?  
Cannot my words have sting in them enough,  
Now, to make one of you turn suddenly  
And stab me from behind? Out, out with  
you!  
Fling-to the doors! A murrain on the curs!  
So, I am master!

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

Well and merrily done!  
But look you to the lady; she has swooned.

TANNHÄUSER.

Who are you, sir, stood smiling, nonchalant,  
At all the turmoil, ridiculing it?  
You knew the secret symbol of my life,  
You forced me to that miserable song.

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

My name, sir, at your service, is Orfðift.

TANNHÄUSER.

Sent? And the purpose of your coming  
here?  
You must wield power to keep them silent so,  
When the first word had culminated else  
In twice the tempest echoed to the last!

VOL. I.

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

It was most necessary for yourself  
To formulate your thought in word.  
Enough—  
The thought transmuted in the very act.

TANNHÄUSER.

You know? You know! The new illusion  
gone!  
Bitter, O bitter will it be to say!

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

Due grace and courage will be found for you.  
Farewell, Tannhäuser!

TANNHÄUSER.

Shall we meet again?

THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.

There is one glamour you must wreath in  
gloom  
Before you come to the dark hill of dreams.

TANNHÄUSER.

My soul is sick of riddling. Fare you well!  
*[Exit THE UNKNOWN MINSTREL.]*  
Wake, wake, poor child, poor child, Elizabeth!

ELIZABETH.

What says my dear one? I have been with  
God.

TANNHÄUSER (*aside*).

How shall I speak? A violent good-bye,  
As one distraught, ashamed? I had unbared  
My bosom to these folk, but the sole pride,  
My father's gift—to be a gentleman—  
Forbade the dying, welcome otherwise,  
At any despicable hands as theirs.  
They, they might boast—*we hundred swords*  
*or so*  
*Set on the mighty Tannhäuser, and slew him.*  
*We, scarce an hundred! Yes, believe it, sirs*

R

*We are not so feeble !*—But death anyhow  
Cuts and not loosens the entangled life.  
Be mine the harder and the better way,  
The single chance : not hope ; appeal no  
more ;  
Hardly the arrowy wisdom of despair ;  
Hardly the cowardice or courage yet  
To drift, nor cursing nor invoking God.

ELIZABETH.

I heard, I pure, I virginal, your song ;  
The shameful story of your intercourse  
With—fiend or woman ? And your burning  
will,  
Even in that horror, to the Highest ; at last  
Your choice of me—the middle course of  
them,  
Pure human love ? And, if your song be true,  
As I, who heard the voice, the earnestness,  
Saw the deep eyes, and truth aflame in them,  
Know—then the choice be Mary's and not  
mine !  
I love you better, were that possible ;  
Will make you a true wife, and lead your  
hand,  
Or be led by you, in the pleasant path.  
For me, I enter not—Blesséd be God !—  
In those dark problems that disturb your soul.  
Mine is the simple nature. Look at me !

TANNHÄUSER.

O Lady pure, miracle of true love,  
I have a bitter word and harsh to say.  
This is my curse—no sooner do I speak,  
Or formulate my mind in iron words,  
Than my mind grows, o'erleaps the limit set,  
And I perceive the truth that lies beyond—  
One further step into a new-fallen night.  
Hear then—I hate to hurt your perfect soul ;  
I hate myself because I love you still  
In that strange intermediate consciousness,  
The reason and the mind ! This middle way  
Ancients called safe<sup>1</sup>—that damns it in-  
stantly !  
Without some danger nothing great is done !  
Let me be God ! Or, failing of that task,

<sup>1</sup> "In medio tutissimus ibis."—OVID.

Were it but by an unit, let me fall !  
And, falling, be it from so great a height  
That I may reach some uttermost Abyss,  
Inhabit it and reign, most evil one  
Of all the Horrors there—and in that path  
Seem, even deluded, to approach once more  
Infinity. For all the limitless  
Hath no distinction—evil is no more,  
And good no more.

ELIZABETH.

But God is absolute Good !

TANNHÄUSER.

No ! He is Not ! That negative alone  
Shadows His shadow to our mortal mind.

ELIZABETH.

That is too deep ; I cannot fathom you.

TANNHÄUSER.

Define, give utterance to this "Good." You  
see  
God slips you, He the Undefinable !  
Not good ! Not wise ! Not anything at all  
That heart can grasp, or reason frame, or soul  
Shadow the sense of !

ELIZABETH.

He is far too great !

I see !

TANNHÄUSER.

Not great ! The consciousness of man  
Their many generations moulded so  
To fix in definite ideas, and clothe  
Their Maker in the rags. If skies are vast,  
So gems are tiny : who shall choose between ?  
Who reads the riddle of the Universe ?  
All words ! Thus, from his rock-wrought  
peeking-point  
Out speers the hermit : "See, the sun is  
dead !"  
It shines elsewhere. You from your tiny  
perch,  
The corner of the corner of the earth,

Itself a speck in solar life ; the sun,  
For all I know, a speck among the stars,  
Themselves one corporate molecule of  
space !—

You from your perch judge, label, limit Him !  
Not that your corner is not equally  
The centre and the whole. Fool's talk it is !  
Consider the futility of mind !  
Realise utterly how mean, how dull,  
How fruitless is Philosophy !

ELIZABETH.

Indeed

My brain is baffled. But I see your point.  
Talking of God, even imagining,  
Insane ! But for aspiring—that I will !

TANNHÄUSER.

That is true marriage, in my estimate.  
Aspire together to one Deity ?  
Yes ! But to love thee otherwise than that ?

ELIZABETH.

This one thing clearly do I understand :  
We shall not marry. It is well, my lord.

TANNHÄUSER.

Miserable, miserable me ! I bring  
Hate and disruption and unhappiness  
Unto all purity I chance to touch.  
I have no hope but I am fallen now ;  
So journey, in this purpose of despair,  
To Lilith and the Venusberg.

ELIZABETH.

Oh no !

Grant me one boon—the one that I shall  
ask  
Ever in this world ! Promise me !

TANNHÄUSER.

Alas !

One promise gave I once to woman—that  
Drove me to this illusion of your love,  
And broke your heart.

ELIZABETH.

Oh no, I shall not die.  
Have I not Mary and the angels yet ?

TANNHÄUSER.

You are so pure, so pitiful—your word  
Cannot bring evil. Yes, I promise you !

ELIZABETH.

Go then the bitter pilgrimage to Rome,  
Gain absolution for this piteous past  
From him that owns the twin all-opening keys  
That bar your infinite on either side.  
Then ! look with freshness, hope, and fortitude  
Still to the summit—the ideal God.

TANNHÄUSER.

I have no hope nor trust in man at all ;  
But I will go. Fare well, Elizabeth !  
[*Going, returns and kneels before her.*  
Dare you once kiss these gray and withered  
brows ?  
As 'twere some flower that fell amid my hair.  
The lotus of eternal hope and life.

ELIZABETH.

Dare I ? I kiss you once upon the brow,  
Praying that God will make the purpose clear,  
And on the eyes—that He may lend them light.  
[TANNHÄUSER rises, and silently de-  
parts.

Oh God ! Oh God ! That I have loved him so !  
Be merciful ! Be merciful ! to him,  
The great high soul, bound in the lofty sin ;  
To me, the little soul, the little sin !

## ACT V.

" One birth of my bosom ;  
One beam of mine eye ;  
One topmost blossom  
That scales the sky.

Man, equal and one with me, man that is  
made of me, man that is I."

*Hertha.*

*A desolate and melancholy wood. Nightfall.*

HEINRICH.

WELL, I am lost ! The whistle brings no  
hound,  
The horn no hunter ! North and South are  
mixed



In this low twilight and the hanging boughs.  
I have slept worse than this. Poor Tann-  
häuser !

I met him walking, as in dream, across  
The courtyard, while behind him skulked  
that crew

That lurked, and itched to kill him, him  
unarmed,

Not daring ! But he reached his hand to me !  
"Good luck, old friend !" and, smiling, he  
was gone.

Gone to the Pope—great soul to moun-  
t-bank !

It was her wish, they whisper. Well-a-day !  
He's gone, and not a friend have I again.

This bank is soft with delicate white moss,  
No pillow better in broad Germany.

Were Madeline but here ! What rustle stirs  
These leaves ? A strong man sobbing ! The  
earth quakes

Responsive. Hillo-ho ! Who comes by  
there ?

*[TANNHÄUSER enters. He appears  
old and worn ; but from his whole  
body radiates a dazzling light, and  
his face is that of the Christ cruci-  
fied.]*

Save us, Saints, save us ! I have looked on  
God !

TANNHÄUSER.

Heinrich ! my friend, my old true-hearted  
friend !

Fear not ! I am not ghost, but living man !  
Ah me, ah me, the sorrow of the world !

HEINRICH.

Thou, Tannhäuser ! what miracle is this ?  
Your body glows—with what unearthly light ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I did not know. Ah ! sorrow of this earth !  
What tears are falling from the Pleiades !  
What sobs tear out Orion's jewelled heart !  
Ah me ! As these, as these !

HEINRICH.

Speak, speak to me !

Else, I am feared. Why run these tears to  
earth ?

Why shakes your bosom ? Why does glory  
flame

A crown, a cincture ? What befell you there ?

TANNHÄUSER.

I came to Rome across the winter snows  
Barefoot, and through the lovely watered  
land

Rich in the sunshine—even unto Rome.

There knelt I with the other sinful folk  
At the great chair of Peter. Sobbed they  
out

From full repentant hearts their menial sins,  
And got them peace. But I told brutally  
(Cynical phrase, contempt of self and him)

My sojourn in the Venusberg ; then he  
Rose in his wrath, and shook the barren staff  
Over my head, and cried—I heard his voice

Most like the dweller of the hurricane  
Calm, small, and still, directing desolation ;  
Death to the world athwart its path.—So he

Cried out upon me, "Till this barren staff  
Take life, and bud, and blossom, and bear  
fruit,

And shed sweet scent—so long God casteth  
thee

Out from His glory !" Stricken, smitten,  
slain—

When—one unknown, a pilgrim with the rest,  
Darting long rugged fingers and deep eyes,  
Reached to the sceptre with his word and  
will—

Buds, roses, blossoms ! Lilies of the Light !  
Bloom, bloom, the fragrance shed upon the  
air !

Out flames the miracle of life and love !

Out, out the lights ! Flame, flame, the rushing  
storm !

Darkness and death, and glory in my soul !

Swept, swept away are pope and cardinal,  
Palace and city ! There I lay beneath

The golden roof of the eternal stars,

Borne up on some irremeable sea

That glowed with most internal brilliance ;  
 Borne up, borne up by hands invisible  
 Into a firmament of secret light  
 Manifest, open, permeating me !  
 Then, then, I cried upon the mystic Word !  
 (That once begot in me the Venusberg)  
 And lo ! that light was darkness—in the  
 face

Of That which gleamed above. And verily  
 My life was borne on the dark stream of  
 death

Down whirling aeons, linked abysses, columns  
 Built of essential time. And lo ! the light  
 Shed from Her shoulders whom I dimly saw ;  
 Crowned with twelve stars and hornéd as  
 the moon ;

Clothed with a sun to which the sun of  
 earth

Were tinsel ; and the moon was at Her  
 feet <sup>1</sup>—

A moon whose brilliance breaks the sword  
 of song

Into a million fragments ; so transcends  
 Music, that starlight-sandalled majesty !  
 Then—shall I contemplate the face of Her ?  
 O Nature ! Self-begotten ! Spouse of God,  
 The Glory of thy Countenance unveiled !  
 Thy face, O mother ! Splendour of the Gods !  
 Behold ! amid the glory of her hair  
 And light shed over from the crown thereof,  
 Wonderful eyes less passionate than Peace  
 That wept ! That wept ! O mystery of  
 Love !

Clasping my hands upon the scarlet rose  
 That flamed upon my bosom, the keen thorns  
 Pierced me and slew ! My spirit was with-  
 drawn

Into Her godhead, and my soul made One  
 With the Great Sorrow of the Universe,  
 The Love of Isis ! Then I fell away  
 Into some old mysterious abyss  
 Rolling between the heights of starry space ;  
 Flaming above, beyond the Tomb of Time,  
 Blending the darkness into the profound  
 Chasms of matter—so I fell away  
 Through many strange eternities of Space,

<sup>1</sup> Revelations xii. 1.

Limitless fields of Time. I knew in me  
 That I must fall into the ground and die ;  
 Dwell in the deep a-many years, at last  
 To rise again—Osiris, slain and risen !  
 Light of the Cross, I see Thee in the  
 sky,

My future ! I must perish from the earth,  
 Abide in desolate halls, until the hour  
 When a new Christ must needs be crucified.—  
 So weep I ever with Our Lady's tears,  
 Weep for the pain, the travail, the old  
 curse ;

Weep, weep, and die. So dawns at last the  
 Grail,

The Glory of the Crucified ! Dear friend,  
 Be happy, for my heart goes out to you,  
 And most to that poor pale Elizabeth—  
 Were it not only that the selflessness  
 That fills me now, forbids the personal,  
 Casts out the individual, and weeps on  
 For the united sorrow of all things.

For if I die, it is not Tannhäuser,  
 Rather a spark of the supreme white light  
 That dwelt and flickered in him in old  
 time ;

That Light, I say, that hides its flame  
 awhile

To shine more fully—to redeem the world !  
 I say, then, "I" ; and yet it is not "I"  
 Distinct, but "I" incorporate in All.  
 I am the Resurrection and the Life !  
 The Work is finished, and the Night rolled  
 back !

I am the Rising Sun of Life and Light,  
 The Glory of the Shining of the Dawn !  
 I am Osiris ! I the Lord of Life  
 Triumphant over death—  
 O Sorrow, Sorrow, Sorrow of the World !

HEINRICH.

This was my friend. Deep night descends,  
 perfused

With unsubstantial glory from beyond.  
 The stars are buried in the mist of light.  
 Beyond the hill the world is, and laments  
 Existence—the wide firmament of woe !

And he--his heart was great enough for  
all,  
The fall of sparrows as the crash of stars.  
The tears of lonely forests, and the pain  
Of the least atom—all were in his heart.  
Was that indeed the truth? that he should  
come

At last a Christ upon the waiting world,  
Redeem it to more purpose than the  
last!

So fills his sorrow, and Her sympathy,  
My common soul, that I am fain to fall  
Upon my face, and cry aloud to God:  
"O Thou, Sole Wise, Sole Pure, Sole  
Merciful,

Who hast thus shown Thy mystery to  
man:

Grant that his coming may be very soon!"  
See, the sobs shake me like a little child.

The moon is crescent, waxing in the West.  
Take the last kiss, dear.

What is the strange song?  
[The great Goddess ariseth, weeping  
for the slain Osiris TANNHÄUSER,  
the perfected through suffering.

ISIS.

Isis am I, and from my life are fed  
All stars and suns, all moons that wax and  
wane,  
Create and uncreate, living and dead,  
The Mystery of Pain.  
I am the Mother, I the silent Sea,  
The Earth, its travail, its fertility.  
Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness,  
return to me—  
To Me!

## EPILOGUE

### A DEATH IN THESSALY.<sup>1</sup>

*Móvros Θεῶν γὰρ θάνατος οὐ δούρων ἐπέ.*

—ÆSCH., *Fr. Niobe.*

FAREWELL! O Light of day, O torch  
Althæan!

The strange fruits lure me of Persephone;  
I raise the last, the memorable pæan,  
Storm-throated, mouthed as the cave-rolling  
sea;  
I lift the cup: deep draughts of blue Lethæan!  
My wine to me.

O lamentable season of Apollo,  
When swoops his glory to the golden  
wave!  
As all his children, so their lord shall follow!  
The flower he slew, the maiden he would  
save,  
As Itylus,<sup>2</sup> light woven, tuned! Oh swallow,  
Bewail their grave!

The gracious breast of Artemis may light me  
To men—yet loved I ever Artemis?  
Surely the vine-song and the dance delight  
me,

The sea-blue bowers where Aphrodite is.  
Terrible gods and destinies excite me,  
The strange sad kiss.

Thus may no moon tell Earth my story after,  
No virgin sing my fame as virginal.

<sup>1</sup> The northern portion of Greece. It was renowned for wizard rites.

<sup>2</sup> See Swinburne, *Poems and Ballads*, 1st Series.

Yet some night-leaves the southern stream  
may waft her,  
Some amorous nymph across the wood  
may call

A loud mad chant; love, tears, harsh sombre  
laughter.

No more at all.

Oh, mother, Oh, Demeter, in my burthen  
Let me assume thy sorrow singular;  
A branching temple and an altar earthen,  
A fire of herbs, a clayen water-jar;  
An olive grove to bind the sacred girth in  
Lone woods afar.

Let life burn gently thence, as when the  
ember  
In one faint incense-puff to shrineward  
dies.

No care, no pain, no craving to remember,  
One leap toward the knees and destinies,  
Where shine Her lips like flames, Her  
breasts like amber,  
Like moons Her eyes.

For my heart turns—ah still!—in Sorrow's  
traces,  
Where sad chill footprints pash the sodden  
leaves;  
Where ranged around me are the cold, gray  
faces;  
Fallen on the stubble are the rotten sheaves;  
The vicious ghosts abound; and Chronos'  
paces

No soul deceives.

Yet my heart looks to Madness as its mother,  
 Remembering Who once caught me by  
 the well ;  
 And the strange loves of that misshapen Other,  
 The feast of blood, the cold enchanted dell,  
 Where fire was filtered up through earth to  
 smother

Sick scents of hell.

And that wild night when vine-leaves wooed  
 and clustered  
 Round my wild limbs, and like a woman  
 I went  
 Over the mountains—how the Northwind  
 blustered !—  
 And slew with them the beast, and was  
 content.  
 The madness :—Oh ! the dreadful light that  
 lusted

The main event.

Ay ! the wild whirlings in the woodland  
 reaches ;  
 The ghastly smile upon the Stone God's <sup>1</sup> lip ;  
 The rigid tremors, anguish that beseeches  
 From eye to eye fresh fervours of the whip ;  
 The mounded moss below the swaying  
 beeches—

Kiss me and clip !

Why ! the old madness grows !—how feebly  
 lying  
 Smooth by this bay where waves are  
 tender flowers.

Winds, soft as the old kisses were, are sighing.  
 Clouds drift across the sun for silken  
 bowers.

The moon is up—an hastening nymph ! I,  
 dying,

Await the Hours.

<sup>1</sup> Priapus, like Jehovah, is the phallic god of generation. It is to be remarked that Crowley never uses Jehovah in this sense, but in the later spiritualised sense of the Qabalists.

And thou, Persephone, I know thy story,  
 That I must taste the terror of thy wrong :  
 How Hades ride across the promontory,  
 Snatch my pale body in mid over-song ;  
 Drag me from sight of my Apollo's glory  
 With horses strong.

Nay ! as Apollo half the day is shrouded,  
 As Artemis twice seven nights is dark ;  
 Surely he shines in other lands unclouded,  
 Surely her shaft shall find another mark.  
 So dawns the day on Acheron ghost-crowded,  
 And on my bark.

I know not how yon world may prove, nor  
 whither  
 Hermes conduct me to what farther end.  
 Yet if these bays abide, this heart not  
 wither,  
 It cannot be I shall not find a friend.  
 Some pale immortal lover draw me thither !  
 To kiss me bend !

Moreover, as Apollo re-arisen  
 Flames, with a roaring of the morning  
 sea,  
 Up from the stricken gray, the iron-barred  
 prison,  
 Flashes his face again upon the lea,  
 And diamond dew the woodland ones  
 bedizen ;  
 So—so for me !

Some forty years this earth knew song and  
 passion  
 Pour from my lips, saw gladness in mine  
 eyes !

Some forty shall I sing some other fashion,  
 Dance in strange measures, change the  
 key of sighs.

Then rise in Thessaly again, Thalassian !  
 Only, more wise.

# APPENDIX

## QABALISTIC DOGMA

[This short explanatory article has been specially contributed by an Adept, revered alike for his intellectual gifts and his spiritual attainments by the few to whom he permits himself to be known. Thanks to him would be impossible, but the Editor wishes to express his gratitude to the student who kindly obtained for him the introduction. No liberties have been taken with the MS., even to the retention of the capitals, but the spelling of some Eastern names has been assimilated to the universal alphabet—*e.g.* Qabalah for Kabbala—with the permission of the author.]

THE Evolution of Things is thus described by the Qabalists.

First is Nothing, or the Absence of Things, אֵין, which does not and cannot mean Negatively Existing (if such an Idea can be said to mean anything), as S. Liddell Macgregor Mathers, who misread the Text and stultified the Commentary by the Light of his own Ignorance of Hebrew and Philosophy, pretends in his Translation of v. Rosenroth.

Second is Without Limit אֵין סוף, *i.e.*, Infinite Space.

This is the primal Dualism of Infinity; the infinitely small and the infinitely great. The Clash of these produces a finite positive Idea which happens (see אֵין אֵשׁ, *infra*, vol. ii., for a more careful study, though I must not be understood to indorse every Word in our Poet-Philosopher's Thesis) to be Light, אֵור. This word אֵור is most important. It symbolises the Universe immediately after Chaos, the Confusion or Clash of the infinite Opposites. א is the Egg of Matter; ל is א, the Bull, or Energy-Motion; and ו is the Sun, or organised and moving System of Orbs. The three Letters of אֵור thus repeat the three Ideas. The Nature of אֵור is thus analysed, under the figure of the ten Numbers and the 22 Letters which together compose what the Rosicrucians have diagrammatised under the name of Minutum Mundum. (See Table of Correspondences.) It will be noticed that every Number and Letter has its "Correspondence" in Ideas of every Sort; so that any given Object can be analysed in Terms of the 32. If I see a blue Star, I should regard it as a Manifestation of Chesed, Water, the Moon, Salt the Alchemical Principle, Sagittarius or What not, in respect of its Blueness—one would have to decide which from other Data—and refer it to the XVIIth Key of the Taro in Respect of its Starriness.

The Use of these Attributions is lengthy and various: I cannot dwell upon it: but I will give one Example.

If I wish to visit the Sphere of Geburah, I use the Colours and Forces appropriate: I go there: if the Objects which then appear to my spiritual Vision are harmonious therewith, it is one Test of their Truth.

So also, to construct a Talisman, or to invoke a Spirit.

The methods of discovering Dogma from sacred Words are also numerous and important: I may mention:—

(a) The Doctrine of Sympathies: drawn from the total Numeration of a Word,

when identical with, or a Multiple or Submultiple of, or a Metathesis of. that of another Word.

(b) The Method of finding the Least Number of a Word, by adding (and re-adding) the Digits of its total Number, and taking the corresponding Key of the Taro as a Key to the Meaning of the Word.

(c) The Method of Analogies drawn from the Shape of the Letters.

(d) The Method of Deductions drawn from the Meanings and Correspondences of the Letters.

(e) The Method of Acrostics drawn from the Letters. This Mode is only valid for Adepts of the highest Grades, and then under quite exceptional and rare Conditions.

(f) The Method of Transpositions and Transmutations of the Letters, which suggest Analogies, even when they fail to explain in direct Fashion.

All these and their Varieties and Combinations, with some other more abstruse or less important Methods, may be used to unlock the Secret of a Word.

Of course with Powers so wide it is easy for the Partisan to find his favourite Meaning in any Word. Even the formal Proof  $0=1=2=3=4=5=\dots=n$  is possible.

But the Adept who worked out this Theorem, with the very Intent to discredit the Qabalistic Mode of Research, was suddenly dumbfounded by the Fact that he had actually stumbled upon the Qabalistic Proof of Pantheism or Monism.

What really happens is that the Adept sits down and performs many useless Tricks with the Figures, without Result.

Suddenly the Lux dawns, and the Problem is solved.

The Rationalist explains this by Inspiration, the superstitious Man by Mathematics.

I give an Example of the Way in which one works. Let us take IAO, one of the "Barbarous Names of Evocation," of which those who have wished to conceal their own Glory by adopting the Authority of Zarathustra have said that in the holy Ceremonies it has an ineffable Power.

But what Kind of Power? By the Qabalah we can find out the Force of the Name IAO.

We can spell it in Hebrew יאו or יאע. The Qabalah will even tell us which is the true Way. Let us however suppose that it is spelt יאו. This adds up to 17.

But first of all it strikes us that I, A, and O are the three Letters associated with the three Letters ה in the great Name of Six Letters, אהיהוה, which combines אהיה and יהוה, Macroprosopus and Microprosopus. Now these feminine Letters ה conceal the "Three Mothers" of the Alphabet, א, ב, and ש. Replace these, and we get אשימוא, which adds up to 358, the Number alike of נחש, the Serpent of Genesis, and the Messiah. We thus look for redeeming Power in IAO, and for the Masculine Aspect of that Power.

Now we will see how that Power works. We have a curious Dictionary, which was made by a very learned Man, in which the Numbers from 1 to 10,000 fill the left hand Column, in Order, and opposite them are written all the sacred or important Words which add up to each Number.

We take this Book, and look at 17. We find that 17 is the number of Squares in the Swastika, which is the Whirling Disc or Thunderbolt. Also there

is חוּג, a Circle or Orbit ; נִרְ, to seethe or boil ; and some other Words, which we will neglect in this Example, though we should not dare to do so if we were really trying to find out a Thing we none of us knew. To help our Deduction about Redemption, too, we find הִרְה, to brighten or make glad.

We also work in another Way. I is the Straight Line or Central Pillar of the Temple of Life ; also it stands for Unity, and for the Generative Force. A is the Pentagram, which means the Will of Man working Redemption. O is the Circle from which everything came, also Nothingness, and the Female, who absorbs the Male. The Progress of the Name shows then the Way from Life to Nirvana by means of the Will : and is a Hieroglyph of the Great Work.

Look at all our Meanings ! Every one shows that the Name, if it has any Power at all, and that we must try, has the Power to redeem us from the Love of Life which is the Cause of Life, by its masculine Whirlings, and to gladden us and to bring us to the Bosom of the Great Mother, Death.

Before what is known as the Equinox of the Gods, a little while ago, there was an initiated Formula which expressed these Ideas to the Wise. As these Formulas are done with, it is of no Consequence if I reveal them. Truth is not eternal, any more than God ; and it would be but a poor God that could not and did not alter his Ways at his Pleasure.

This Formula was used to open the Vault of the Mystic Mountain of Abiegnus, within which lay (so the Ceremony of Initiation supposed) the Body of our Father Christian Rosen Creutz, to be discovered by the Brethren with the Postulant as said in the Book called Fama Fraternitatis.

There are three Officers, and they repeat the Analysis of the Word as follows :—

Chief. Let us analyse the Key Word—I.

2nd. N.

3rd. R.

All. I.

Chief. Yod. ך

2nd. Nun. נ

3rd. Resh. ר

All. Yod. ך

Chief. Virgo (♍) Isis, Mighty Mother.

2nd. Scorpio (♏) Apophis, Destroyer.

3rd. Sol (☉) Osiris, slain and risen.

All. Isis, Apophis, Osiris, IAO.

All spread Arms as if on a Cross, and say :—

The Sign of Osiris slain !

Chief bows his Head to the Left, raises his Right Arm, and lowers his Left, keeping the Elbow at right Angles, thus forming the Letter L (also the Swastika).

The Sign of the Mourning of Isis.

2nd. With erect Head, raises his Arms to form a V (but really to form the triple Tongue of Flame, the Spirit), and says :—

The Sign of Apophis and Typhon.



3rd. Bows his Head and crosses his Arms on his Breast (to form the Pentagram).

The Sign of Osiris risen.

All give the Sign of the Cross, and say :—

L. V. X.

Then the Sign of Osiris risen, and say :—

Lux, the Light of the Cross.

This Formula, on which one may meditate for Years without exhausting its wonderful Harmonies, gives an excellent Idea of the Way in which Qabalistic Analysis is conducted.

First, the Letters have been written in Hebrew Characters.

Then the Attributions of them to the Zodiac and to Planets are substituted, and the Names of Egyptian Gods belonging to these are invoked.

The Christian Idea of I.N.R.I. is confirmed by these, while their Initials form the sacred Word of the Gnostics. That is, IAO. From the Character of the Deities and their Functions are deduced their Signs, and these are found to signal (as it were) the Word Lux (𐤋𐤅𐤃), which itself is contained in the Cross.

A careful Study of these Ideas, and of the Table of Correspondences, which one of our English Brethren is making, will enable him to discover a very great Deal of Matter for Thought in these Poems which an untutored Person would pass by.

To return to the general Dogma of the Qabalists.

The Figure of Minutum Mundum will show how they suppose one Quality to proceed from the last, first in the pure God-World Atziluth, then in the Angel-World Briah, and so on down to the Demon-Worlds, which are however not thus organised. They are rather Material that was shed off in the Course of Evolution, like the Sloughs of a Serpent, from which comes their Name of Shells, or Husks.

Apart from silly Questions as to whether the Order of the Emanations is confirmed by Palæontology, a Question it is quite incompetent to discuss, there is no Doubt the Sephiroth are types of Evolution as opposed to Catastrophe and Creation.

The great Charge against this Philosophy is founded on its alleged Affinities with Scholastic Realism. But the Charge is not very true. No Doubt but they did suppose vast Storehouses of "Things of one Kind" from which, pure or mingled, all other Things did proceed.

Since 𐤌, a Camel, refers to the Moon, they did say that a Camel and the Moon were sympathetic, and came, that Part of them, from a common Principle: and that a Camel being yellow brown, it partook of the Earth Nature, to which that Colour is given.

Thence they said that by taking all the Natures involved, and by blending them in the just Proportions, one might have a Camel.

But this is no more than is said by the Upholders of the Atomic Theory.

They have their Storehouses of Carbon, Oxygen, and such (not in one Place, but no more is Geburah in one Place), and what is Organic Chemistry but the Production of useful Compounds whose Nature is deduced absolutely from theoretical Considerations long before it is ever produced in the Laboratory?

The difference, you will say, is that the Qabalists maintain a Mind of each Kind behind each Class of Things of one Kind ; but so did Berkeley, and his Argument in that Respect is, as the great Huxley showed, irrefragable. For by the Universe I mean the Sensible ; any other is Not to be Known ; and the Sensible is dependent upon Mind. Nay, though the Sensible is said to be an Argument of an Universe Insensible, the latter becomes sensible to Mind as soon as the Argument is accepted, and disappears with its Rejection.

Nor is the Qabalah dependent upon its Realism, and its Application to the Works magical—but I am defending a Philosophy which I was asked to describe, and this is not lawful.

A great Deal may be learned from the Translation of the Zohar by S. Liddell Macgregor Mathers, and his Introduction thereto, though for those who have Latin and some acquaintance with Hebrew it is better to study the Kabbala Denudata of Knorr von Rosenroth, in Despite of the heavy Price ; for the Translator has distorted the Text and its Comment to suit his belief in a supreme Personal God, and in that degraded Form of the Doctrine of Feminism which is so popular with the Emasculate.

The Sephiroth are grouped in various Ways. There is a Superior Triad or Trinity ; a Hexad ; and Malkuth : the Crown, the Father, and the Mother ; the Son or King ; and the Bride.

Also, a Division into seven Palaces, seven Planes, three Pillars or Columns : and the like.

The Flashing Sword follows the Course of the Numbers and the Serpent Nechushtan or of Wisdom crawls up the Paths which join them upon the Tree of Life, namely the Letters.

It is important to explain the Position of Daath or Knowledge upon the Tree. It is called the Child of Chokmah and Binah, but it hath no Place. But it is really the Apex of a Pyramid of which the three first Numbers form the Base.

Now the Tree, or Minutum Mundum, is a Figure in a Plane of a solid Universe. Daath, being above the Plane, is therefore a Figure of a Force in four Dimensions, and thus it is the Object of the Magnum Opus. The three Paths which connect it with the First Trinity are the three lost Letters or Fathers of the Hebrew Alphabet.

In Daath is said to be the Head of the great Serpent Nechesh or Leviathan, called Evil to conceal its Holiness. (נחש=358=משיח, the Messiah or Redeemer, and לוייתן=496=מלכות, the Bride.) It is identical with the Kundalini of the Hindu Philosophy, the Kwan-se-on of the Mongolian Peoples, and means the magical Force in Man, which is the sexual Force applied to the Brain, Heart, and other Organs, and redeemeth him.

The gradual Disclosure of these magical Secrets to the Poet may be traced in these Volumes, which it has been my Privilege to be asked to explain. It has been impossible to do more than place in the Hands of any intelligent Person the Keys which will permit him to unlock the many Beautiful Chambers of Holiness in these Palaces and Gardens of Beauty and Pleasure.